

---

*Atlantis,  
Alien Visitation,  
and  
Genetic Manipulation*

Michael Tsarion

First Edition

*Angels at Work Publishing  
Santa Clara, California*

---

Copyright ©2002 Michael Tsarion  
PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

All Rights Reserved

No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system or transmitted in any form or by any means electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording or otherwise, without the prior written permission of the publisher.

First Edition August 2002  
Revised First Edition October 2002  
Revised First Edition, Second Printing December 2002  
Revised First Edition, Third Printing January 2003  
Revised First Edition, Fourth Printing May 2003  
Revised First Edition, Fifth Printing 2003  
Sixth Printing March 2004

Published by  
*Angels at Work Publishing*  
2261 Menzel Place  
Santa Clara, CA 95050

Cover Art by Jim Fitzpatrick

Many thanks to Jim Fitzpatrick for permission to use his artwork.  
Find out more about the artist from his website at:

<http://www.jimfitzpatrick.ie/intro.html>

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

The author is most grateful to Amergin, Nuada, Paolo Uccello, Albrecht Durer, Rene Magritte, Salvador Dali, William Blake, William Wordsworth, C. S. Lewis, J. R. R. Tolkien, George MacDonald, Roger Lancelyn Green, Jim Fitzpatrick, Ursula Le Guin, Robert Holdstock, Madame Helena Blavatsky, Samuel Liddell (MacGregor Mathers), Aleister Crowley, Terry Nation, Rod Serling, Patrick McGoohan, Ian Anderson, Edgar Froese, Pieter Baumann, Christopher Frank, Johannes Schmolleng, Antonio Vivaldi, George Fredrick Handel, Gerald Massey, Alvin Boyd Kuhn, Comyns Beaumont, Jordan Maxwell, John Boorman, Werner Herzog, Rev. Paul Solomon, L. A. Waddell, and Camille Paglia.

### Special Thanks

*My heartfelt gratitude to Joan Mitromaras for her initial promise and support, and her continued patience and diligence in the editing of this book which would never have existed without her...Hail Libra!*

*Perhaps the greatest myth being purveyed,  
is that myths are just myths*  
Michael Tsarion

# *Preface*

---

*We are here to learn to love one another. I do not know what the others are here for.*  
(W. H. Auden)

During the next 10 years, the human race is destined to finally discover the facts about its true origins and destiny. As part of this discovery, we have to address the overwhelmingly important question of how the phenomena of evil came into the world and into the consciousness of Earth's human inhabitants. This is a question that should be on the mind of every living man and woman. It has been with us for millennia and it will be with the children of the future if we do not come upon the answer now. We have left the question of evil in the hands of theologians and scientists for too long. This was surely a mistake for, as the casualty statistics clearly testify, the institutions of religion and science have been the worst purveyors of evil that this planet has ever had to endure. After centuries of prevarication and criminality, we can no longer afford to look to these edifices to answer the all-important conundrum of evil.

But if we turn from religion and science in this regard, does it mean that we are left in a void? Is there, perhaps, another answer to how the phenomenon of evil came into being? I believe that the answer lies in the ancient records of our forefathers and in the myths and legends of the pre- and post-diluvian epochs that speak of the visitation of the "gods" or "angels." Several key researchers have stated that these beings were actually extraterrestrial entities. I address who they were, why they came here, and show that after their arrival they established their main headquarters at what we now call Atlantis, and from there, they instigated a hybridization program lasting centuries. Their genetic interference of the Earth races resulted in several hybrid creatures, one of whom I will refer to as "Homo Atlantis." Each and every living "Adamic" human of the last 10 millennia or more is descended from this exceptional being. Every one of us has both "human" and "alien" DNA. This is exactly what we have been told in all the world's sundry myths, from the Celtic and Arthurian legends to the *Ramayana* and

*Mahabharata*. It is also implied by recent scientific findings in the geological record and the biology and genetics of humans, findings which are being sequestered by those with a vested interest in maintaining the present status quo. Its greatest proof, one can argue, lies in the mysteriously destructive behavior that we modern humans have adopted toward our own home planet, the animal kingdom, and the indigenous peoples who have lived in relative harmony with the planet.

In my work I intend to show that the descendants of these ancient visitors are still in custodianship of the planet Earth. I will demonstrate that their agendas are not commensurate with the present or future best interests of “Adamic” mankind. Due to the surge in technological advancement, our once beautiful planet is now on the brink of ecocide, while its political and economic underclasses are subject to a very real New World Order. It has been said that there is no excuse for ignorance of the law. However, it is also a truism that ignorance of the lawmakers is no excuse. The end-game of the visiting alien race and their descendants is being played out in the present “Silicon Age.” It swiftly and relentlessly advances while most of us, preoccupied with our domestic and professional roles, have little time or energy to speculate how the multifarious phenomena of our world came into being. Adroit manipulation from those within the echelons of power make quite certain that our attention is rarely focused on the lawmakers and those in control of the economy, military, media, and technology of the world.

In this book my intention is to draw the attention of the ordinary person to the reasons why he lives in the disempowered existential state he does and that while confined to circumscribed, socially-vetted roles, he and his fellows will have little ability and less resource to prevent the evil that is evidence everywhere, especially in the so-called “corridors of power.” I explain why it is that in the back of every mind is the memory of a time when life was harmonious and reverent, when there was no war and little in the way of want, subjugation, or class division. I explain something of the fate of women and why it is that they have suffered the incredible atrocities they have through the post-diluvian ages. I show that they continue to be collectively punished for a certain “crime” they committed on this planet approximately 13,000 years ago. I make mention of the significant role that women are to play in the times ahead once they take back the power that was theirs in the days of old.

In the Epilogue, I continue to detail the end-game which is being played out as you read. The ancient Mayan Calendar stipulated the date 2012 as the end of time. It may indeed be the end of the world as we *know* it. The way things are going, there seems good reason for regarding ourselves on this planet to be well passed the “Eleventh Hour.” In fact, we are veritably at a “Defcon One” situation and subconsciously everyone knows it.

This book, which first appeared as a short essay, was not written in, or for, levity and is not a work of fiction. It is based on three decades of research and was composed in the utmost seriousness. It demands a certain austere attention where personal prejudices and partisan conditionings are temporarily, if not permanently, bracketed. I urgently implore even the most inveterate skeptic to suspend incredulity and contemplate the sublime consequences to himself, his fellows, and to the earth upon which he lives, if the question of evil could once and for all be answered and its worst effects quickly assuaged without further loss of life or welfare. However, being well aware of the state of decay in this age of entertainment and chronic narcissism, I leave to those who cannot suspend their mental and behavioral conditioning the following quote, while dedicating this book to those who now understand or in the near future will come to understand that before law, country, money, pleasure, love or even god, our supernal right and need has always been and remains—*Freedom!*

*For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest, neither anything hid, that shall not be known and come abroad - Luke 8:17*

Michael Tsarion  
Seattle (March 2002)





# Contents

---

	Preface . . . . .	v
<b>CHAPTER 1</b>	From the End of Heaven. . . . .	<b>1</b>
<b>CHAPTER 2</b>	Earth's First Deluge . . . . .	<b>5</b>
<b>CHAPTER 3</b>	Old World Disorder . . . . .	<b>15</b>
<b>CHAPTER 4</b>	Lemuria and Homo Atlantis. . . . .	<b>25</b>
<b>CHAPTER 5</b>	The Race of Adam . . . . .	<b>27</b>
<b>CHAPTER 6</b>	The World Falls Dead . . . . .	<b>35</b>
<b>CHAPTER 7</b>	Records of Blood and Stone. . . . .	<b>49</b>
<b>CHAPTER 8</b>	I Shall Reverse the World. . . . .	<b>53</b>
<b>CHAPTER 9</b>	Reptilians, Priestesses, and Strange Genes. . . . .	<b>59</b>
<b>CHAPTER 10</b>	What Goes on in the Bible? . . . . .	<b>65</b>
<b>CHAPTER 11</b>	This Place is Terrible! . . . . .	<b>73</b>
<b>CHAPTER 12</b>	Stargate and Quarantine . . . . .	<b>81</b>
<b>CHAPTER 13</b>	The Living Microscope . . . . .	<b>85</b>
<b>CHAPTER 14</b>	Silicon Nightmares . . . . .	<b>91</b>
<b>CHAPTER 15</b>	Their Satanic Majesty's Request . . . . .	<b>93</b>
<b>CHAPTER 16</b>	Serpents in the Streets . . . . .	<b>97</b>
<b>CHAPTER 17</b>	From the Sword to the Syringe. . . . .	<b>103</b>
<b>CHAPTER 18</b>	Lambs to the Slaughter. . . . .	<b>114</b>
<b>CHAPTER 19</b>	Doodles in the Crops . . . . .	<b>117</b>
<b>CHAPTER 20</b>	What Planet Are You From? . . . . .	<b>121</b>
<b>CHAPTER 21</b>	Our Future in the Stars . . . . .	<b>125</b>
<b>CHAPTER 22</b>	Epilogue: Time to Change the Road You're On . . . .	<b>129</b>
	Selected Sources. . . . .	<b>153</b>
<b>Appendix A:</b>	The Minstrels Speak. . . . .	<b>157</b>
<b>Appendix B:</b>	Book Abstracts . . . . .	<b>161</b>
	Mankind – Child of the Stars . . . . .	<b>162</b>

---

When the Earth Nearly Died . . . . .	166
Shattering the Myths of Darwinism . . . . .	175
Humanity’s Extraterrestrial Origins . . . . .	182
Sky People . . . . .	184
Men Among Mankind . . . . .	187
Temple of the Stars. . . . .	191
The Destruction of Atlantis . . . . .	193
Atlantis – The Antediluvian World . . . . .	197
Atlantis – the Eighth Continent . . . . .	200
World of the Odd and the Awesome . . . . .	203
The Return of the Serpents of Wisdom . . . . .	205
Past Shock. . . . .	209
Flying Serpents and Dragons . . . . .	210
Genesis of the Grail Kings . . . . .	211
Gods of Eden . . . . .	227
Astronomical Revelations. . . . .	231
The Priesthood of the Illes . . . . .	235
The Secret Architecture of Our Nation’s Capitol. . . . .	243
Middle Ages Revisited . . . . .	246
One Foot in Atlantis . . . . .	250
Britain – The Key to World History. . . . .	254
The Abduction and Manipulation of Humans Using Advanced Technology . . . . .	261
The Master Chronology: The Psychosocial, Biological and Electromagnetic Manipulation of Human Consciousness. . . . .	263
<b>Appendix C:</b> Suggested Areas of Research . . . . .	265
<b>Appendix D:</b> Scientific Evidence . . . . .	287
<b>Appendix E:</b> Dragons and Serpents . . . . .	303
<b>Appendix F:</b> General Chronology of Events . . . . .	319
Also By Michael Tsarion. . . . .	429

# *From the End of Heaven*

---

*There are more things in heaven and Earth, Horatio, than are dreamed of in thy philosophy.*  
(William Shakespeare, *Hamlet*)



**Atlantis** was not a center of advanced human civilization, but was, rather, the creation of and home to alien beings that colonized the Earth. There are over 30,000 texts from all over the world that speak of this visitation, and these are only those texts that have remained intact throughout the millennia.

**Youth by Thomas Cole**

Atlantis and strange “God-Men” are mentioned in scriptures such as the Bible, the Book of Enoch, the Ramayana, the Mahabharata, the Vedas, the Shastras, the Norse Edda, the Zend Avesta (Persian), the Codex Chimalpopoca (Toltec), the Popul Vuh (Mayan), the Welsh Triads, the Visuddhi Magga (Buddhist), the Annals of the Four Masters (Irish), the Ipuwer and Ermitage Papyri (Egyptian), the Annals of Cuauhtitlan (Mayan), and others.

Atlantis, a name recorded in various permutations by hundreds of cultures, has been called: Antilla, Amenti, Arallu, Attala, Atvantika, Aztlan, Azatlan, Atlantia, Atli, Asgard, Avalon, Arcadia, Arktos, Agartha, Shangri-la, Hyperborea, Tula, Rutas, Thule, Hesperides, Hy-Brasil, to mention a few. It was the original Elysian Fields. The Celts and Gaels called their ancestral homes by a variety of names which have passed down into the fairy folklore of later periods. In their legends we hear of Finias, Murias, Gorias and Falais, and of Tir Tairngire (the Land of Promise), of Mag Mell (the Plain of Happiness), Tir fa tonn (Land Beneath the Sea), of Tir nam beo (the Land of the Living), and of Tir nan og (the Land of the Young, or of Everlasting Youth). As H. G. Wells succinctly put it:

*There is magic in names and the mightiest among these words of magic is Atlantis...it is as if this vision of a lost culture touched the most hidden thoughts of our soul.*

Visitation of beings from outside our solar system is not as farfetched as it might seem and is a possibility greeted by many top scientists, including Albert Einstein. Carl Sagan personally estimated that this planet has been visited at least 5,000 times. In the book, *Mankind, Child of the Stars*, the authors quote Dr. Harrison H. Brown of the California Institute of Technology who they say:

*...estimates that virtually every star in our galaxy has a planetary system, in each of which from two or four planets might have an Earth-like environment and chemistry that encourages our kind of life to exist. He gives the enormous figure of 100 billion stars with planets in the Milky Way galaxy alone.*

Professor Hermann Oberth, the father of rocket science, openly believed the planet Earth to be watched by beings from other planets. Indeed, ancient records also confirm that visitations were a relatively common occurrence. Generally, the visitors respected Earth's sovereignty and have conducted their researches without attracting attention or attempting to interfere with Earth's indigenous tribes. Those who have the secrets of and who indulge in space travel maintain non-intervention as an inviolate edict.

On the other hand, the Bible and the *Book of Enoch*, in particular, relate that Earth's sovereignty was violated by one contingent of ancient visitors. These beings were named the *Nephilim* ("those who were cast down"). There are many names that have come down to us that were used to describe the visitors. Some of these are: *Anakim, Rephaim, Djinn, Giants, Titans, Fallen Angels, the Watchers, the Els, the Ari, Elders,*

*Sons of Zadok, Sons of Seth, the Uranids, Cyclopeans, Promethians, Olympians, the Elect, Asuras, the Illies, Fomorians, the Necromancers, Rayless Ones, Bent Ones, the Dogons, Dagon, the Ana, Amaraka, Nagas, the Rakshasas, Dragon Kings, Naddred, the Brotherhood of the Snake, and the Serpent People. They were also referred to as the Djedhi (see Jedi).*

In the Bible and other scriptures, we read about these “Fallen Angels” and their sojourn on Earth; for in ancient days, their arrival and activities were not concealed as they are now.

*There were giants in the Earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bear children to them...the mighty men which were of old, men of renown. (Genesis, Chapter 6-8)*

*They come from a far country, from the end of heaven... (Isaiah 13:3)*

*Who are these that fly in a cloud, as the doves to their windows...? (Isaiah 9:8)*

### **Lucifer's Fall by Gustave Dore**



The Bible takes the position that the Nephilim were a malign presence and insists that their leaders committed a great “sin” by interfering with the evolution of humankind:

*And the great dragon was cast down, the old serpent, he that is called the Devil and Satan, the deceiver of the whole world, he was cast down to Earth and his angels were cast down with him. (Revelation)*

*And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the Earth, and daughters were born unto them, that the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all that they chose. (Genesis, Chapter 6-8)*

There are several key hypotheses and theories that seek to account for the presence of these beings. Let us explore a few of the most provocative yet cogent ones.



*Go and cut off Tiamat's life, and let the winds convey her blood to secret places.  
(The Enuma Elish)*

**We** read from various sources that approximately 50,000 years ago a certain planetary body in our own solar system was mysteriously destroyed. This body has been called Tiamat, Phaeton, Lucifer, Marduk, Maldek, Rahab, and even Luna (not connected to the name later given to the moon). It was believed to have existed between Mars and Jupiter and was referred to as the “second sun” and may have been mistaken as such, because its atmosphere was resplendent with reflections of the actual sun. This is not as improbable as it sounds since Venus, the “Morning Star,” the second planet from the sun and the third brightest object in the sky, is so bright that it casts a distinct shadow on a moonless night.

Around the time of this event, the solar system, and later the Earth, was colonized by extra-terrestrial beings who were either attracted to this solar system by that conflagration or upon coming here caused the calamity themselves. Whether the disaster was natural or not, the result was that mankind on Earth experienced total and long lasting chaos and confusion. The surface of the planet Tiamat consisted mostly of great oceans. Upon its destruction, these vast saline waters entered into the Earth's atmosphere causing the first of two massive prehistoric deluges and tribulations that mankind would experience. It is thought that the alien invaders took full advantage of this predicament and moved in to bring about colonization. They met no resistance from the disoriented and weakened inhabitants of the Earth who believed their visitors were powerful gods.

Some theorists, like the energetic Erich von Daniken, have also determined that there was a great intergalactic war between two (or possibly more) extraterrestrial forces in a neighboring galaxy or solar system. The result of this titanic war had enormous con-

sequences for the Earth because, it is postulated, the losers on being pursued into our system pretended to take refuge on Tiamat. They even erected a makeshift radar-type station there to decoy their pursuers. However, the defeated ones had really taken refuge on planet Earth, not on Tiamat. Upon their arrival, they almost immediately went underground into existing caverns that through scans of the planet they knew existed. They also descended into other caverns that they themselves cut out of the living rock.

There were at least five entire continents on Earth in primeval times called Appalachia, Tyrhennia, Beringia, Fennoscandia, and Oceania. Our present continents are remnants of these. Beneath them were literally thousands of miles of subterranean passages, caverns, and refuges. Some of these remain today and experts know that many of them were not made naturally. Many of our quaint myths and tales, like those of Dwarves, Trolls, Elves, the “Little People” and the Scandinavian “King Under the Mountain,” for example, concern these subterranean worlds. Almost all the native American Indian tribes speak of their original residence beneath the surface of the Earth.

The pursuers, the victors of the war in the heavens, erroneously thinking that their enemies were on Tiamat utterly annihilated it. This horrific act and its subsequent consequences were witnessed and recorded:

*And behold a star fell from heaven...and the children of the Earth began to tremble and quake before them and to flee from them. And again I saw how they began to gore each other and to devour each other and the Earth began to cry aloud. (Book of Enoch)*

*I saw in a vision how the heavens collapsed...and when it fell to Earth I saw how the Earth was swallowed up in a great abyss...and I lifted up my voice to cry aloud, and said “the Earth is destroyed.” (Book of Enoch)*

*And in those days Noah saw the earth that it had sunk down and its destruction was nigh. And he arose from thence and went to the end of the earth and cried aloud to his grandfather Enoch, and Noah said bitterly, three times, ‘Hear me, Hear me, Hear me!’ And I (Enoch) said unto him, Tell me what it is that is falling upon the earth that it is in such evil plight and shaken... (Book of Enoch)*

*And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as if it were a lamp...And the name of the star is called Wormwood; and many men died of the water, because they were made bitter. (Rev 8:7 – 9:1)*



*And the fourth angel sounded and a third part of the sun was smitten and the third part of the moon and the third part of the stars, so as the third part of them was darkened. (Rev 8:7 – 9:1)*

*And I beheld and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, Woe, Woe, to the inhabitants of the Earth (Rev 8:7 – 9:1)*

*For this they are willingly ignorant of...the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished. (2 Peter 3:5)*

### Celtic records also speak of the Deluge:

*I have been in the bark of Dylan, Son of the Wave, when the waters rose as lances, falling down from the skies, into the exposed abyss. (Book of Taliesin)*

### The Indians of Lake Missoula, Washington, have in their myths the following account:

*One summer morning the people were startled by a rumbling and a shaking of the Earth...Then the sun was blotted out...Terrified people ran to the hills to get away from the pounding water...Then a rain of ashes began to fall. It fell for several weeks.*

### The Ute Indians relate:

*The sun was shivered into a thousand fragments, which fell to Earth causing a general conflagration. Then TA-WATS, fled before the destruction he had wrought, and as he fled, the burning Earth consumed his feet, legs, body, hands and arms...until at last, swollen with heat, the eyes of the god burst and tears gushed forth in a flood which spread over the Earth and extinguished the fire.*

### The Navajos, Coyoterros, and Pueblos Indians have similar reports, in this vein:

*Their only food was meat...for all kinds of game were closed up with them...Then the men and animals began to come up from their caves and their coming up required several days. The Earth was at this time very small and the light as scanty as it had been down below, for there was as yet no heaven, nor sun, nor moon, nor stars.*

### From Teutonic legends:

*...Earth sinks in the sea, the sun turns black, Cast down from Heaven are the hot stars, Fumes reek, into flames burst, The sky itself is scorched with fire*

From maverick catastrophist and researcher Comyns Beaumont, we read:

*The Flood, to the world generally a vague and nebulous tradition, really conceals the most appalling visitation and its ravages in the British Isles and Scandinavian lands may be retraced to more considerable extent by the effects of what geologists term the "Drift" Age. It was no mere ice drift. It was sudden and terribly swift and violent.*

*It permanently affected the world's climate towards greater extremes of cold and damp, lengthened the solar year by enlarging the world's orbit. It shaped world history by compelling the flight of survivors to other less inhospitable climes and led in considerable degree to the dispersion of the Aryans. It inundated the British Isles for a period to a great extent except the higher lands. It was the drowning of Atlantis. The Flood immortalizes the collision of a fallen planet, later termed Satan, actually a cometary body, with our earth – Comyns Beaumont (*Riddle of Prehistoric Britain*)*

The debris from Tiamat's destruction has become the asteroid belt with its own orbit. When it nears the Roche Limit of this planet, the debris occasionally re-enters the atmosphere, falling to the surface. As researchers like Charles Fort have so splendidly collated, our Earth has seen strange rains of fish and frogs, oil and stone, hail and ice descending from the skies. What has been kept back is the fact that these anomalies are really the remains of an entire planet, that of Tiamat. The waters of its great oceans became frozen in space. When they entered our atmosphere, they liquefied, depositing their often live contents on the surface of Earth to the perplexion and bemusement of witnesses.

When it was written in the *Book of Revelation* that the "Battle of Armageddon" would be fought in the "air," it seems to refer to either the ramifications of the destruction of a second luminary in our own solar system or to the believable intergalactic war that strayed also into our back yard. (See *The Lost Zodiac*, and the works of Erich Von Daniken, Immanuel Velikovsky, William Bramley, David Hatcher Childress, and J. J. Hurtak)

As conjectured, the ensuing war of the air was obviously seen from the Earth by its then indigenous inhabitants. Moreover, the reconnaissance missions of the "fallen" gods in their strange "chariots" were also witnessed and recorded. These records remain today though many believe them to be mere fairy tales:

*More than 30,000 written documents from all over the world tell of advanced beings who either came to Earth or who were already living on Earth. (Jack Barranger, *Past Shock*)*

*Now as I looked upon the living creatures, I saw four wings upon the ground, one by each of the living creatures, with their four faces. The appearance of the wheels and their composition was like the color of shiny amber: and all four wings had one likeness: and their composition was like a wheel in the middle of a wheel. (Book of Ezekiel)*

Let's consider just a few of the strange references from the pages of the Bible testaments, and think to ourselves whether there is some other tale going on other than that which has been expounded from the pulpit.

*Then Eve looked up to heaven and saw a shining chariot come drawn by four gleaming angels whose glory no one born of woman could express nor look on their face and angels went before the chariot. (Book of Ezekiel)*

*And it came to pass that when the sun went down and it was dark behold a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces. (Genesis 15:17)*

*And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up. (Ezekiel 1:19)*

*Whithersoever the spirit was to go they went, thither was their spirit to go; and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels. (Ezekiel 1:20)*

*...and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them. (Exodus 4:19)*

*...his going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof. (Nehemiah 18:10)*

*And I looked and behold a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud and a fire infolding itself and a brightness was about it and out of the midst thereof as the color of amber out of the midst of the fire. (Ezekiel 4:5)*

*And it came to pass, as Moses entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the door of the tabernacle, and the Lord talked with Moses. And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the tabernacle door: and all the people rose up and worshipped, every man in his tent door. (Exodus 33:9)*

*Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went. (John 6: 21)*

And from the ancient Aryans and Hindus we have:

*He boarded the aerial vehicle with Khara which was decorated with jewels and the faces of demons and it moved with noise resembling the sonorous clouds.*

*So Ravana and Maricha boarded the aerial vehicle resembling a palace (Vimana) from that hermitage.*

*Then the demoness brought the Puspaka aerial vehicle and placed Sita on it by bringing her from the Ashoka forest and she was made to see the battle field with Trijata.*

*This aerial vehicle marked with Swan soared into the sky with loud noise.*

*An aerial chariot, the Pushpaka, conveys many people to the capital of Ayodhya. The sky is full of stupendous flying-machines, dark as night, but picked out by lights with a yellowish glare. (Mahavira of Bhavabhuti, an 8th Century Jain text, speaking of earlier records)*

*Now Vata's chariot's greatness! Breaking goes it, And Thunderous is its noise, To heaven it touches, Makes light lurid [a red fiery glare], and whirls dust upon the earth.*

*The airplane occupied by Salva was very mysterious. It was so extraordinary that sometimes many airplanes would appear to be in the sky, and sometimes there were apparently none. Sometimes the plane was visible and sometimes not visible, and the warriors of the Yadu dynasty were puzzled about the whereabouts of the peculiar airplane. Sometimes they would see the airplane on the ground, sometimes flying in the sky, sometimes resting on the peak of a hill and sometimes floating on the water. The wonderful airplane flew in the sky like a whirling firebrand - it was not steady even for a moment. (The Mahabharata)*

The head of Sanskrit at the University of Madras, Dr. V. Raghavan, writes:

*Fifty years of researching this ancient works convinces me that there are living beings on other planets, and that they visited earth as far back as 4,000 B.C... There is a just a mass of fascinating information about flying machines, even fantastic science fiction weapons, that can be found in translations of the Vedas, Indian epics, and other ancient Sanskrit texts.*

Zacharia Sitchin and others of his ken are of the opinion that the losers in this cosmic "Armageddon," that is, the visitors, were generally moral and good, and that their arrival here was generally a good thing for the Earth. This writer finds it difficult to accept this theory in its entirety. It is just as reasonable to assume, as the ancient texts advocate, that these visitors, being so remorselessly pursued, were immoral, negative

beings, who had perhaps contributed to the corruption of their own home planet and who were finally being expunged. There is a great deal of information coming out of the ancient legends that convinces this writer that the visitors, for all their intellectual acumen and technological expertise, were morally corrupt, without spiritual sensibilities of any kind. These alien, criminal renegades took their cover on Earth, met with the indigenous tribes, were considered gods, and took full advantage of the relative credulity of their hosts. Having no love for the people of Earth, they almost immediately sought to enslave them. It is our opinion that they were successful and that no one can have a real grasp of the history and progress of humankind without taking into consideration the idea of alien colonization. Many ancient legends speak of this visitation. For instance, the Hindu scripture, *Srimad Bhagavatam*, relates the coming of a demon race which invaded the three planetary systems.

One of the epithets given to the visitors was the “Ant People” from the fact that they had the habit of mining and burrowing underground and living there in complex colonies. This was a practice that availed perfect concealment as these renegades knew that it was absolutely imperative that they were not traced to this planet and that their previous hosts believed them utterly destroyed. The Celtic legends, and even the Bible, declare that the Nephilim (fallen angels) took refuge under water in their crafts.

*No craft they knew, with woven brick and jointed beam to pile the sunward porch; but in the dark earth burrowed and housed like sunless ants in sunless caves. (Aeschylus)*

*And the King said to her, be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the Earth. (1 Samuel 28:13)*

*Dead things are formed from under the water, and the inhabitants thereof...(Job 12:5)*

With this kind of phenomena occurring, we can perhaps make sense of one of the most enigmatic edicts from the Yahwistic commandments:

*You shalt not make for yourself a graven image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is under the water of the earth. (Exodus 20:4)*

In Edward Bulwer-Lytton’s book, *The Coming Race*, he describes the existence of advanced beings living in tunnels and caverns beneath the surface of the Earth. He refers to these beings as the Ana, saying they were forced below because of Earth

changes and a flood which destroyed their civilization thousands of years before the Biblical cataclysm. In David Icke's *Children of the Matrix*, we read:

*Thirty-six underground cities have been discovered in Cappadocia so far and some are huge complexes going down eight levels. The ventilation systems are so efficient that even eight floors down the air is still fresh. Thirty vast underground cities and tunnel complexes have also been found near Derinkaya in Turkey.*

The Hopi Indians speak of an underground world called Sipapuni where they say their tribe originated. Interestingly, G. Warren Shufelt discovered the underground tunnels beneath Los Angeles, which the Hopi Indians had for centuries believed were inhabited by a lizard race over 5,000 years before. In his book *Agartha*, Robert E. Dickhoff tells of a Tibetan monk who learned that an alliance of reptilians and "human" black magicians were causing chaos and destruction in the surface societies by projecting malevolent energy fields into people's minds using that which we call witchcraft—the manipulation of energy. Dickhoff says that the monk led 400 warrior-monks into the caverns to do battle with this "serpent cult." Scholar and researcher, J. J. Hurtak declares:

*In our research in Africa, the Far East and the mountains of South America, we have come across statuary of very grotesque beings, who according to the Indian and Shamanistic tradition, went into the Earth at the time of a great cataclysm. . .*

The Apache Indians tell stories of tunnels between their lands and the city of Tiahuanaco and claim that their ancestors traveled for years by this route. The Indian chiefs also assured that the tunnels were

*...carved out by rays that destroy the living rock.*

And that their creators were:

*...beings who live near the stars. (From *Uriel's Machine* by Christopher Knight and Robert Lomas)*

In Celtic mythology, the Tuatha de Danaan, a powerful tribe of Druid warriors, descended into the underworld through what are called the Sidhes. We could fill volumes with the references of alien visitation in connection with the Hollow Earth.

These accounts of the ancients have been dismissed for centuries and often ridiculed and misunderstood. For instance, the visitors are sometimes described to be fantastic in aspect, sometimes as having “two heads” or faces. But this description is comprehensible when we realize that it refers to a face *inside* a space helmet, which appeared to our ancestors as *two* faces or heads.

The “Men of Brass” or “Bronze” was also a title used for the visitors possibly due to the metallic suits they wore. They also seem to have communicated in strange voices (many-tongues). Can this not also be explained in practical terms? Can the references about the “fallen angels” in the *Old Testament*, *Book of Enoch*, and the *Dead Sea Scrolls*, for example, not be based on actual fact?

The Nephilim had to begin calibrations of the Earth in relation to the neighboring planets and stars almost immediately after ascent from their subterranean havens. Although they were in no immediate hurry, they believed they could leave the planet whenever they desired. Earth was certainly not their home, but it was better than nothing in an emergency. But because they had arrived suddenly and not by choice, they were in a predicament as to where they were in celestial terms and in a quandary about where to go in the future. The Nephilim with the help of the Neanderthal race constructed and erected stone monuments and giant Earth calendars on the plains for their astronomers to engage in calculations to orient themselves correctly in this new wing of the galaxy.

There is some evidence to indicate that the Nephilim did not leave Earth immediately because they feared that the solar system after the destruction of Tiamat was magnetically unstable to the extent of preventing them from flying out and navigating easily. (One does not drive their car through a volcano or earthquake by choice). The risk was too great for a time. They also did not know if their enemies were still watching for them or whether they had set some kind of warning “alarm” system that would signal the Nephilim’s presence.

The Nephilim established their main headquarters, Atlantis, on the continent of Appalachia. From this center they would corral and experiment on the indigenous Earth inhabitants taken from cultures and tribes that were shaken asunder by the recent celestial catastrophe. Nearly all the native cultures of the Earth record the visitation of strange and advanced individuals possessed of miraculous powers. An interesting anecdote which repeats throughout the ancient records and accounts is that the beings who visited the various countries were never numerically many. The records say that

they appeared in groups of three or four members. The fact that the visitors were of such a small number is suggestive that they were actually contingents of a larger mass centered elsewhere, that they were on reconnaissance missions, and that were data gatherers and ambassadors sent out to the corners of the globe. The strangers could knit bones, provided food, took counsel, gave magnificent gifts, spoke in strange tongues, were intensely intelligent, and pointed to distant galaxies when asked about their origins. Many texts record that some of the visitors where also extremely vengeful when wronged. And they were after mineral wealth and human labor. (See the works of David Hatcher Childress.)



**After** Atlantis was constructed, the alien-visitors sought to establish the “New Order” over their minions, the erstwhile natural and nature loving inhabitants of the Earth. Their common rationale was the same as John Milton’s fictional archangelic renegade, Lucifer:

*Better to reign in hell, than serve in heaven. (Paradise Lost)*

One of the ways in which they sought to accomplish their goal involved biogenetic interference with and alteration of the indigenous Earth inhabitants. Such a practice was known to be a cardinal sin, and so, originally, normal sexual intercourse was attempted with unsatisfactory results:

*And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the Earth, and daughters were born unto them, that the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all that they chose. (Genesis 6-8)*

*And the daughters of Cain with whom the angels had companied conceived, but they were unable to bring forth their children, and they died. And of the children who were in their wombs some died, and some came forth, having split open the bellies of their mothers they came forth by their navels. (The Ethiopian Kebra Nagast)*

Extraterrestrials visit neighboring planets and galaxies, but they rarely interfere with the evolution of the species that they find there. This edict the Nephilim disregarded. And they knew that there would be a penalty for their heinous actions. In the *Book of Enoch*, we read of the Nephilim leader (called Samjaza, Anzal, Belial, Enlil, etc.) speaking of the deed to his 200 brethren:

*And then Samjaza, who was their leader, said unto them: I fear ye will not indeed agree to do this deed and I alone shall have to pay the penalty of a great sin.*

Individuals were selected from various tribes and lured to Atlantis, perhaps under the pretext of being “chosen” and specially favored. As part of other nefarious stratagems, we find that large sections of certain tribes were lured and corralled in Atlantis.

It may be noted that though it is now common, it is not normal for mankind to congregate and live in cities. This is entirely artificial.

The design of the continent of Atlantis was created in such a way as to make possible the segregation of populations while the surveys and researches were ongoing (see *Planet of the Apes*).

The Earth’s natural pre-visitation caretakers may have been the Neanderthals, Cro-Magnon, or even the Engis peoples. Though these peoples have always been put before us as backward and dull-witted, the palaeo-archaeologists are finding evidence that contradicts these commonly held assumptions. Nearly all the theories that have perpetuated this conjecture are now antiquated and unsustainable. It is known, however, that these Neanderthals suddenly vanished from the Earth for no known reason.

Authors Max H. Flint and Otto O. Binder wrote in their book, *Mankind, Child of the Stars*:

*Cro-Magnon Man appeared with a mysteriously improved skeletal characteristics and with a cranial capacity that is amazingly in excess by 100 cubic centimeters of that of modern man...A similarly large degree of brain expansion occurred in absolutely no other species on Earth in all the ages of the past, not has any genus shown evidence of brain mutation of a comparable magnitude since antiquity.*

Those ever so “lucky” persons who were chosen for hybridization by the Nephilim inherited the alien DNA and became morally corrupt. Some of these persons were sent back into their tribes as kings possessed of powerful magic and wealth. Henceforth, bloodline would be extremely important to the monarchs of the Earth. Records were kept in Atlantis of all their engineered slaves, and from then onwards, the progeny of those persons would be favored and protected. Some writers contend that after hybridization the genetically manipulated individuals had very extended lifetimes and could maintain the same form for many hundreds of years.

In prehistory, most tribes were predominately of the matriarchal type, which is why all Bronze Age villages were circular in design. Even the later concept of the Arthurian “Round Table” indicates the idea that no one man is head and that kingship (sic, *kinship*) arises from the camaraderie and collaboration of all, not the ego driven, autocratic travesties of later periods. In many cultures the dead warriors were buried in circular cairns or mounds called *sidhes* (pronounced *she*). This word connotes female breast and the burial chambers actually look like such from outside. The implication is that the dead are placed again *inside* the womb, the breast, the symbols of renewed life. The Egyptians used to place their dead within sarcophagi that were symbols of the female body. In fact, the interior of the lid of the sarcophagus had the image of the night sky as the over-arching body of the mother goddess Nuith.

Clearly, the monarchies of any age have been responsible for atrocious crimes. And yet, the monarchs themselves claim rulership by “Divine Right.” James VI of Scotland became James I of England and was the main proponent of this. The origins of the sanctity of kings goes back to pre-diluvian times, however.

*The state of monarchy is the most supreme thing upon earth, for kings are not only God's lieutenants upon earth, and sit upon god's throne, but even by God himself are called gods...and so their power after a certain relation compared to divine power...for if you will consider the attributes to God, you shall see how they agree in the person of a king...to dispute what God does is blasphemy...so it is sedition in subjects to dispute what a king may do in the height of his power. I would not have you meddle with such ancient rights of mine as I have received from my predecessors... James VI (King of Scotland and England).*

On Atlantis, the segregated or imprisoned groups had their biology studied and experiments were continued for centuries. Along with their supersensory skills, the Nephilim also possessed great knowledge of biology, crystallography, organic computing, and robotics, etc. Such sciences were common in pre-diluvian epochs and are not discoveries of our “silicon age.” Many scholars have pondered why it is that certain ancient cultures like the Sumerian, Indo-Aryan and Egyptian have alphabets, mathematical concepts, and symbolic cosmologies, all just appearing fully formed without record of the normal antecedent and cumulatory stratifications that must attend these achievements. Here are some examples of the quandaries that beset the scholars and academes. Sir Leonard Woolley in his *Ur of the Chaldees* wrote:

*There is nothing to show to what race the first inhabitants of Mesopotamia belonged...At a date which we cannot fix, people of a new race made their way into the valley, coming whence we do not know...*

And Professor W. B. Emery wrote in his *Archaic Egypt* the following:

*At approximately 3400 years BC a great change took place in Egypt and the country passed rapidly from a state of advanced Neolithic culture...to two well organized monarchies...at the same time writing appears. Monumental architecture and the arts and crafts developed to an astonishing degree...there appears to be little or no background to these fundamental developments...*

In Colin Renfrew's *Before Civilization*, the following passage:

*Archaeologists all over the world have realized that much of prehistory as written in the existing textbooks, is inadequate, some of it quite simply wrong...It has been suggested...that the changes now at work in prehistory herald the shift to a 'new paradigm,'...made necessary by the collapse of the first paradigm...*

After hybridization, certain “chosen ones” from the Earth men were also brought into the “inner circles” of the visitors. This would have been done for purely pragmatic reasons. Some of those genetically modified were sent back to their societies and exalted as priests, elders, or even kings. They were lackeys of the malign warlocks of Atlantis who really ruled from “behind the thrones,” keeping in touch with their minions through the use of powerful crystal “seeing stones.” In *Our Haunted Planet* by John Keel, we read:

*According to the traditions of many isolated peoples, the first great emperors in Asia were god-kings who came down from the sky, displayed amazing superhuman abilities, and took over. There was a veritable worldwide epidemic of these god-kings between 5,000 and 1,000 BC...*

They were also capable of telepathic communications:

*Their close world-wide cooperation has been maintained by instantaneous intercommunication by telepathy which is taught them. (Eklal Kueshana, *The Ultimate Frontier*)*

It is from these times that we have the concept of initiation into the so named “mysteries,” which were always some kind of sequestered knowledge of enormous portent that only a few “special” severely tested persons could know about. Later, it was thought, after mankind defied the alien despots, some of these initiation processes were maintained for the keeping of the knowledge sacred and out of *their* hands.

These false envoys and overlords imposed taxation, enforced slavery and sacrifice, and generally lived off the labor of the hybrid Earth people. The indigenous people of Earth did not rebel immediately against these foreign oppressors. Strong assertive leaders, it seems, were needed after the destruction of Tiamat and the subsequent terrestrial calamities. The false ones promised consolidation, order, safety, and privilege. They instigated hierarchic control, the division of labor, merit-oriented advance, and induced conditions that inevitably lead to man's disconnection from nature. Necessity fostered the worst of tyrannies to descend on prehistoric humanity.

Humankind would not just create or accept such structures as a matter of course. It takes extraordinary circumstances for the millennia old, symbiotic "umbilical" connection to the planet of origin and to the universal order to be occluded and for humankind's chthonic sensibility and natural love to become sublimated and directed away from its prime source and object into purely pragmatic power-relations. It is logical to assume that these incongruent and deviant patterns have not arisen merely as a matter of course, as a consequence of the erstwhile organic evolution of our species, as modern intellectuals advocate. We feel that it is more consistent with the facts to posit some external interference. And there are many myths, legends, and sagas that conceal, behind the wide and complex panoply of euphemisms and allegories, allusions to this very predicament.

From the presence of the aliens and from their overt dominion, we have the creation of competitive sports, tests of prowess, and the exaltation of the muscular skills. There also came the pursuit of aggressive warfare and the conquest of other tribes and nations. There came the division of people into superior and inferior groups.

We must ask – are such habits intrinsic to Earth humans? Are they productive? Would they not be more commensurate with the agenda of those bent on weakening the populations of the Earth, on embroiling them in futile and destructive wars, on arousing aggressive instincts, which cause so much systemic and social despair?

From their presence, came the reality of ritual murder and human sacrifice to further instill fear and provide sustenance to the gods of the "Underworld" (sic, night sky). This accounts partly for why once great and benign civilizations, peaceful and respectful of nature, suddenly descend into debauchery and civil strife.

In the legends of the Tahoe (California) Indians, for instance, we read of the strife:

*There was a time when their tribe possessed the whole Earth and were strong and numerous, and rich; but a day came when a people rose up stronger than they and defeated and*

*enslaved them. Afterward the Great Spirit sent an immense wave across the continent from the sea, and this wave engulfed both the oppressors and the oppressed, all but a very small remnant.*

The records of hundreds of cultures lead us to the conclusion that their eventual decline and fall was indeed due to external interference. The alien invaders and their lackeys also instilled the idea, now so all pervasive, that nature was threatening and antithetical to humankind, something to be abused and possessed. This instinct is certainly not natural to terrestrial humans but would be consistent with the outlook of those *not* from this planet.

It is extremely unlikely that such a pernicious philosophy could originate from within humankind. For reasons that should now be apparent, historians have suppressed most of the evidence of the pre-diluvian matriarchies. All the various tenets of post-diluvian religion have their roots in the lexicons of those bent on mind control and the enslavement of humankind. The utter perversity of their natures could not be better revealed than by the philosophical perusal of these so-called religious credos.

*A study of Christian history discloses the portentous fact that the concept of the “malignancy of matter,” coming into the movement from Hinduism through Zoroastrianism, became an influence overwhelmingly dominating the theology and the ethic. It bred the monstrous cult of asceticism, whose driving motivation was the idea that the instincts of the flesh must be crushed down in the interests of the spirit... The tragic consequence of this staggering default of insight are incalculable, but in all conscience overwhelming to any intelligence that discerns it. It lay the Christian mind open to the obsession of a psychological influence that has been nothing less than devastating to sanity, inflicting upon the psyche a trauma that has produced morbidity and crushed to a degree the natural instinct for human happiness. (Alvin Boyd Kuhn, *The Ultimate Canon of Knowledge*)*

From these malefactors comes the notion of the removed god, a distant, immaterial and punitive “Demiurge” that requires man to repress natural instincts and live in constant guilt. From them also comes the pernicious concept of a fallen god who tempts the unwary and leads one into everlasting perdition.

They also instilled the fallacy that women are lower in ontological status than men and that they are to be distrusted and kept in subordinate positions. Polygamy, another practice pervasive in certain ancient societies, was again based on the need for these biologically “superior” entities to reproduce their kind as fast as was possible. Keeping women in submissive positions and having them uneducated mitigated against

them ever wondering why they were being used as incubators. Tribes who are in true harmony with nature and who desire to remain so are instinctively repulsed by the over-population of the Earth. (See the works of Prof. L. A. Waddell).

Rebellion broke out on Atlantis, possibly due to a falling out between factions of the oppressors, with one group, as a result, taking sides with the humans. Some say that a small group of alien priests took pity on the Earth and sought to restore the natural rule, or close to the original condition (see David Wood's *Genesis, A First Book of Revelation*). Others contend that it occurred due to the intervention of galactic forces that sought to eradicate the "Bent Ones" from this planet, or at least restrict their corrupting operations. Whatever the actual truth, it appears the rebels decided that it would be futile to go into the individual colonies throughout the Earth to depose the Atlantean demigods. Better to strike at the root of the problem, Atlantis itself.

Many world myths and legends speak of wars between the giants. The stories have uncanny similarities and may refer to this attempt of Earth inhabitants to eradicate strange demonic visitors. It has been noted for instance that the *Mahabharata* in India, the Trojan wars and the Gaelic wars in Ireland, all occurred relatively simultaneously (see Immanuel Velikovsky). In the story of *Beowulf*, one of the first romances of the later Anglo-Saxon period, we again find the story of demonic forces that live in the wild places and prey off the people. The "Romances" have the same refrain wherever they are found. All speak of the banished hybrids, living on islands or *under* the Earth. Is this a mere story that is put before us? Was it all just creative license?

*Grendel this monster grim was called,  
march-river mighty, in moorland living,  
in fen and fastness; fief of the giants  
the hapless wight a while had kept  
since the Creator his exile doomed.  
On kin of Cain was the killing avenged  
by sovran God for slaughtered Abel.  
Ill fared his feud, and far was he driven,  
for the slaughter's sake, from sight of men.  
Of Cain awoke all that woful breed,  
Etins and elves and evil-spirits,  
as well as the giants that warred with God  
weary while: but their wage was paid them!  
(Beowulf - Prelude, Episode 1)*

On Atlantis, the peoples of the sequestered colonies of original Earth inhabitants, forewarned of this coming rebellion, would have been prepared to vacate the precincts and overthrow the tyrannical technocratic elites. Knowledge, instruments, and books were rescued and preserved. The freed persons moved onto the waters in ships and with the use of certain devices attempted to relocate their respective lands. Some that were not able to do this settled on lands that were unfamiliar. This is clearly the case with the Gaels. In fact, it is recorded that they came to Ireland from *four* sacred islands that were destroyed because the rulers were corrupt. In Irish myth, we read of the successive waves of colonists, each declaring that, although in opposition politically, they were kindred to those already *in situ*. The story of the migrations has survived down to modern times and been retold in masterworks of fiction and non-fiction. (See Charles Squire, Jim Fitzpatrick, Morgan Llewellyn, Ursula Le Guin, Frank Herbert, and Robert Holdstock.)

Many of the people who left Atlantis after the overthrow were themselves genetically altered and possessed what was called “magical powers,” which awed all that were witness to them. The extraterrestrial priests who sided with the Earth-people set themselves up as kings or more likely as the advisors of the indigenous but “magically endowed” kings. The Arthurian legends speak of such beings, for instance, Merlin. In other Celtic myths, we have Taliesin, Amergin, Tuan, Breas, Balor, Diancecht, Indech, Elathan, Lugh, Nuada, Culhulainn, Ossian, Finn Mac Cumhail, and a host of others. In these and other stories, the advisor, leader, or king has pronounced strength, wisdom, clairvoyance, beauty, and long life, which are all the possible results of genetic modification.

One may also recall the strange attributes of the Russian warlock, Grigori Rasputin, enigmatic occult advisor to the Romanov Dynasty of the 19<sup>th</sup> Century. (*Grigori* is a Greek word for fallen angel. See Alex de Jong’s *Rasputin*).

In many cases, he also possessed a familiar weapon or talisman with magical properties.

Magic was the word used for high technologies not understood by the witnesses of the day. If a machine works perfectly, the results are like magic. The Celtic sagas are full of mention of “magical” weapons and treasures. One of the latter was the sacred “Stone of Fal” that was placed under the throne of the king in Tara (Drumcain or *Hill of the Serpents*). This stone, it was said, would cry out if a false one sat to be crowned. We might ask what mystery is



---

secreted in this myth? The word *Fal* actually means stone and is the root of the word *phallic*. The “Stone of Fal” is, therefore, the “Stone of Stones,” probably a powerful crystal that would indicate if a person was genetically altered in some way. (This stone, like the lingam of the Hindus, was believed to be connected to the planet Saturn, for whom the earthly kings ruled.) In folklore, there are covert references to genetic manipulation. Consider the entity called a “Changeling.” Was this an *alien* substitute for a human infant? Moreover, in prehistoric times, it was impossible for anyone to rule in Ireland if they were *blemished*, a rule that was assiduously honored. Could *blemished* be a reference to artificial alteration? The world’s folklore is replete with warnings about witches who can be identified as “evil” because of their strange markings or deformities. Though later mundane history tells of much abuse of such lore, it is reasonable to assume that they were founded on some factuality. This is also the reason why there is the emphasis on purity of the bloodline when it comes to kingship. This purity was essential to both sides, each having a vested interest in having only their own lineage enthroned. Innumerable rituals associated with kingship date from this. And in certain tribes there is the custom of being “bonded by blood.” In such ceremonies, a person who has come to love and respect another, lets physical blood and literally presses this to that of his fellow who has likewise let free their blood. Is this just another meaningless heathen ritual? Does this not mean that kindredness has to do with the same blood, not *dis*-similar blood? And what are we to make of the Persian tale of the “Genie in the bottle.” Could these tales not also conceal facts about laboratories, evil wizards, hybridization, and genetic manipulation?

Not all the returning natives freed from Atlantis found it easy to gain access to their kingdoms or lands or to take control in their enslaved provinces. During the reign of the alien tyrants, the morale of the enslaved was reduced, while superstition and suspicion were rampant. When it was learned that usurpation had occurred on Atlantis, ruling despots feared for themselves and for their exposure and expulsion. Through the adroit use of manipulation and propaganda, they turned the people against the newcomers, often engaging them in battle. In this endeavor the use of betrayers was especially useful. They spread false rumors that the newcomers were not returning saviors, but dangerous sorcerers who would steal the children and bring disease (all things that the tyrant masters were themselves engaged in).

All over the world, we have then one of two possible outcomes. Either the free ones triumph, banishing, imprisoning, or killing the evil ones, or alternatively, the evil ones prevail to continue cruel, inhumanitarian regimes. In this latter scenario, the freed Atlanteans would be killed, betrayed, or imprisoned. They, like the less endowed natives, would live out lives of poverty and servitude. This is the situation that we find in evidence all over the globe coming down into historical times (see the saga of Robin

Hood). And since, for the most part, the evil ones remained in power, they had the official histories fabricated to aggrandize themselves and to perpetuate the status quo. Their priestly allies were especially complicit in this endeavor.

Their mythographers pushed back in time the dates of the arrival of their masters by hundreds of thousand of years, making it impossible for later scholars to piece together the facts. They also saw to it that facts would be further distorted by creating around the various accounts innumerable elaborations and exaggerations, such as we now find in all myths, legends, and fairy tales.

For a certain time, it seems that the efforts of the rebels were successful. The humans probably relied on their physical numbers. However, the “evil ones” who lost battles or who were deposed continued to practice their vile arts. More importantly, the offspring of those who had been genetically altered also continued to exist and procreate. They had within them the instincts of aggression and power mania innate to their forefathers. It is these persons who moved from the limbic and later the left-brain modality who excelled in the technological sciences and were predisposed to feeling separate, distinct from, or superior to the planet’s natural inhabitants. They were the ones who found it easy to destroy nature and to manipulate and murder their fellow human beings. Throughout historical time, we find personages rising to the top of political and cultural life who labor so assiduously for technological advance and yet who demonstrably display little love or concern for humanity. Do such scenarios occur for the reasons that we have been conditioned to believe? Can the same set of facts be approached from another angle?

As we continue to review even more coherent and provocative hypotheses and theories concerning Atlantis, pre-diluvian history, and the coming of evil, we note how scriptures, especially the Bible, contain references to key events:

*The history of the Old Testament is the history of Atlantis.* (Comyns Beaumont)

Some key modern writers, such as Brinsley La Pour Trench, Barbara Marciniak, and William Bramley have espoused other important theories that seek to account for the presence of evil in the world. These accounts relate to the same idea of alien visitation and colonization. In this case, the alien invaders are referred to either as the “Serpent People” or the “Brotherhood of the Snake.” (It has been repeatedly noted that though physical snakes were unknown on most islands, the symbol of the snake or serpent on carvings, etc., is extremely conspicuous). In the *Apocalyptic Fragment* of Clement, we read:

*And on Earth shall be monsters, a generation of dragons of men, and likewise of serpents.*

But though this is their title, it should not be taken that they had the physical likeness of serpents, which they did not. A fuller explanation of this is provided later.

Though no two writers wholly agree on the question of evil, or an alien presence, according to the most coherent theories the visitors are usually described as being of dubious morality but possessed of great mental and technical power. This writer is relatively convinced that they were headquartered on Atlantis, and that the notion that this continent was the center of all that was elevated and good is erroneous, being founded less on fact and more on wishful thinking.

On Atlantis genetic experiments were begun on indigenous Earth humans with the equipment that was brought from the alien planet of origin:

*And God said: Let us make man in our image, after our likeness...(Genesis 1:26)*

The race that they subsequently created, the “Sons of the Serpents,” possessed the DNA of their alien fathers, as well as that of the indigenous Earth people, the Homo Sapiens. (In the Bible, the correct translation of “create” is “build.”) These genetically created offspring were made to serve the needs of their creators in the “Garden of Edinu or Eden.” They are “Homo Atlantis.”

The original pre-visitation Earth inhabitants were probably the Cro-Magnon, Engis, Homo Erectus or Neanderthals. There could have been some other race altogether, but given the suppression of data in these subjects, it is doubtful if we will ever know the truth about our Earth ancestors. Recent findings seem to indicate that both Neanderthal and Cro-Magnon races were genetically interfered with and were the victims of hybridization.

Unluckily for the “Serpent Masters,” this first-born progeny eventually began to chafe against their imposed servitude. Their human qualities and sensibilities were such that they were not only lofty of intellect, but were possessed of a moral and spiritual dimension utterly lacking in their extraterrestrial masters. As a result of this, they openly began to resist their creators whom they disliked and came to physically outnumber. It is written that these “Sons of the Serpent” would not recognize the superiority of their masters, since they lacked the exalted qualities. Finally, after an unspecified period of time, the majority of the “Sons of the Serpents” leave the “Gardens of Edinu” (Atlantis) and vacate the continent of Appalachia, relocating to the island of Oceania, later known as Lemuria, where today’s Pacific Ocean is. Here they establish a thriving civilization where they also practiced the high sciences. The sublime cultural inventions and philosophies that enrich humankind then and now originate from them.

Lemuria comes from *Mu* or *Mu-devi* which means the “Land Ancestral” or “Land of the Ancestors.” Mu-Devi was the Hindu mother goddess. Shiva was her counterpart and is the “Great Father” of mankind. An Indian Tamil text, *Silappadikaran*, describes a lost continent in the Pacific and Indian Ocean that it calls Kumai Nadu or Kumari Kandan, which means the “Dragon Land of the Immortal Serpents.”

Their rebellion and departure affronted their creators who, from that time onward, would consider their “first born” avowed adversaries.



**Satan and Eve by William Blake**

**After** the rebellion of their “first born,” the original “Serpent People” were forced to return to the drawing boards to again begin reproducing a new race, one that would this time serve them obediently. We read of this in the *Popul Vuh*:

*Let us make him who shall nourish and sustain us! What shall we do to be invoked, in order to be remembered on Earth? We have already tried with our first creations, our first creatures; but we could not make them praise or venerate us. So, then, let us try to make obedient, respectful beings who will nourish and sustain us.*

*In a late Sumerian myth...it is declared that men were created to relieve the gods of the onerous task of tilling their fields. Men were to do that work for them and provide them with food through sacrifice. (Joseph Campbell, *Occidental Mythology*)*

The Serpent Masters deduced that the first time round they had made a fundamental mistake. They had given their progeny the same intellectual capacities that they themselves possessed, which meant their creations also understood all about genetic science. This time, it was decided that such invaluable knowledge would be completely withheld and that the biological and cerebral centers of higher intelligence would be blocked. This would entail genetic modification. And the euphemism that has come down to us connoting this state of ignorance concerning the high sciences is “naked.” The members of this new slave race who were termed “Adamic” (meaning “from the Earth”) would be kept “naked” in the garden.

The words “Adam” and “Eve,” like those of “Jehovah” and “Elohim,” do not imply individuals but *races*. When this is understood, so much more becomes clear when reading and interpreting the scriptures.

The “Adamic Race,” like the original indigenous peoples of Earth, were of both genders, although the modified Eves could not reproduce sexually at that time. The male Adams, consistent with their human strain, possessed a foreskin.

Later, it came down in priestly rituals that this human foreskin would be surgically removed as a mark of servitude to the overlords. Circumcision is the ritualized removal of the human aspect in favor of the alien, done to create a subliminal affiliation.

When it is said that Eve was made from the “rib” of Adam while he slept, the reference is again to genetics and bioengineering.

Being “naked” ultimately meant that the members of the hybrid “Adamic” servant race would be strictly forbidden to partake of something now referred to as the “Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil” or the “Tree of Life.” These were other cryptic euphemisms for the knowledge of biology and genetics.

The DNA was always likened to a tree with 22 branches, or later, in esoteric lore, pathways. The knowledge of genetic science was symbolized by possession of a straight staff with a serpent motif. This is the reason why even today, the medical profession uses the Hermetic Caduceus. There is nothing esoteric about the term, “Tree of Good and Evil.” When it is realized that the reference is to DNA, all becomes clear. Both sides, literally, the good and the evil had knowledge of the “Tree.” Therefore, it should read as the “Tree of the Good *and/or* the Evil.”

Alan Alford is just one of many scientists who is open to the concept of alien intervention when accounting for the anomalies surrounding the origin and evolution of man. He writes:

*Homo sapiens has acquired a modern anatomy, language capability, and a sophisticated brain (well beyond the needs of its everyday existence) apparently in defiance of the laws of Darwinism. There are a number of possible explanations for this anomaly. One is that mankind evolved in the sea, and that crucial fossil evidence is thus missing. Another is that Darwinian theory itself has a missing link. And a third explanation is that the genes for modern man were suddenly implanted by an intelligent extraterrestrial species who colonized the Earth.*

Sir Leonard Woolley writes in *Ur of the Chaldees*:

*There is nothing to show to what race the first inhabitants of Mesopotamia belonged...At a date which we cannot fix, people of a new race made their way into the valley, coming whence we do not know...*

In *Uriel's Machine*, authors Christopher Knight and Robert Lomas write:

*...Neanderthals did not contribute mitochondrial DNA to modern humans; Neanderthals are not our ancestors...*

In his book *The Neanderthal Enigma*, James Shreeve comments on the enigma of our human development:

*An 'all-important transition' did occur, but it happened so close to the present moment that we are still reeling from it. Some here in the vestibule of history, just before we started keeping records on ourselves, something happened that turned a passably precocious animal into a human being.*

Harvard scientist John A. Ball muses on the matter:

*Most evolutionists believe that it (life) was generated long ago but perhaps it never was...Perhaps the Earth was infected from elsewhere...*

Top scientist Gunther Rosenburg writes:

*Man is a unique animal. He stands out like a sore thumb when comparisons are made with his cousins, the apes. The differences are more numerous than the similarities. Darwin's Theory of Evolution is simply unproven.*

Catastrophist and maverick scientist/cosmologist Immanuel Velikovsky, probably one of the most abused scholars in history, wrote:

*Most controversial is the evolutionary question. I have done a great deal of work on Darwin and can say with some assurance that Darwin did not derive his theory from nature but rather superimposed a certain philosophical world-view on nature and then spent 20 years trying to gather the facts to make it stick.*

And researcher Laurence Gardner puts it this way:

*It took man over a million years to progress from using stones as he found them to the realization that they could be chipped and flaked to better purpose. It then took another 500,000 years before Neanderthal man mastered the concept of stone tools, and a further 50,000 years before crops were cultivated and metallurgy was discovered. Hence, by all scales of evolutionary reckoning, we should still be far removed from any basic understanding of mathematics, engineering or science – but here we are, only 7,000 years later, landing probes on Mars...So, how did we inherit wisdom, and from whom?*

And most mysterious of all, we have the following from the mouth of one of the acclaimed co-founders of the *Theory of Evolution*, Alfred Wallace himself:

*... some intelligent power has guided or determined the development of Man*

And in the fascinating book *Mankind – Child of the Stars*, Max H. Flint and Otto O. Binder detail a very important anomaly:

*...molybdenum, a very rare metal plays an important role as a trace element in the physiology of all Earth creatures. It is surprising, therefore, that life so dependant on a rare metal should arise on a molybdenum-poor world like ours...*

These acclaimed scientists, point out that there are many other specialists with serious doubts about the relation of Evolution Theory to the origin and ascent of Man. They state:

*...we are not quarreling with natural selection...as it applies to other creatures...But we do state unequivocally that Darwinian Evolution and natural selection do not apply to mankind at all.*

They draw our attention to 35,000 years BC to the specific transition from the species of Neanderthals who were not our ancestors to Cro-Magnon who are believed to be. They write:

*And the greatest riddle of all comes up – where did Cro-Magnon Man, the first of our own Homo sapiens species, come from 35,000 years ago?*

*The disappearance of Neanderthal Man and the advent of Cro-Magnon Man at approximately the same time is one of the truly big stumbling blocks to the Evolution theory, for they*



*are non-sequitur species. Neanderthal most decidedly could not be the direct ancestor of Cro-Magnon, for they were two distinctly different types of human, physically and even skeletally.*

*Had a big brain, but small mental capacity. Was a mass of muscle. Was replaced suddenly by Cro-Magnon, who was a completely separate species.*

*...Neanderthal most decidedly could not be the direct ancestor of Cro-Magnon, for they were two distinctly different types of human, physically and even skeletally.*

*Neanderthal Man endured both cold and mild cycles with apparently equal success. He continued to exist in western Europe right up to about 35,000 years ago, and then he abruptly disappeared. The evolutionary tendencies that he exhibited during this period are extremely puzzling. For he seems to have gotten more "primitive," not less so.*

*Classical Evolution theory simply cannot account for these two events. First, the abrupt disappearance of a whole well-entrenched species, plus the abrupt debut of a better species. Second, the fact that the Neanderthal species retrogressed and became more primitive as time went on. Natural selection and survival-of-the-fittest are square pegs that cannot be hammered into those round holes...*

These scientists are both convinced that biogenetic intervention and hybridization resulted in the demise of the Neanderthal and the sudden appearance of the much more sophisticated Cro-Magnon. And they are far from being lone speculators in the orthodox academic community. Dr. Robert Bloom, noted paleontologist, came out with a pronouncement that probably staggered all his colleagues, saying it was clear to him that evolution was accomplished not by natural selection or mutations but by:

*...spiritual beings of various grades and various kinds of intelligence.*

This is an appropriate place to point out the reason why the term "Serpent" was and is used as a moniker for the Nephilim and their offspring. It refers to knowledge, especially of the arcane kind. It refers to the technological mastery that they possessed. Even in Hebrew, for instance, the root N H S H, that is, "serpent" means "to decipher," to "find out," implying that the Nephilim were scientists. The opposing sides both used and continue to use the serpent symbol, but with certain differences. The "Sons of the Serpent," with the human DNA and human sensibilities, use the serpent usually in a winged form, or with a crown, or even as multicolored. Often referred to as the Uraeus, the Agatho Daimon, the Feathered Serpent, or even the Phoenix, it is a positive symbol, and like the dragon with *five* toes is connected to wisdom, white magic, and mystical practice. The plain non-winged, non-crowned, generally

plain appearing snake, like the dragon with *three* claws, is a negative symbol used by the original aliens and by underworld criminal syndicates.

After the creation of the “Adamic Race,” the Atlanteans felt confident that their colonization of the Earth was finally secure. They now had a subservient underclass that would labor and provide for them. Everything looked good. However, something happened that thwarted their plans for a third time. The “Sons of the Serpents” on Lemuria found out what their fathers were doing and about the newly created race that had taken their place as unwitting servants to evil. It occurred to them that such experiments were wrong and that this latest servant race was, although ignorant, part human and, therefore, “cousins” to themselves. It was decided that emissaries of the “Sons of the Serpents” would make contact with the new race.

Members of the “Sons of the Serpents” entered the “Garden” to open dialogue with their cousins in bondage and spiritual ignorance. The male Adams were not that interested in the counsel of their visitors. But the females, the Eves, were. It is said that the Eves found the newcomers comely and attractive. The visitors told those Adams and Eves who would listen that they were being kept in a state of induced ignorance and servitude, but that it was within them to become “gods” themselves, and that if they left the garden and came to Lemuria (Oceania), they would be shown all that had been hidden from them and be awakened to their true natures. Finally, because of this intercession, a great multitude of the Adamic race did follow their wise visitors to their island paradise. They were taken to Lemuria by spacecraft.



**Eden by William Blake**

The experience of transport through Earth's atmosphere was recorded by some and passed down the generations in what are now considered fabulous tales of “chariots of fire.” The visions of the prophets Enoch and Ezekiel and the experience of Babylonian King Etana are related to these actual events and experiences.

Due to the relocation of the Adamic race, we find a compulsion in the psychology of humans to seek for some lost paradise or far away shore where life is sublime and untroubled. This instinct appears especially strong in members of the female sex.

Because of the allegiance of the Eves and their curiosity toward the high mysteries, the Matriarchal cults of the Priestess began. These cults of power women existed down to Medieval times, when the Brotherhood of the Snake, under the guise of Catholicism, rose up to destroy them, *en masse*. The Eves have never been forgiven for their abandonment of the alien hegemony. Their decision sealed their fate. That the compilers of the Old Testament and the creators of the Anthrocentric, monotheistic religions propound the subservience of woman should be enough proof of whom they serve. The following passage reveals the wrath of the Atlanteans, not only toward their “first born,” but also toward the Eves:

*Because thou hast done this, though art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shall you eat all the days of thy life.*  
(Genesis 3:14)

*In Eve’s scene at the tree...nothing is said to indicate that the serpent who appeared and spoke to her was a deity in his own right, who had been revered in the Levant for at least seven thousand years before the composition of the Book of Genesis.* (Joseph Campbell, *Occidental Mythology*)

*The appellation Satan, in Hebrew...belongs by right to the first and cruelest “Adversary” of all other Gods—Jehovah, not in the serpent which spoke only words of sympathy and wisdom.* (Madame Helena Petrovna Blavatsky)

Women have always been marginalized and degraded in post-diluvian times, because of their allegiance to the “First Born.” The Book of Genesis reveals the intense hatred that the Bent Ones have toward the female. The tyrannies which have been perpetrated against womankind through all the centuries, though disguised as a male versus female problem, are certainly not at all confined to this, which is why very little is changing. The gender problem and dichotomy are but a carefully crafted manifestation of a greater malevolence, an all pervasive ancient loathing for Earth’s original inhabitants. Once we approach the problem from its root, we will see progress.

*When we look back across the historical time of patriarchy...there seems to be some terrible inevitability, a relentless desire to crush the female essence, human and divine. The question of why is one of the most puzzling of our time... (Leonard Schlain, *The Alphabet and the Goddess*)*



**Eventually**, the exodus of the Adamic race became known to the “Serpent Masters,” who grew furious and vengeful. This was the third time that their plans and exploits had been thwarted. First, they were banished from their home planet. Then after coming to a new one, they created a race to serve them, but which did not; and when they finally created the perfect servant, they found them permanently seduced away from their duties. The ire of the Atlanteans at this snubbing was so intense that they unleashed an atomic war on the “Sons of the Serpent” and their Adamic wards, now resident on Lemuria (Oceania). These latter were not unprepared, however, and being technically advanced, set up to defend themselves and retaliate against their evil adversaries on Atlantis. So, there was on Earth a nuclear war. It was an event that changed the face of Earth history. The war between the gods (the “Serpent Masters” and the “Sons of the Serpents”) and subsequent paroxysms were recorded by almost all the cultures of the world:

*And god saw that the wickedness of man was great in the Earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. And it repented the Lord that he had made man on Earth, and it grieved Him at his heart. And the Lord said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the Earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them. (Genesis 6-8).*

*And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon: and the dragon fought and his angels, and prevailed not...and the great dragon was cast out that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the Earth, and his angels were cast out with him. (Revelation 12:7-12)*

*Woe unto us! Who shall deliver us out of the land of these almighty Gods? These are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all manner of plagues in the wilderness. (Samuel 4:8)*

*...and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the Lord and by His fierce anger. (Jeremiah 4:23)*

*For behold, the Lord will come with fire, and his chariots, like the whirlwind, to render his anger with fury... (Isaiah 1 6:15)*

*And the kings of the Earth, and the great men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every freeman, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains. And they shall go into the holes of the rocks, and into the caves of the Earth, for fear of the Lord...when he ariseth to shake terribly the Earth. (Isaiah 2)*

*But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in which heaven shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the Earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up. (Book of Peter)*

*And behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men and they are dead; and only I am escaped alone to tell thee. (Job 18:19)*

*His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw and trembled...The hills melted like wax at the presence of the Lord. (Psalms 97:4)*

While reading these accounts, one may do well to reflect on the personality of the “Lord” and wonder if the activities mentioned are not those to be expected of a more human agency.

*I am the Lord and there is none else. I form the light and create the darkness, I make peace and create evil, I, the Lord, do all these things. (Book of Isaiah)*

*He that sacrificeth to any god save unto the Lord only, he shall be utterly destroyed. (Exodus 22:20)*

*By the sweat of your face will be your bread, until you return to the ground; for out of it you were taken, for dust you are and to dust you will return. (Genesis 3:17-19)*

*Then shall ye know that I am the LORD, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill, in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savor to all their idols...So will I stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate...and they shall know that I am the LORD. (Ezekiel 6:13-14)*

*Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord God; Surely, because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee; neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity. (Ezekiel 5:11)*

*So will I send upon you famine and evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee: and pestilence and blood shall pass through thee; and I will bring the sword upon thee. I the Lord have spoken it. (Ezekiel 5:17)*

It appears, after all, that the words of Madame Helena Blavatsky, who spent her life researching the actual origins of mankind, are more than appropriate:

*The appellation Satan, in Hebrew, and adversary...belongs by right to the first and cruelest "Adversary" of all other Gods – Jehovah, not in the serpent which spoke only words of sympathy and wisdom.*

*Under the evil insinuations of their demon Thevetat, the Atlantis race became a nation of evil magicians...the giants and magicians and all flesh died and every man.*

And author Jack Barranger also expresses the travesty of man's perplexity:

*We have been lead to believe that the entity that the Old Testament describes as a mass murderer and heinous leader is the God of the Universe. We have been lead to think that the slaughter of human beings in the name of God is a divine act.*

And all through these passages is the reference to more than one god. A perfect example follows:

*Thou shalt not revile the Gods. (Exodus 22:28)*

Scholar and genius, Ignatius Donnelly wrote of the tribulations:

*It sounds like the cry not of a man but of a race, a great, religious, civilized race, who could not understand how God could so cruelly visit the world.*

And from Comyns Beaumont's *The Riddle of Prehistoric Britain*:

*...the prehistory of the Atlanteans and the race of Adam possessed peculiar similarities. The supermen of Plato's island were drowned in a flood like the Adamites, the Giants of old time, men of renown, the men whose thoughts became wholly evil, destroyed in what is called the Flood or universal Deluge. The cause advanced for their destruction was in effect the same in both cases, they being accused of having mastered too many of the divine secrets of, as we should say, science, as the ancients named it, the gods.*

The Indians of Lake Tahoe, California say:

*There was a time when their tribe possessed the whole Earth and were strong and numerous, and rich; but a day came when a people rose up stronger than they and defeated and enslaved them. Afterward the Great Spirit sent an immense wave across the continent from the sea and this wave engulfed both the oppressors and the oppressed, all but a very small remnant.*

The ancient Britons:

*The profligacy of mankind had provided the great Supreme to send a pestilential wind upon the Earth. A pure poison descended, every blast was death...Presently, a tempest fire arose. It split the Earth asunder to the great deep...rain poured down from heaven, and water covered the Earth. (From Destruction of Atlantis by Ignatius Donnelly)*

Bolivian records going back 5,000 years tell of the destruction of civilization in far off times as the result of a conflict with some non-human race “whose blood was not red like ours.” The Yurucare Indians of Bolivia speak of the demon Aymasune who destroyed plants, animals, and man by causing fire to fall from heaven.

The Algonkian Indians relate:

*Long ago, two powerful Manitous felt themselves insulted by the hero Wisaka. This put them into a fearful passion and intending to kill their enemy, they raged and roared over the Earth, which heaved and shook under their angry steps.*

From the Norse *Edda*, we read:

*Then saw she wade in heavy streams, men – foul murderers and perjurers, and them who others' wives seduce to sin, brothers slay brothers; sisters' children shed each others blood. Hard is the world, sensual sin grows huge. These are the sword-ages, axe-ages, shields are cleft in twain, storm-ages, murder-ages - till the world falls dead...*

The Norse legends tell of the “Great Winters” of Wind, Sword, and Wolf which descended upon the Earth:

*The second winter is called the winter of the sword. Those of mankind left alive rob and slay one another for what is left to feed on. Brother slays brother, mighty battles occur in the world.*



Their adversarial presence was termed the Midgard Serpent:

*The Midgard Serpent blows so much poison that the whole sky and sea are splattered with it.*

Strange flying craft bringing destruction are described:

*The mighty flood frees the ship known as Naglfar, a vessel that the Giants were so long in building...Loki steers the ship of Hel with the Fenris Wolf aboard.*

They also speak specifically of Ragnarok, the war between the gods:

*The head of Mimir (fountain of all wisdom), counsels Odin to meet on the field of Vigrid, and to wage there such a war that the power of evil would be destroyed forever, even though his own world would be destroyed with them.*

*Now death is the portion of doomed men, Red with blood the buildings of gods, The sun turns black in the summer after, Winds whine....*

In northern Sweden, the Laplanders preserve their accounts. Their ancient books say:

*I shall reverse the world. I shall bid the rivers flow upward; I shall cause the sea to gather together itself up into a huge towering wall which I shall hurl upon your wicked Earth-children, and thus destroy them and all life.*

The Scandinavian skalds record in their sagas and poems:

*Surtur (Saturn) from the south wends  
With seething fire  
The falchion of the Mighty One  
A sunlight flaming  
Mountains dashed together  
Giants headlong rush  
Men rend the paths of Hell  
And Heaven is rent in twain*

Siberian accounts relate:

*In the beginning was the Earth, but then a great fire arose and raged for seven years and the Earth was burned up. Everything became sea. All the Tungus were consumed except a boy and a girl who rose up with an eagle in the sky...*

The Persians Bundahis relate in their legends:

*And ninety days and nights the heavenly angels were contending in the world with the confederate demons of the evil spirit...*

And there are the commentaries of more modern sources also, from those illustrious ones who have contributed to our present civilization. Here are just a few examples.

From Ovid's *Metamorphosis*:

*Giants attacked the very throne of heaven...Jove struck them down.*

*Three times had Poseidon (Neptune), ventured with stern countenance to thrust his arms out of the water; three times he was unable to endure the scorching heat of the air.*

From Plato's *Timaeus*:

*In one day and one fatal night, there came mighty earthquakes and inundations that engulfed that warlike peoples.*

*The people, terrified, could hardly breathe...mouths were drenched in blood, heads wallowed in blood...The face was made pale by the Evil Wind.*

From Plato's *Critias*:

*This vast power, gathered into one, endeavored to subdue with a blow our country and yours and the whole of the region...then, Solon, your country shone forth, in the excellence of her virtue and strength among all mankind. She was preeminent in military skill and was the leader of the Hellenes...she defeated and triumphed over the invaders and preserved from slavery those who were not yet subjugated, and generously liberated all the rest of us who dwell between the Pillars. But afterwards, occurred violent earthquakes and floods and in a single day and night of misfortune all your warlike men in a body sank into the Earth and the Island of Atlantis in like manner disappeared in the depths of the sea.*

From the Homeric sagas, we read:

*Beneath the feet of the father of the gods Olympus shook as he moved, the earth groaned; and from the lightening of his bolt, as well as from the eyes and breath of his antagonist, fire was bursting over the dark sea. The ocean boiled; towering waves beat upon all promonto-*

*ries of the coast; the ground quaked; Hades, lord of the dead, trembled; and even Zeus himself, for a time, was unstrung.*

And let us not neglect the accounts from Egypt, later bastion of the “Sons of the Serpents.” From the Egyptian *Ipuwer Papyrus* of 1780 BC, we read:

*The land - to its whole extent confusion and terrible noise... For nine days there was no exit from the palace and no one could see the face of his fellow... Towns were destroyed by mighty tides...Upper Egypt suffered devastation...blood everywhere...pestilence throughout the country....*

The Egyptian scribe Manetho records information seemingly about the era of the Pharaoh Amenophis, but which is really about a previous time:

*His...was an intensely dramatic era which culminated in a prolonged war, the invasion of his country by vast and well-armed hordes, accompanied by meteorological events of a phenomenal character, and finally ended in the Great Catastrophe which destroyed him and most of his nation.*

In Spell 316 of the Egyptian Coffin Texts, we find the following passages, referring to powerful destructive weaponry:

*So the gods were brought together, Re addressed Nun: Behold, mankind who came from my eye, have been scheming against me...*

*Nun replied: O Re, if your eye was turned against those...how greatly would they fear you?*

*Hathor said: I have prevailed over mankind and it is pleasant to my heart...*

*Then Re said: Now that I am in control of them, do not reduce them any more. Behold it, the (Eye) will be stronger than all the gods. It has mastered those who dwellest at the ends of the Earth, it is sovereign over every god. They will fall howling on their faces, all mankind will cringe beneath you and your might, they will respect you when they behold you in vigorous form which the Master of the Primeval Gods gave you.*

This same “eye” turns up in Irish Mythology as Balor’s “Evil Eye,” which needed to be operated, that is, opened and closed by Balor’s nine specially trained bodyguards. The descriptions clearly relate to some kind of lethal device.

The Celtic legends are very lucid in respect to magical weaponry and powers. We read of weapons of strange power and magical properties, which literally needed several men to use. Their records give pronounced indications of genetic engineering in the tales of demonic hybrid entities, called the Fomorian Race, or Men of Lochlann, endowed with great powers, clairvoyance, and physical strength. We hear mention of “glass towers” from which the evil overlords could keep watch over the entire island. The later races subjugated the land of Ireland and its natives for centuries until they were finally overthrown.

The Celtic word *Fomhóraigh*, means “giants,” and also derives from a term that means “from under the seas.” The myths say that the Fomorians lived under the ocean. Interestingly, one of the ancient names for the mythical lost isles was *Tír fo thuinn*, meaning “Land beneath the Wave.”

One of these mysterious weapons mentioned in the Irish sagas was the Lance of Lugh, the sun god. Lugh was called Ildanach, or “Master of all the Arts,” but also the “Far-Shooter.” Here is a description of his strange lance:

*He also had a magic spear, which...he had no need to wield himself, for it was alive and thirsted for blood...When battle was near it was drawn out; then it roared and struggled against its thongs; fire flashed from it...it tore through and through the ranks of the enemy, never tired of slaying. (See Celtic Myth and Legend by Charles Squire; The Book of Conquests, and The Silver Arm by Jim Fitzpatrick.)*

Another weapon of power was the sword of the high king Nuada, called Retaliator. It is the prototype of Excalibur. Retaliator was said to vibrate in the presence of negative forces or enemies. The Celts had the strange prohibition that no king could rule who was “blemished.” This does not make sense until we realize what it relates to is genetic alteration. The high king of the Gaels, Nuada himself, had to step down as leader after his arm was severed in the titanic war with the Fomorian hybrids. He subsequently had his missing limb replaced with a “silver arm.” The astonishing account of this limb’s “magical” replacement clearly bespoke some form of advanced cybernetics. (See *Celtic Myth and Legend* by Charles Squire.)

The Greeks and Teutons, as so many others, also have records of hybrid beings that had the countenance of either great beauty or ugliness. (See *Clash of the Titans*, *Jason and the Argonauts*, the *Odyssey*, and the *Amazing Voyages of Sinbad*.)

The Hindu *Srimad Bhagavatam* tells of a demon race which invaded the three planetary systems. Opposing the demons was the god Shiva, who, it is recorded, possessed a powerful weapon that he fired at the enemy *airships* from his own. In the ancient *Ramayana*, there is mention of an iron thunderbolt capable of killing hundreds of thousands of humans. It was also said to be so powerful that it could have destroyed the Earth. These weapons could only be used by royal decree. There are even passages where it mentions the fact that the weapon was used as *retaliation* for the other side using it first. In another Vedic tome called *Samarangana Sutradhara*, there is mention of manned space rockets, as well as their means of propulsion. In the *Samara Sudradhara*, we find mention of the use of biological weapons, each of which produced its own specific effect. The *Samhara* debilitated its victims by attacking the motor center of the brain, and the *Moha* caused blockage of nerve impulses, resulting in complete paralysis. In the Chinese *Feng shen veni – i*, we find similar descriptions of germ warfare, and again reference is made to specific weapons causing specific results. The Indian philosopher Aulukya discussed in his teachings the miniature solar system within the atom, molecular construction and transformation, as well as the Theory of Relativity, more than 2800 years before Einstein. From the epic *Mahabharata*, we read the following astonishing passage:

*It was as if the elements had been unleashed. The sun spun round. Scorched by the incandescent heat of the weapon, the world reeled in fever. Elephants were set on fire by the heat and ran to and fro in a frenzy...water boiled, animals died, the enemy was mown down and the raging of the blaze made the trees collapse....Horses and war chariots were burnt up... Thousands of chariots were destroyed, then deep silence descended on the sea. ...The corpses of the fallen were mutilated by the terrible heat so that they no longer looked like human beings. Never before have we seen such a ghastly weapon and never before have we heard of such a weapon.*

When the *Mahabharata* was to be translated in the last half of the nineteenth century into modern languages, the descriptions of ancient warfare were generally expunged.

*His Saubha clung to the sky at a league's length...He threw at me rockets, missiles, spears, spikes, battle-axes, three-bladed javelins, flame-throwers, without pausing...The sky...seemed to hold a hundred suns, a hundred moons...and a hundred myriad stars. Neither day nor night could be made out, or the points of compass.*

And again:

*...This weapon was so feared that “in great distress of mind” the king had the bolt reduced to fine powder and thrown into the sea. Even with these precautions, peoples hair and fingernails fell out overnight, birds turned white and their legs became scarlet and blistered, and food went bad...*

*Gurkha flying in his swift and powerful Vimana hurled against the three cities of the Vrishis and Andhakas a single projectile charged with all the power of the Universe. It was the unknown weapon, the Iron Thunderbolt, a gigantic messenger of death which reduced to ashes the entire race of the Vrishnis and Andhakas... The corpses were so burned as to be unrecognizable. Their hair and nails fell out; pottery broke without apparent cause, and the birds turned white. After a few hours all foodstuffs were infected... To escape from this fire the soldiers threw themselves in streams to wash themselves and their equipment... (Protap Chandra Roy's translation of 1889)*

In the 1950s the father of the Atomic Bomb, Robert Oppenheimer (who frequently quoted the *Mahabharata*), was asked by a student at Rochester University, whether his Atomic Bomb was the first in history to be exploded, he suggestively answered: “Well yes, in modern times, of course.”

Add to these accounts, those of visitations and even space journeys, like those of Ezekiel, Enoch and Etana, and others. Moreover, how does the detractor explain the presence of radioactive tektites and isotopes at the very sites now known to be the Biblical Sodom and Gomorrah and Jericho? What of the strange radioactive corpses found in Mohenjo Daro in India, the descriptions of which accord perfectly with what was seen in Nagasaki and Hiroshima. What are we to make of the presence of fused glass in Scotland, Iraq, and Libya? Tektites found at these and other locations continue to confound the experts. In the Libyan desert, fused glass (radioactive tektites) were discovered and then analyzed by Dr. R. V. Dolphin.

*After studying the Lybian Desert glass, Dolphin suggested that for the ancient Phoenicians to have worked with temperatures equivalent to 6,000 degrees Celsius, they may have known the secret of atomic power. (See page 115, *The Atlantis Blueprint* by Colin Wilson and Rand Flem-Ath).*

Six thousand degrees Celsius is only 2,000 degrees less than the temperature of the sun. In the same place was found jars and vases which had been fashioned in the same manner as one would see clay. The only difference was that these artifacts were made

of some of the hardest substances known, basalt, quartz, and diorite. The necks of the vases were so narrow that no hand could have been used to fashion their interiors. High temperatures had to have been employed. But how is still a mystery to the experts. Exceptionally high temperatures are also needed to remove impurities from gold. Scientists were perplexed when necklaces found in the Libyan Desert were made of 100 percent pure gold. The answer to all this is what was suspected by the good doctor, but which most academics are very reluctant to accept; atomic energy was indeed known and used in the days of old.

Researchers and authors, Valdamar Valerian, Charles Berlitz, J. J. Hurtak, and David Hatcher Childress, relate hundreds of accounts such as this in their pivotal works.

In the account of the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah, the fleeing prophet, Lot, is told by the “angels of the Lord” not to turn back, because the “wrath of the Lord” was coming to that place. Lot’s wife *does* look back and is straightaway turned into what is described as a “pillar of salt.” But this is a mistranslation. The word is more like our English “vapor.” Add to these the accounts of the walls of Jericho, or the story in Exodus of the ten plagues, not to mention the entire books of Job, Isaiah, Ezekiel, and Revelation, which are full of catastrophe and godly wrath. With all this and an endless amount more, it becomes practically and rationally irrefutable that a war of the gods did indeed take place in pre-diluvian times, when ferocious weaponry was possessed and used by both sides.

There is good reason to believe that the terms “Sodom” and “Gomorrah” originally referred to Atlantis (Appalachia) and Lemuria.

*Then the Lord rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the Lord out of heaven.*

*And he overthrew those cities, and all the plains, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground. (Genesis 24-26)*

And again, mention of weapons:

*O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Egypt.*

*He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow shall strike him through. (Job 14:24)*

*O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, and the staff in their hand is mine indignation, Woe unto us! Who shall deliver us out of the land of these almighty Gods? These are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all manner of plagues in the wilderness. (Samuel 4:8)*

That the ancients had weapons of power has been a fact long sequestered by the elites. Authors who have sought to expose the facts have been persecuted, ridiculed, and had their works suppressed.

One of these master researchers was Comyns Beaumont, who wrote the following:

*I have said comparatively little in regard to the prehistoric science in weapons, including firearms, although it is manifest that they played the most vital part in ancient "power politics...possession of the knowledge of metallurgy must have been one of the most urgent yet secret objects on the part of those who desire to rule the ancient world...I cannot overstress how vital and important is always the problem of weapons.*

In his book *Interpretation of Radium*, the great physicist Fredrick Soddy wrote:

*Can we not read in them some justification for the belief that some forgotten race of men attained not only the knowledge that we have so recently won, but also that power that is not yet ours?...I believe that there have been civilizations in the past that were familiar with atomic energy and that by misusing it they were totally destroyed.*

The Smithsonian Institute and the Bureau of Standards in Washington finally proved that over 7,000 years ago, steel was made in furnaces which burned as hot as 9,000 degrees centigrade. But those who have read the *Book of Enoch* will recall that the contrivance of metal and weapons had different origins than any modern scientist is going to publicly espouse.

*And Azazel taught men to make swords, and knives and shields and breastplates and made known to them the metals of the Earth and the art of working with them...and they were lead astray, and became corrupt in all their ways.*

The war of the gods is recorded in the Bible. Veiled references to it include the term, "first born." This euphemism turns up in the Old Testament. We read of Jehovah, for instance, striking down the "first born" of the Pharaoh for Moses. Later, in the New Testament, Herod goes after the first born of the so-called Israelites in his search for the Christ child. Few ask what is productive in attacking those without any sin, when the resources would be better used striking at the actual enemy. Little in theological



texts will make sense until that which is literal is distinguished from what is not, when primary usages of a word, phrase, or term are distinguished from secondary or tertiary usages. “First Born” relates to the original progeny of the “Serpent Masters,” that is, the members of the Lemurian Race.

Things become easier still when we identify the “Serpent Masters” with the “Race of Jehovah” and the “Sons” with the “Elohim.”

Elohim, comes from *Ellu*, meaning “the Shining Ones.” “Shining Ones” is an ambivalent term used for both the Nephilim and their first born. The “Shining Ones” are often depicted with horns on their heads. This was a symbol of wisdom, but also of rulership. This is why shamans, priests, and kings adopted the convention of wearing horns also, especially in the form of the crown. This was to primarily indicate that they were descendants of either the Atlanteans or the Lemurians and were endowed with power. Michelangelo sculpted Moses with horns on his head to indicate his blood-bond to the ante-diluvian kings.

*Every scholar must be aware that there are two distinct styles— two schools, so to speak— plainly traceable in the Hebrew scriptures: the Elohistic and the Jehovistic. The portions belonging to these respectively are so blended together, so completely mixed up by later hands, that often all external characteristics are lost. Yet it is known that the two schools were antagonistic.* (Madame Helena Blavatsky, *The Secret Doctrine*, Vol. 3)

Many cryptic terms are used to describe the adversaries and their conflict. Many seemingly incomprehensible motifs and anecdotes from the world’s legends can be made lucid once the reader knows what is really being implied. And this was comprehended by the American master of the pre-diluvian epochs, Ignatius Donnelly, who demonstrated his discernment, concerning the terrestrial tribulations, when he wrote:

*It sounds like the cry not of a man but of a race, a great, religious, civilized race, who could not understand how God could so cruelly visit the world.*

This fact can be corroborated by a close reading of the Old Testament. In it, we hear of the strange meeting Moses had at the “burning bush.” This has long been a point of conjecture, but can easily be explained when the imagery is replaced by fact. Jehovah announces to Moses’s question, “*I am the god of thy Fathers.*” Scholars have pointed out that Moses’s doubt as to the nature and pre-eminence of Jehovah is strange, to say the least, and that Jehovah should need no introduction to a devoted Israelite. Moreover, the introduction clearly implies that Moses is in fact one of the progeny of the “Sons of the Serpents” (his “fathers”), but has now had the misfortune to come into contact with one of *their* fathers, that is, one of the original “Serpent Masters,” maybe

even the “main man.” The second revealing anecdote happens when Moses and Aaron are in the presence of the Pharaoh. The scriptures speak of them having to prove their credentials to Pharaoh by changing Aaron’s rod into a serpent. This is strange, since Israelites were forbidden by Jehovah to engage in “magical practices.” Anyway, the Egyptians produce their own rod, which likewise becomes a serpent, and so on. This tale of the conflict between the *two* serpents is a barely disguised reference to that between the races. The same motif appears in the Arthurian sagas, with the contest between the red and white dragons, which is the dream of Uther Pendragon, father of King Arthur. The very name Pendragon means “Head of the Dragons,” that is, the race of good “Serpents,” from which the Celts and Gaels descended. Other cultures have similar leitmotifs expressing the same story. The Saxon tale of St. George and the Dragon is a perfect fictional rendition of it. In the Old Testament, passages relating to the twins, Jacob and Esau, may well refer obliquely to the pre-diluvian bipartisanism and their ongoing antagonism.

*In your limbs lie nations twain,  
Rival races from their birth;  
One the mastery shall gain,  
The younger o’er the elder reign.*

The meaning behind the euphemisms of the combating “Serpents” or “Dragons” has to do with the antagonism within the biology of the Homo Atlantis. The reference is to the coils of DNA, to the alien and human strands and their incompatibility. The folktales which have to do with the evil and good twin, the dark and fair sisters, the white and black witches, the twin towers, the true and false knights, the heroes descent and ascent, etc., also conceal the same meta-theme. From Robin Hood to Swan Lake, from Hercules and the Hydra to Jason and the Golden Fleece, from the Odin hanging on the “Winding Tree” to Conan the Barbarian, from *Alice Through the Looking Glass* to Dungeons and Dragons, the themes are ONE. What is the Tree of the East and the Tree of the West? What are the two seraphim who guard the Ark of the Covenant? What are the gates of Valhalla? Why are there twin columns at the portals of illustrious edifices? What do the swastika, the double-headed eagle, the Masonic double cube, the double-barred cross of Lorraine, the two Knights Templars riding one horse, really signify? What are the real “Pillars of Hercules” that guarded the way to Atlantis?

Of central importance to the proof of the war between the gods is the purely scientific accounts of the devastation that affected the Earth's flora and fauna:

*What then has exterminated so many species and whole genera? The mind is at first irresistibly hurried into the belief of some great catastrophe; but thus to destroy animals both large and small...we must shake the entire framework of the globe. No lesser physical event could have brought about this wholesale destruction not only in the Americas but in the entire world...Certainly no fact in the long history of the world is so startling as the wide and repeated extermination of its inhabitants. (Charles Darwin - quote from journal, Voyage of the HMS Beagle)*

*Animals that had been native for millions of years disappeared under circumstances that were suspiciously sudden...the loss of over 30 genera of large mammals...and many other species of large animals in North America alone. (Paul S. Martin, Who or What Destroyed Our Mammoths)*

*At the end of the Pleistocene about 10,000 years ago, there was an extinction event that decimated the large terrestrial mammalian herbivores and carnivores of North America, South America and Australia. In North America alone, more than 32 genera of mammals became extinct ...The cause of this extinction is debatable... (R. W. Graham, Evolution of New Ecosystems at the End of the Pleistocene)*

*However ingeniously and with whatever subtlety we may deal with our evidence, the facts constrain therefore to one inevitable conclusion...the mammoth and its companions perished by some wide-spread catastrophe which operated over a wide area and not through the slow process of the ordinary struggle for existence...not the result of gradual accumulation...but the result of one of Nature's hetacombs on a grand and wide-spread scale, when a vast fauna perished simultaneously. (Henry Howarth, The Mammoth and the Flood, 1887)*

From the masterpiece, *When the Earth Nearly Died*, by scientists Alain and Delair:

*In Europe immense herds of diverse animals utterly vanished off the face of the Earth for no obvious biological reason...*

*...Coincident with this dreadful slaughter upon the land was the deposition of myriads of contemporary marine shells, and the stranding at great elevations of marine mammals, porpoises, walruses and seals.*

*In Siberia, "the picture is everywhere one of appalling disorder, carnage and wholesale destruction, with countless animals and plants frozen in positions of death ever since the day they perished. As a result, their remains are amazingly fresh-looking and are frequently indistinguishable from those of animals and plants that have died mere weeks ago.*

*The magnitude of the biological extinctions achieved by the Deluge almost transcends the imagination. It annihilated literally billions of biological units of both sexes and every age indiscriminately. Only incredibly powerful flood waters operating world-wide could have achieved such results, and only a flood produced by the means previously suggested could have operated globally.*

*...it is astonishing that such an unscientific explanation ever came to be formulated, yet in a short time both it and the concept of immense thick ice-sheets descending from a hypothetical northern mountain system, to cover all of northern and eastern North America and western and northern Eurasia, was enthusiastically embraced...as virtually established fact.*

*The evidence is perfectly unambiguous. Along with the removal of an "Ice Age:" like that which has been hitherto commonly envisaged, the evidence suggests that there is something seriously amiss with the last phases of standard geological chronology.*

*Evidence thus converges from numerous directions to support the conclusion that, on the testimony of radio-carbon and other dating techniques, immense physical and climatic changes occurred on Earth some 11,000 years or so ago – when an Ice Age that probably never existed came to an end, and an apparently uniformitarian regime was abruptly terminated.*

*The gigantic worldwide tectonic disturbances of the 'late Pleistocene' times occurred almost simultaneously on a near unimaginable scale – precisely what could be expected from a powerful external influence but not from the 'Ice Age' conditions conventionally believed to have existed then.*

*Significantly, a drop in the strength of the Earth's magnetic field appears to have occurred sometime between 13,750 and 12,350 years ago...attended by various other important changes, including earthquakes, vulcanism, water table fluctuations and large scale climatic variations. Of these, severe earthquakes in particular may even induce axial wobble, and polarity reversals.*

*Studies have shown that at 10,178 BC, or over 12,000 years ago, the celestial Pole was inclined at an angle of 30 degrees from its present position. This in turn strongly suggests that the terrestrial axis then oriented differently from today.*

*Archaeologists all over the world have realized that much of prehistory as written in the existing textbooks, is inadequate, some of it quite simply wrong...*

*What! No Ice Age which came and went, spreading over hundreds of thousands of years as all good geologists proclaim? No smothering ice sheets which enveloped the British Isles and much of the northern parts of the Continent, changed the climate to Arctic conditions - although, strangely enough, much of our fauna and flora survived despite it - and compelled all the survivors to flee? No lengthy periods of ice alternated with warm and even sub-tropical climatical interludes? No. Nothing of the sort. There was admittedly a tremendous convulsion of nature, which had the most direful effect upon the inhabitants of Scandinavia, the British Isles, and those in Northern Asia. It resulted in giving us, it is true, bitter cold, tremendous floods, and cruel dampness. That it affected the climate in the north adversely and permanently cannot be denied. It did other things as well. But no Ice Age.*

*(Comyns Beaumont, Riddle of Prehistoric Britain)*

*It was an event...sudden, rapid, devastating, and appalling in its magnitude, and destructiveness. It was a celestial impact of an immense cometary body... It rained or distributed rocks, stones, boulder clay, till, gravel, sand, and other material over great areas, utterly obliterating certain parts, elevating others, and entirely missing some regions. It created islands, drowned others, caused immense tidal waves which swallowed up coastal lands, consumed huge spaces with electric waves, set up volcanoes, and swept away cities and largely populated districts almost in a flash. (Ibid)*

*It has been suggested...that the changes now at work in prehistory herald the shift to a "new paradigm," ...made necessary by the collapse of the first paradigm...(Colin Renfrew, Before Civilization)*

When we hear of the coming of the angels of the Lord to humans, like Manu (India), Satyaravata (India), Khasistra (India), Yima (Iran), Noah (Semetic), Deucalion (Greece), Dwyfan (Wales), Nuada (Ireland), Bergelmir (Scandinavia), Coxcox (Mexico), and Nata (Aztec) warning of the coming deluge, we must understand that it is members of the "Sons of the Serpents" who brought the warnings and *not*, as is believed, the representatives of Jehovah.



**Now** if we are to answer the question of how evil has really come into the world and if it is correct to state that it did so because of alien interaction, then the question appropriately arises as to how we are still battling with the problem of evil today. Why is it not all over and done with given that the conflict began in pre-diluvian times? Surely, if “evil” had conquered, then today there would be no question of “good” being an alternative or a presence in the world. And if “good” had triumphed, then today we would all be living in peace and harmony.

The reason why we are still resolving this today, why good and evil still operate side by side, personally and collectively, is because there was a variable, in the days of old, that prevented resolution. This variable was unforeseen by either side and caused the end game to be delayed, literally by millennia. The variable had to do with the global war mentioned previously.

The use of the weapons of mass destruction caused the planet Earth itself to react violently. It is written that the ferocity of the war caused the very moisture in the atmosphere to completely evaporate. The air was literally incinerated or irradiated. It was either this conflagration or some other related event that effected the Roche Limit, and which caused a dramatic alteration in the magnetism of the Earth. As a result, the Earth deviated on its normal orbit and upset the movement of other neighboring planets and bodies. The course variations allowed debris from the previously destroyed planet, Tiamat, to re-enter the Roche Field where it fell to Earth, again causing havoc. Much of this effluence was salt water from the once vast oceans of Tiamat, thus causing the second deluge of prehistory. These global cataclysms caused the polar axis to alter, resulting in the great “Pole Shift” that destroyed almost all the flora and fauna on the planet. This event is universally recorded and is now scientifically confirmed. (See *When the Earth Nearly Died.*)

The warlocks of Atlantis, who were never many to begin with, suffered heavy losses in the destruction of their continent, Atlantis. It can be conjectured that there were less than 100 of these totally alien beings left, though there is little to no certainty about this. They also lost most of their sophisticated alien technology. And the “Sons of the Serpents” together with their Adamic wards suffered enormous casualties also. It may be conjectured that there were only about 1,000 true “Sons of the Serpents” left in existence.

This global war and its devastation also meant that the Earth would now have a different climate, equator, and continental placement. The great continents of Appalachia, Oceania, Tyrhennia, Beringia, and Fennoscandia sank beneath the waves, as did smaller islands such as Lochlann, Lyonesse, Hy Brasil, and Avalon, to mention a few. The great Miocene Ocean that occupied most of what is today Russia had entirely emptied its basin. Its waters became the Mediterranean, and the Caspian and Black Seas. The waters of the planet Tiamat, after pouring into our atmosphere, helped to submerge the continents and eventually became the great oceans we have today. And so, the great pre-diluvian civilizations once occupying these continents were gone forever.

*The pillars of heaven were broken-the Earth shook to its foundations-the heavens sunk lower towards the north - the sun, the moon and the stars, changed their motions-the Earth fell to pieces, and the waters enclosed within its bosom burst forth with violence and overflowed it...the grand harmony of nature was disturbed (from Astronomical Revelations by Larry Brian Radka).*

The Quiche Indians of Guatemala recorded this event as follows:

*The waters were agitated by the will of Hurakan, the Heart of Heaven, and a great inundation came...masses of sticky material fell...the face of Heaven was obscured and a heavy darkening rain began...There was a great noise above, as if by fire. Now men were seen running, pushing each other, filled with despair...*

And, the Bible, in its customary oblique and disheveled manner, records it thus:

*The Earth is utterly broken down...moved exceedingly. (Book of Isaiah)*

*For this they are willingly ignorant of...the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished. (2 Peter 3:5)*



*Behold the Lord maketh the earth empty and maketh it waste and turneth it upside down and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof. (Isaiah 24)*

*I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. (John 21, 22)*

The Laplanders of northern Sweden preserved these accounts. Their ancient books have God saying:

*I shall reverse the world. I shall bid the rivers flow upward; I shall cause the sea to gather together itself up into a huge towering wall which I shall hurl upon your wicked earth-children, and thus destroy them and all life.*

From maverick catastrophist and researcher Comyns Beaumont, we read:

*The Flood, to the world generally a vague and nebulous tradition, really conceals the most appalling visitation and its ravages in the British Isles and Scandinavian lands may be retraced to more considerable extent by the effects of what geologists term the "Drift" Age. It was no mere ice drift. It was sudden and terribly swift and violent.*

It took several hundred years for any sense of normalcy to return. These events are still etched in the human race memory, in our very DNA. Man's various nightmare fears and daytime phobias arise from such *physiological* experiences in the ancient past. Fear of thunder and lightning, of the dark, of water, of caves and enclosures, of loneliness, or spiders, insects, and other creatures, fear of the ocean, of silence, of strange peoples, and so on, come from this. The myriad omens and superstitions, found in every clime have their roots in these collective experiences.

*Julian Jaymes, author of "The Origin of Consciousness and the Breakdown of the Bicameral Mind," claimed that this period thousands of years ago was a time of intense psychosis for the emerging human race. (Jack Barranger, Past Shock).*

The coming of the original "Serpent Race" was probably around 50,000 years ago (but could have been as recently as 30,000 years ago). Genetic experiments and hybridization took place some time after the building of Atlantis, for which the services of Neanderthal Man seems to have been required.

The wars of the "gods" probably began around 13,000 years ago, with the Pole Shift following soon after. The Earth attains a semblance of normalcy as the centuries pass.

Later the historical period commences, post 11,000 years. In the historical or post-diluvian epoch, humankind seems a strange mixture of primitivism and advancement. All the incredible inventions with no seemingly antecedent stages of development.



**Prehistoric Art**

After the war the remaining “Sons of the Serpents” decided that in order to survive as well as avoid direct attacks from their enemies, they would disperse in smaller contingents to the corners of the Earth. With them would go the remaining members of the Adamic Race. So, in history, we hear of the coming of civilization to the various provinces of the Earth. As the historians and mythologists have known, these sundry cultures and their beliefs bear curious yet undeniable similarities, mainly because contingents of the *same* people were spreading the knowledge to these different locales—same people, similar paradigms and symbolism. Commensurate with this comes the ambiguous symbols of the snake, the serpent, and the dragon.

These symbols have been both revered and feared for millennia by almost every culture on the globe and yet, outside the folk traditions themselves, there is no credible theory to account for why that should be. Are there not a myriad other things worth worshipping? Why is it that so few scholars have dealt with this anomaly?

Another interesting anomaly of these cultures is the use of the letter and phonetic sound “K.” (See also “C” and “CH.”) Almost all the names of the tribes of the north American Native Indians have the “K” sound or letter, for example: Oklahoma, Muskogian, Choctaw, Nakota, Dakota, Cherokee, Mohawk, Yaki, Comanche, Chickasaw, Seneca, Iroquois. The word *America* has the strong “K” sound, as do the words *Celt, Cain, Caan, Cham, Khan, Cohen, Canaan, Conn, Carn, Clan, Kieran, Karen, and Christ*. There are many personal names that also have it.

As the “Sons of the Serpents” were dispersing, the original “Serpent Race” began *converging* in the equatorial regions of Mesopotamia and in Asia Minor. These were the areas that now could support life all year round. It is these “Dark Ones” who estab-

lished what are known as the Sumerian and Babylonian civilizations, as well as all the high profile “Empires” to come. And it is upon the foundations of these dynasties and cultures that the post-diluvian or historical periods rest. The horrendous events that are associated with these belligerent nations aptly testify to who was behind them. And since it was these Brotherhoods that began recording history, they commissioned the accounts to be composed in their favor, to be biased toward their deeds and agenda. Their aristocratic scions were to be history’s main *dramatis personae*. As a result of their bias, the date of their arrival was artificially pushed back to over 400,000 years. This was a political move to give their line ancestral supremacy. The biographies of the “gods” and the details of past events were also embellished and distorted, while the facts pertaining to the happenings in the Garden of Eden were doctored to the absurd form that exists today. These stories are said to come out of Asia Minor, but they actually refer to events that happened many millennia prior to the dates proffered.

Professor W. B. Emery writes in *Archaic Egypt*:

*At approximately 3400 years B.C. a great change took place in Egypt and the country passed rapidly from a state of advanced Neolithic culture...to two well organized monarchies...at the same time writing appears. Monumental architecture and the arts and crafts developed to an astonishing degree...there appears to be little or no background to these fundamental developments...*



## *Reptilians, Priestesses, and Strange Genes*

---

**The** Atlanteans did not let go of their hatred toward their enemies. Periodically, they continued seeking them in hope of exacting vengeance. They also continued their genetic experiments. However, this had to be done in a more limited manner because their technical hardware had been largely destroyed in the wars. They also studied why things had gone so wrong for themselves since their arrival and first experiments. They decided that their main error was the experimentation on Homo Sapiens (also Erectus, Cro-Magnon, etc.) for it was certainly that which brought them problems. But humans were not the only life forms on the Earth. So, it was decided that experiments would be made on animal DNA instead. They began looking to the fauna, making genetic tests on certain animals. It was found that the DNA of the reptiles was the most suitable for their purposes. The alien masters then crossed their own DNA with that of certain reptiles, and it is from this that the “Reptilian” (dragon) beings of the story-books were born.

*And on Earth shall be monsters, a generation of dragons of men and likewise of serpents.  
(Clement: Apocalyptic Fragment)*

In the Babylonian *Legend of Creation*, we read:

*Men with bodies of birds of the deserts, human beings with the faces of ravens, these the gods created and in the Earth the gods created for them a dwelling...in the midst of the Earth they grew up and became great, and increased in number.*

Atlantis researcher Andrew Collins provides the story of Amram, father of the law-giver Moses, who had a personal encounter with such beings or their masters:

*I saw Watchers in my vision, the dream-vision. Two men were fighting over me, saying... and holding a great contest over me. I asked them, 'Who are you, that you are thus empowered over me?' They answered me, 'We have been empowered and rule over all mankind.' They*

*said to me, 'Which of us do you choose to rule you?' I raised my eyes and looked. One of them was terrifying in his appearance, like a serpent, his cloak many-colored yet very dark... And I looked again, and... in his appearance, his visage like a viper, and wearing...exceedingly, and all his eyes...*



**Zeus and Typhon**

The “Reptilians” did indeed serve their masters well. They were part alien, part reptile, with no human DNA at all. Some, like their creators, looked entirely humanoid. Others were distinctly reptoid. They operated from the limbic mode of consciousness and possessed the physical endurance and strength, not to mention the guile, of the humble Earth reptile. From these beings, we inherit the term “cold-blooded evil.”

The Reptilians preferred to live beneath the ground or in dark caverns, their needs being seen to by other genetic mutants or even by compliant Adams who still remained in the ignorant state. They periodically demanded live sacrifices to be made to them and would go in search of the enemies of their masters. Some of these genetic creations had wings, others were polymorphic. So, we have it contained and recited in most of the myths that the archetypal “hero” comes into conflict with a beast, a great serpent, or hybrid demon. Their combat is the staple method of proving prowess. It became a custom that when a prospective hero did overcome one of the dragons, that they would wear the symbol of the serpent on their heraldic shield or banner, in the same manner as the native Indians collected and wore human scalps. The hero was then also considered “blooded.” Many of the demeaning “hazing” rituals of so-called upper-classmen are throwbacks to this concept.

When the moral “Sons of the Serpents” in their diasporas came upon a welcoming tribe or a suitable place to reside they set up their base. It is from these regions that we find traces of great advancement, amid later primitivism. At these new locations, the “Sons of the Serpent” would also continue their genetic studies and work. They had “fixed” the Adamic peoples so that they would be intelligent and creative. They also made it possible for the Eves to reproduce sexually. This was primarily to pacify the normal urges of the now freed male Adams. And it is known that members of the “Sons of the Serpent” would “mate” with the Eves, producing exceptional progeny.

The euphemism that has come down to describe a female reserved for crossing with part alien being was “virgin.” The offspring of these relations were referred to as being of “virgin birth.” Other terms which implied genetics are “Blood” (as in “Blood of the Lamb”), “Seed” (as in “Seed of David”), and “Immaculate” (as in the “Immaculate Conception.”) This latter term connotes progeny who were created genetically, rather than sexually. Properly, it was to designate that they were special children, the offspring of the gods. Eventually, the “Sons of the Serpents” interacted with human women in the normal sexual manner. The progeny of these conceptions were always regarded with awe and even fear. For instance, in the *Book of Enoch*, we read of the birth of Lamech’s strange son:

*I have begotten a strange son. He is not like an ordinary human being, but looks like the children of the angels of heaven to me. His form is different and he is not like us...it does not seem to me that he is of me but of the angels...*

*Behold, I thought then within my heart that conception was due to the Watchers and the Holy Ones...and the Nephilim...and my heart was troubled within me because of this child.*

Lamech's father, Mathusala, eventually consults the prophet Enoch about the strange grandchild. The latter says to the concerned grandfather:

*This child which is born to you shall survive on the Earth, and his sons shall be saved with him. When all mankind who are on the earth die, he shall be safe. And this posterity shall beget on the earth giants, not spiritual, but carnal. Now therefore inform thy son Lamech that he who is born is his child in truth; and he shall call his name Noah, for he shall be to you a survivor.*

In his work called *Metamorphoses or the Golden Ass*, we read about the god Apollo saying strange words regarding the birth of the goddess Psyche:

*On some high crag, O King, set forth the maid,  
In all the pomp of funeral robes arrayed.  
Hope for no bridegroom born of mortal seed  
But fierce and wild and of the dragon's breed*

There is even some evidence of cloning experiments in the Bible:

*And the Lord God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof; And the rib, which the Lord God had taken*

*from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man...And Adam said. This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man. (Genesis 2: 21)*

From almost the first genetic experiments, there were hardly any fully human beings alive on Earth because the pre-visitation Engis and Neanderthals were mostly annihilated, apart from a small contingent kept alive to perform the most menial and labor intensive tasks such as building and mining. These beings were treated in an appalling manner. Eventually (apart from some intriguing references to Hollow Earth existences), there would be only full alien and part alien, part human DNA in the Earth's humanoid species. The Eves who were receptive to the counsel of the "Sons of the Serpent" in the garden became the first that were "awakened" and exalted by their more advanced cousins. They were initiated into the secrets of technology.

The word *secret* comes from *secretion*, meaning fluid of the body, particularly the female menstrual fluids. The concept and phenomenon of the "Holy Grail" comes from the mysteries of the female cults after their residency with and tuition from the "Sons of the Serpent."

It is from this exodus to Lemuria that we have the great female cults, when females were chief initiators, oracles, and keepers of the mysteries, which is recorded even in the Arthurian romances of later ages. Celtic myth is full of anecdotes about the warrior queens who command great magical abilities. That this was changed in historical times is due to the supremacy of the evil masters again taking control of civic and cultural events. The hybrid progeny of the original fully alien masters could also eventually reproduce both sexually and genetically. Many dynasties and their tyrannical "royal" lines and leaders owe their existence to this, as a close study of their symbolism, deeds, and history reveals. This is the origin of the royal or "holy bloodlines," like the Merovingians, Hapsburgs, Hanoverians, and Guelphs (Windsors).

The ubiquitous walking on the long red carpet or standing on the red-square and cutting the red-tape are maintained as cryptic references to this bloodline.

The "Serpents" had great physical strength and stature and could live for many hundreds of years.

*A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say, who can stand before the children of Anak. (Deuteronomy 9:2)*



The Arabian historians spoke of the strange Adites:

*They were depicted as men of gigantic stature; their strength was equal to their size, and they easily moved great blocks of stone. (Lenormant and Chevalier, Ancient History of the East, Volume 2)*

*In July 1877, four prospectors moved through along the hills of Spring Valley near Eureka, Nevada...Using their picks, the prospectors soon chipped out human legs and foot bones that had been encased in solid quartzite...from knee to heel, the bone was thirty-nine inches long. (Charles Berlitz, World of the Odd and the Awesome)*

*A human skeleton 17 feet tall was discovered at Gargayan in the Philippines. (From Matrix II by Valdamar Valererian)*

When one of these curious beings finally passed on, the survivors would erect a great monument in their honor. We know these structures as the cyclopean temples that are found in places of ancient civilization. These edifices are not tombs, but cenotaphs. They are “biographies” in stone. Their amazing harmonic and geometrical properties were encoded therein, as a means of commemoration to the life and acts of the great being in whose honor the building was erected. The death of one of the original negative aliens was attended by similar rituals. The places on Earth where one of these original aliens were laid became a zone that later experienced great upheaval and conflict (like Northern Ireland and Palestine, for example).

Scientists and biologists in the service and pay of the Elders of Atlantis have been continually desecrating these sacred temples. Many have paid with their lives, as there are powerful apotropaic spells working around the structures. But the object is to extract DNA samples from the mummies to further their present nefarious necromantic experiments.

The “Serpents” possess great knowledge of geomancy and constructed their sites and cities with precision. The Nazca lines in Peru and the Glastonbury and Kingston zodiacs are evidence of this knowledge. The secret fraternities have preserved these geometric secrets for many centuries. Later, as the Atlantean sorcerers gained power again and were successful in infiltrating a culture established by their humane scions, they would instigate the atrocity of human sacrifice. Appearing and presenting themselves as the gods of the “fathers,” they would seduce and then ritually slaughter countless thousands. The unfortunate victims would not resist, as they were under the impression that the gods were angry with them for some disobedience. It may have been that some form of mind-control, probably incorporating soporific narcotics, was also

employed in this. All over the world, we read of the scenario of a once exalted civilization suddenly descending into debauchery and bloodlust, whereas we rarely hear or read of the reverse taking place.

As mentioned above, the phenomena of evil came into the world and into the consciousness of humankind via genetic manipulation. From that moment, every human being had to deal with an inner dichotomy, had to decide which proclivity to choose, the human or the alien. This is the choice we are each still making. The “good” feel disturbed by the negativity in their natures and have striven to curb it. The “evil” feel as disturbed by their conscience and seek to suppress it in a variety of ways. And what goes on within the individual manifests collectively. The inner predicament has its environmental concomitant. The post-diluvian empires, nations, and states are designed from the Atlantean pattern. All the abhorrent phenomena that plagues Earthly life today have their origins in these times.

After the second deluge (Pole Shift), the roles of the genders changed. The proclivities of the male became exalted and women slowly suffered the removal of their power and status. Aggression, violence, and conquest became dominant. Meat eating (unheard of in the pre-diluvian epoch) was necessary during the times of tribulation and was later maintained. Class divisions were established, slavery was again promoted, blood sacrifice compelled, carnality indulged in, and the subjugation of nature exalted into a veritable religion. Coming down from these times, commensurate with the artificial municipal life, were the vast mind-control strategies that are still today in evidence. The *Urantia Book* and others provide a commentary on the life of humankind in the post-diluvian epoch:

*Acquired inheritance, cities and industry, domestication of animals, practical family organization (male at the head), racial and cultural separatism, strong executive head, military strength, conquest and territorialism and enslavement of foreigners. (Urantia Book)*

*States are as the men, they grow out of human characters (Plato)*

*Perhaps we will never fully understand the mystery of that original mutation from egalitarian to state society. Certainly no standard explanations are adequate. (David Watson, The Pathology of Civilization)*

*In individuals, insanity is rare, but in groups, parties, nations and epochs it is the rule. (Fredrick Nietzsche)*

*The Government of the United States is not in any sense founded on the Christian religion.*  
(President John Adams)

**From** the advent of the first historical empires, over 10,000 years have elapsed. We have long attempted to answer the dilemma of evil and its permutations. We have been lead to believe that it is a natural, if pernicious, part of life, something we each have to work out as we exist and evolve. We are made to think that evil comes into being because of the erstwhile movement of nature. We do not see the ramifications of this false contention. If we embody it, then we subliminally regard nature and its order as ontologically inferior. Nature is ignorant we think. If it could bring about a propensity in its highest creation that undermines its own order, then, by implication, it cannot be intelligent or worthy of reverence and care. It is this attitude which then leads to the desecration of nature, animals, and indigenous peoples as well. The Druids did not permit themselves the luxury of cutting a single living thing with a sharpened edge. Compare this to today's savagery and carnage.

In a sincere desire to discover the origins of evil and in a need to circumvent the drive, personally and collectively, we have turned to the philosophers and to the scientists and priests. For all their musings and pontification, the academic philosophers have come up relatively empty when providing clear understanding of this matter for all humanity. Science does not exalt the moral question to any intense degree. Scientists cannot even find consensus on the mysteries of the physical Earth. Orthodox geologists have generally failed to account for anomalies pertaining to the origin of life, of the hominids, the later genus *Homo*, and the fossil record. The alumni of the Earth sciences consciously manufactured the fallacious theory of the Ice Age and the Pleistocene Epoch. They advocated "Uniformitarianism" stating what they knew to be untrue, that geological and evolutionary changes take place over extremely long periods of time and at very slow rates. The concept of the Ice Age does not come any-

where near to accounting for the paroxysms that occurred on the Earth and are recorded in the legends of the native peoples. It was concocted to lead people astray from the realization of occurrences that not only shaped the Earth but that impacted humans physiologically and psychologically. Moreover, the elitist world of science has brought its fury to bear on the lives, careers, and advancement of their detractors, genius mavericks, and revisionists, such as Immanuel Velikovsky, Ignatius Donnelly, and Comyns Beaumont. Edmund Halley was the first scientist to account for the Biblical Deluge by polar displacement:

*When he first argued his case before the Royal Society of London in 1692, the revelation was so startling that his paper was not published until 30 years after. (Larry Brian Radka, Astronomical Revelations)*

Those diligent scholars who *have* done their homework jettisoned the “Ice Age” theory as completely untenable. Since 1995, the science is in proving that there was neither a “Pleistocene Epoch” nor a long lasting “Ice Age” of the type habitually advocated (see Appendix B).

It is our belief that the hypotheses and theories promoted by the establishment scholars were always known to be inadequate and scientifically suspect, for it is far beyond the dictates of reason that Darwin, Wallace, Aggasiz and Lyell, etc., could get their facts so wrong by mere accident. The reasons why things went so wrong is understood when it is realized how much was at stake for the establishment if scholars and the masses should ever connect the destruction on Earth with the coming of extraterrestrial entities. The descendants of these visitors are now in total charge of the Earth and obviously deem it essential that the history of the Earth, of its geospheric and topographical evolution, be made to appear the result of gradual changes and the effects of ice that descended upon the northern continents. It was of paramount importance that humans did not look back to the pre-diluvian epochs.

*For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither anything hid, that shall not be known and come abroad. (Luke 8:17)*

To get the word out, their opponents have had to resort to fiction and fantasy, to music and film, in which they tell the tale, knowing that it is unlikely that the average reader or viewer will go beyond their entertainment value, or indulge in deeper, heuristic analyses.

Those of a questioning bent, disenchanted with the quandaries of materialistic science, frequently turn to religion. Its representatives have lauded themselves as having the question of evil in hand, as possessing the special abilities and knowledge, which alone address mankind's epistemological conundrums. For 2,000 years, Christianity and the major religions have sought to account for the presence of evil. They have not succeeded in giving us any clear answer. In attempting to answer one question, they have fostered thousands of *new* ones. And some might argue that along with science, religion is one of the most adroit exponents of evil in the world today. And indeed, when we review the canon of Christianity, we have good reason to feel frustrated. One may well ask, what is going on in the Bible? Let us then take a brief look.

We are told by the religions that man has two natures, good and evil. One is then compelled to ask why God would instill such propensities in his own creations who are made in his image?

We read that God created man and woman. This implies that God is *not* man or woman "himself." Yet, consistently, the post-diluvian religions all over the globe, constantly depicted and referred to God *as* male? They do this even when, in the case of Hebrew, the name for deity is of feminine gender.

We are told that man was not originally evil. He became that way after the disobedience of Eve in the Garden. Why would God create something born in his image and then deny him some aspect of knowledge and then even banish him from paradise after it had been received?

We must also ask why God would condemn his creations for something that was not a conscious transgression? Why the tests imposed on those who must already be innocent in nature?

Then we are told that the parents sinned, only after they fell under the influence of the evil one, Satan. So we ask, why would God allow his newly created beings to be in the proximity of this "evil one?" Who *created* the serpent?

*Nowhere in the Genesis account is there any mention, direct or indirect, of Satan's involvement, and yet it has become common practice for the Church to portray the serpent as an emissary of Satan, or even as Satan himself.* (Laurence Gardener)

Why would God himself know evil, before man was even created, unless God had already brought evil into the world?

Why, as we read in the Book of Job, would God give Satan, a being that cannot be trusted, the right to test Job? Why would God not already know whether Job was a true servant or not. Is there a limit to the omnipresence of Jehovah?

One cannot also conceive of the reason for the existence of any being, like Satan, who has no good in him at all. What would be the point of creating such as being, or in sending him to test those who themselves must be morally pure?

If Satan could even have the ability to aspire toward supreme Godhead, and if there are hierarchies of angels, etc., then perhaps God can indeed be surpassed? What are we to make of this?

We find that Jehovah told a lie. Eve did eat of the prohibited “tree,” but did not, as was warned, die. So how and why would a God that puts such currency in morality tell lies?

God promised Noah after the Flood that he would never visit the world with like calamity again...but there have been innumerable devastations unleashed on earth, which taken together would rival and even surpass the horror and death-toll of a pre-historic aeon.

Why does God create mankind and then lamenting his great evil nature proceed to destroy *all* his creations? Why not confine the act to mankind alone? And would it not have been simpler to create man and, thereafter, not expose him to sin?

If it is true, as the Bible declares and theologians state that the “sin” involved Adam and Eve being made conscious of their “nakedness,” does this mean that God and the Serpent and the others that were around were clothed?

We read that Cain after slaying Abel is banished forever by the Lord, but is then endowed with the “mark” to prevent anyone from slaying him. But why would the Lord want Cain’s life spared? How would anyone know Cain’s past deeds and want to kill him? And how could any “mark” matter one way or another? Is there a *mark* that

denotes that one has committed fratricide? And furthermore, who would be in the position to kill Cain, since he and his parents were, supposedly, the only beings alive in Creation?

We read that when Moses encounters Jehovah at the “Burning Bush” God tells his prophet that He is the “God of Thy Fathers.” How can this be? And what does it mean? Moreover, why does Moses ask to know God’s name, if the “Chosen People,” the Israelites, already knew it?

Among the many Commandments that were levied by Jehovah was one categorically forbidding “magical” practices by any of the “Chosen.” Why, in this case, were Moses and Aaron doing the “rod and snake” trick in front of the Pharaoh and his priests? Where do the exceptions begin and end?

Why does Jehovah, who commissioned Moses to secure the freedom of the “Chosen People,” then continually “harden Pharaoh’s heart” to *prevent* their easy release? Does this not smack more of *human* politics?

Why is it that we read of Jesus experiencing Baptism from John? Why would the sinless son of God need to go through a ritual that is reserved for the sinners seeking repentance and conversion?

Jesus openly rebuked all public prayer. So why was this made the staple thing in later Christianity?

There is no precedence for celibacy in the Bible, so why did this become vogue in Christianity?

And what of the character of Jesus? We are told that he is the embodiment of love, compassion, and forgiveness. But we read of him turning over tables, talking about bringing a sword rather than peace, and stating in Luke: *But those mine enemies which would not that I reign over them, bring hither and slay before me...*

And regarding the mission, destiny, and message of Christ, why would God send his son, a pure soul, into the so-called vale of death to rise again from that state back to the godhead that he already once enjoyed? Was this necessary for the simple transmission

of a spiritual message? What would be the purpose of such an exercise? What does it say about the omnipotence of the God of the Testaments?

If paradise could be lost once and then regained, what is to prevent the scenario repeating *ad infinitum*?

And what of the character of Yahweh (Jehovah)? Is there not inconsistency there also?

If he, Jehovah, is in reality the *only* God or the only real God, then why the constant remonstrations about worshipping other gods. What would Jehovah have to fear? Is it the free will of people that is remonstrated against?

According to conventional interpretations, does he not banish Satan and human sinners to perpetual agony in hell? Satan could not be the creator of hell, for nowhere does it say that he was, and if he was, why would he stay in it? Is Jehovah not the creator of both evil and hell? Nowhere in the text does it state the contrary. And if God is good, why send any of his creations to everlasting perdition for any reason? Why not just destroy that entity, since, according to Genesis, this is what was done to the first creation. Surely, this would be less misery to the wretch. God condemns eternally and his mortal creations suffer interminably for the slightest moral deviation or infraction? So we ask, who is evil, the one who acts it out, or the one who created the propensity in the first place?

Does it not seem strange that the God who promised to take care of all his people and never bring another deluge would be so conspicuously absent during all the subsequent horrors of history?

So it goes on and on throughout the Bible text. No wonder that Pliny the Younger when asked by the Emperor Trajan about Christianity replied that it was a:

*...degenerate sort of cult taken to extravagant lengths.*

*I do not believe in the creed professed by the Jewish church, by the Roman church, by the Greek church, by the Turkish church, by the Protestant church, nor by any church that I know of...Each of those churches accuse the other of unbelief; and for my own part, I disbelieve them all. (Thomas Paine)*



*I have examined all the known superstitions of the world, and I do not find in our particular superstition of Christianity one redeeming feature. They are all alike founded on fables and mythology. Millions of innocent men, women and children, since the introduction of Christianity, have been burnt, tortured, fined and imprisoned. What has been the effect of this coercion? To make one-half the world fools and the other half hypocrites; to support roguery and error all over the earth. (Thomas Jefferson)*

*The clergy converted the simple teachings of Jesus into an engine for enslaving mankind and adulterated by artificial constructions into a contrivance to filch wealth and power to themselves...these clergy, in fact, constitute the real Anti-Christ. (Thomas Jefferson)*

*What influence in fact have Christian ecclesiastical establishments had on civil society? In many instances they have been upholding the thrones of political tyranny. In no instance have they been seen as the guardians of the liberties of the people. Rulers who wished to subvert the public liberty have found in the clergy convenient auxiliaries. A just government, instituted to secure and perpetuate liberty, does not need the clergy. (President James Madison)*

Thanks to scholars, we now know that the *Book of Genesis* is a simulacra of earlier Sumerian, Akkadian, and Egyptian originals, in which the experiences of the *dramatis personae* are suggestively similar. The net result is that the Christian hegemony has no answer for the existential predicaments of man. In fact, they have made these worse. They espouse no answers or remedies that do not themselves foster the repression of the natural instincts. Surely, after 2,000 years of such labyrinthine diversions, theological nonsense, and prevarication, it is time to hand out the “pink slip” to the representatives of religion and pay no more mind to their hyperbole.

One would think that this leaves humankind in a void when it comes to the question of evil and its exact origins and denouement. But it does not. As I have shown, the ancients had more than enough to say about the coming of evil into the human arena. Behind the veneer of fairy folklore, of myth and legend, lie the answers.



*The world is run by very different personages from what is imagined by those who are not behind the scenes. (Benjamin Disraeli)*

*...because they are born from men and from the holy Watchers in their beginning and primal origin, they shall be evil spirits on Earth and evil spirits they shall be called...and the spirits of the giants will afflict, oppress, destroy, attack, do battle, and work destruction on the Earth and cause trouble...And these spirits shall rise up against the children of men and against the women...(Book of Enoch)*

**Now** we must come to the present and seek to discover how active these alien masters and their progeny are in the seemingly diverse and complex human arena. Is the great war still going on and is the end-game perhaps in sight, to be concluded in our own time?

Many authors, who have made researches into the subject of alien visitation, such as Brinsley Le Pour Trench, Erich von Daniken, and Zacharia Sitchin, continually assert that the Annunaki have *left* this planet and are one day to return to save us from ourselves and correct the injustices and wrongs of humankind. These authors believe that the alien “gods” are essentially benevolent; that they are, in fact, our elder brothers with our welfare at heart. This author is, however, far from subscribing to these and other kindred theories.

Along with Comyns Beaumont, William Bramley, C. S. Lewis, and others, the author believes that the aliens have never left this planet and are, in fact, themselves responsible for the origin and presence of evil in the consciousness of mankind.

---

This place is terrible (an uninterpreted Templar inscription in Rennes Le Chateau, France).

Though it is unlikely, but not impossible that none of the original alien visitors still physically live, their offspring certainly do exist and continue to bring mankind to the brink of spiritual degradation and physical annihilation for their own selfish purposes. Descendants of the beings known as the “Sons of the Serpents,” those ancient Lemurians, are amongst us also continuing in a plethora of subtle and ingenious ways to bring “Homo Atlantis” to awareness of their origins, history, and plight. In the following section, attention will be drawn to some of the ways that they do this.

In their creations they continually emphasize that they and their forefathers have been engaging in a veritable “Battle of Armageddon.” This battle is going on every second of every day. It is not yet won by the light bearers because we, the children of Earth, against the very coding of our DNA are as yet resistant to taking up arms against our deadliest enemies who have kept and will continue to keep us in utter servitude. It is time to draw Excalibur from the stone again. But do not wait for any King Arthur to return from the physical grave. Arthur is us, Arthur is you!

Upon investigation, we find that there is much evidence to indicate that the alien visitors and their dark progeny have been and still are with us, that they are, in fact, at the very helm of the echelons of society, making use of powerful secret societies, such as the Masonic and Rosicrucian fraternities as their cover for centuries. It has been uncovered that the members of such bodies permeate and influence all areas of government, politics, education, religion, and business. This has been the case certainly since the Renaissance.

It is for the individual reader to decide for themselves, whether such fraternities and enclaves, even whether the entire occult genre, were before, or are now, under the control of the progeny of the Atlantean Nephilim.

It is the contention of this author in his present state of understanding that it is unlikely that occultists and occultism have been, or are, exclusively in the hands of the Atlantean offspring, and although people *may* be evil, symbols and edifices are inherently not. Clearly, both sides make use of the same machinery. In the final analysis, it matters little what weapons are used and what field is chosen for battle. It matters greatly though—to *know the enemy*. In its education of these matters, humanity has continually been helped, even occasionally from those behind the veils of secrecy.

*Not only were many of the founders of the U.S. Masons, but they received aid from a secret and august body existing in Europe, which helped them to establish the United States for a "peculiar and particular purpose known only to the initiated few." (Peter Tompkins quoting M. P. Hall in *Secrets of the Great Pyramid*)*

*I have been convinced that we, as an Order, have come under the power of some very evil occult Order, profoundly versed in science, both occult and otherwise, though not infallible, their methods being black magic, that is to say, electro-magnetic power, hypnotism, and powerful suggestion. We are convinced that the Order is being controlled by some Sun Order, after the nature of the Illuminati, if not by that Order itself. (Duke of Brunswick, Grand Master of World Freemasonry).*

*While the real "Brothers" died ignominious deaths, the spurious Order which tried to step into their shoes became exclusively a branch of the Jesuits (Illuminati) under the immediate tutelage of the latter. True-hearted Masons ought to reject with horror any connection, let alone descent from these. (Madame Helena Blavatsky, *The Secret Doctrine*)*

*... there exists... another class of adepts belonging to a brotherhood also and mightier than any other they have to be ranked with the adepts of the Black Arts. These are our Roman Catholic "Fathers" and clergy... A hundred times more learned in secret symbology and the old religion than our Orientalists will ever be... There are more profoundly learned Kabalists in Rome and throughout Europe and America than is generally suspected... Thus are the "Brotherhoods" of "black" adepts more powerful and dangerous... than any host of Eastern Occultists. (Madame Helena Blavatsky, *The Secret Doctrine*)*

*Speak I of ancient Atlantis, speak of the days of the kingdom of Shadows, speak of the coming of the Children of Shadows. Out of the great deep were they called by the wisdom of the earth-man...*

*In the form of man they moved amongst us, but only to sight were they as men. Serpent-headed when the glamour was lifted... Crept they into councils, taking form that were like unto men. Slaying by their arts the chiefs of the kingdoms, taking their form and ruling o'er man... to destroy man and rule in his place. (Emerald Tablets of Thoth – the Atlantean)*

*Some of the biggest men in the United States, in the field of commerce and manufacture, are afraid of somebody, are afraid of something. They know there is a power somewhere so organized, so subtle, so watchful, so interlocked, so complete, so pervasive that they had better not speak above their breath when they speak in condemnation of it. (President Woodrow Wilson)*

We get the truth even from the “horse's mouth.”

*We form an association of brothers in all points of the globe...Yet there is one unseen that can hardly be felt, yet it weighs on us. Whence comes it? Where is it? No one knows...or at least no one tells. This association is secret even to us the veterans of the Secret Societies. (Guiseppe Mazzini, Head of the Bavarian Illuminati)*

*The Blue Degrees are but the outer court...of the temple. Part of the symbols are displayed there to the initiate, but he is intentionally misled by false interpretation. It is not intended that he shall understand them, but it is intended that he shall imagine that he understands them...The true explanation is reserved for the Adepts, the Princes of Masonry (those of the 32nd and 33rd degrees). (Albert Pike, Grand Master of American Scottish Rite Freemasonry)*

In spite of the efforts of Science Fiction and Fantasy writers, it appears that humans are very far from a complete understanding of the forces that have shaped history or the evolution of terrestrial societies. Because they are in charge of the world's media, the alien masters have been industrious and successful in putting Atlantis in front of us as a long lost paradise, where wise priests presided over semi-enlightened, sublimely contented people, at one with their environment. If one's discrimination is, however, still operating and if one has read through the masterpieces of Tolkien, MacDonald, Le Guin, and C. S. Lewis, it will be realized that these tales of Atlantis are pernicious fiction. They are part of an ongoing propaganda campaign, accepted by those within the “New Age Movement” who have been duped by the nostalgic reveries of bygone days and golden ages where all was peace and plenty. It is a truism that mankind is at home in nature, not in any kind of metropolis. This probably holds true for all ages on the Earth.

It is commonly known that many persons involved in the sciences are overwhelmingly cold blooded and inhuman. But such persons are also found in the political, sociological, and psychological sciences. They are found involved in the medical professions and they are behind many other industries. They appear to be the paradigm authors in modern times, leading mankind to destruction with every new diversion. Are such beings the progeny of the Necromancers of Atlantis? Are they “Homo Atlantis” who chose to hearken to the alien DNA instead of the homo sapiens strains? Are these sciences of ancient sorcery involved in the governments and media today?

*According to the traditions of many isolated peoples, the first great emperors in Asia were god-kings who came down from the sky, displayed amazing superhuman abilities, and took over. (John Keel, *Our Haunted Planet*).*

*...because they are born from men and from the holy watchers in their beginning and primal origin, they shall be evil spirits on Earth and evil spirits they shall be called...and the spirits of the giants will afflict, oppress, destroy, attack, do battle, and work destruction on the Earth and cause trouble...And these spirits shall rise up against the children of men and against the women...(Book of Enoch, Chapter 15).*

*When all mankind who are on the earth die, he shall be safe. And this posterity shall beget on the earth giants, not spiritual, but carnal...(Book of Enoch)*

*I am offspring of the serpent-nature and a corruptor's son. I am the son of he who...sits on the throne and has dominion over the creation beneath the heavens...(Book of Acts)*

*Only by magic could they be discovered, only by sound could their faces be seen...But ye know, the Masters were mighty in magic, able to lift the veil from the face of the serpent, able to send him back to his place. Came they to man and taught him the secret, the Word that only a man can pronounce; swift then they lifted the veil from the serpent and cast him forth from the place among men. (Emerald Tablets of Hermes).*

And so in numerous movies, not all of which are created by perverse personages, we see the great tale cryptically and repeatedly insinuated. (See *Highlander, The Hunger, Scanners, Superman, The Hidden, Conan the Barbarian, Sword and the Sorcerer, Battle Star Galactica, V, Beastmaster, The Dark Crystal, Cocoon, Red Sonja, Lifeforce, Invasion of the Body Snatchers, the Invisible Man, Frankenstein, Dracula, Flash Gordon, Trancers, Bladerunner, Terminator, The Omen, The Time Bandits, The Devil Rides Out, Quatermass, Dr. Who, Blake's Seven, Space 1999, Star Trek, The Last Wave, They Live, It Came From Outer Space, The Brain from the Planet Arrous, The Creature Walks Among Us, War of the Worlds, The Tripods, Six Million Dollar Man, Freejack, Tron, Planet of the Apes, The Eiger Sanction, The Time Machine, Things to Come, Cabinet of Dr. Caligari, The Golem, Android, Five Million Years to Earth, Star Wars, He-Man: Masters of the Universe, What Planet Are You From, Fifth Element, Fallen, Independence Day, Moonraker, and Jacob's Ladder.*)

In earlier chapters, we reviewed theories of how alien beings arrived and colonized the planet Earth, influencing her entire history. We also looked into the probable manner in which evil came into the world and into the personality of man. We hinted that it may not be at all natural, meaning that it may not arise due to the inviolate forces of nature, but only from perpetual and unnecessary tampering with, or circumventing of, such forces. For why would nature “create” a phenomenon so inherently destructive to herself? But more pressing for us at this point is the reminder that the resolution of the

war between the forces of good and evil was not concluded in pre-diluvian times. The “Dark Ones” were drastically reduced in physical numbers and they had lost most of the technology that channeled their powers.

What was left of this computer hardware was often sequestered in areas that we now refer to as the inner sanctum of a temple, or as the “Holy of Holies,” etc. Only the “initiated” could enter such precincts, others being threatened with death and damnation if they became curious and dared. The Biblical references to the Arc of the Covenant and Moses’ warnings about its powers clearly denote some kind of unpredictable and deadly radioactivity. It is also rumored that the arc contained the remains of the leader of the “Fallen Angels” or others of his 200. The word *arc* comes from *arche*, meaning the first, the original, or even, the originator, and also from *arca*, which translates as “tomb.” And the Israelites declared the so-called arc to “contain” God himself. Words like *arcadia*, *monarch*, *archon*, and *arktos* contain this strange prefix.

The loss of the majority of this technology was of singular irritation to the alien visitors and was sorely lamented. And so, in the post-diluvian times, they set about energetically manipulating events that we now read as history to bring them to the point where they could reproduce the technological hardware that was so invaluable. This is an act that was begun by the Council of Elders in Asia Minor over 11,000 years ago. They *have* compelled us to the heights of technological expertise at the expense of other areas of human development, as lamented by innumerable philosophers, romantics, social critics, and activists.

*I wonder why progress looks so much like destruction.* (John Steinbeck)

*The major advances in civilization are processes that wreck the societies in which they occur.* (Alfred North Whitehead)

Regarding the practicality of their meta-plan, they knew it would take centuries to come to fruition. However, there was no choice but to commit to it, since it meant that they could finally vacate their prison Earth and roam the infinite skies, or perhaps even return to their own planet. The Renaissance, the Industrial Age, and the present Silicon Age stand as testaments to their success. It is our belief that the end game is to be played out in our times and that it is in fact being played out as we write. Unfortunately, this is not the place to chart the entire machinations of these beings from 11,000 years ago. We can, instead, make reference only to a period closer to our own age, one that is of paramount importance in the understanding of all that has been hitherto mentioned. We are referring to the late Renaissance and Elizabethan ages. For it



was in the sixteenth century that something very important occurred that moved the agenda of the Atlanteans dramatically forward. However, the “official” historians have cleverly camouflaged this “something.”

History is distorted by diachronic and synchronic manipulation. And those revisionists who attempt to bring the truth to the attention of the masses are constantly being thwarted and undermined by the minions of those who stand to be exposed.

*The falsification of history has done more to mislead humans than any single thing known to mankind. (Rousseau)*

*History is the lie commonly agreed upon. (Voltaire)*



**When** the original pursuers of the “Serpent Brotherhood” destroyed the planet Tiamat, they made ready to leave this solar system and return to their own. They had to leave in a hurry, so as not to be hindered by the cosmic forces which would be unleashed throughout the solar system. Because of their haste, they did not have time to precisely scan the planet Earth, and so they did not locate their enemies hidden deep within the caverns and beneath the seas of pre-diluvian Earth. The masters of the Nephilim were relatively convinced that even if their enemies were on Earth they could not survive the paroxysms and furor that Tiamat’s obliteration would bring on. However, these unknown pursuers did not just leave our solar system without instigating precautionary measures. Before they made the journey back to their own planet, they established an etheric barrier around our planet that would be along the same orbit trajectory as the Moon’s around the Earth. This barrier still exists and is utterly impenetrable to the Atlantean progeny, because the technology by which it was erected was of an extremely advanced level. From that time onwards, the Moon would come to represent (in almost all cultures) arcane powers of protection and magic. This apotropaic barrier, often referred to as by native peoples as the “the great web in the sky,” was put there obviously to prevent the Atlanteans from ever leaving this place. The Earth was to be their tomb.

The higher angelic intelligences which rule our solar system may have erected the cosmic barrier after relative normalcy had returned to the planetary grid. The facts are not clear as to how it got there or what agency is really responsible. C. S. Lewis refers to this barrier and the quarantine of the “Bent Ones” in his writings, terming the Earth tomb of the aliens, *Thul-candra* (the “Silent Planet”).

Before their discovery of the existence of the “Stargate,” the Nephilim intended to one day vacate this planet that has long been their terrible prison. They did not come here by choice and have not had a good time of it since their forced arrival. They have been

as the Bible relates, “chained into the pit.” It is their intention to break their chains and change galactic address as soon as the technology exists to make this possible. (One would do well to notice how many movies and how much art and corporate designs embody the theme of release from some form of captivity).

*God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment. (Epistle of Peter)*

The descendants of the Atlanteans were giving themselves a pat on the back during the Renaissance. They were satisfied that they had taken control of the planet economically and were making good progress toward reconstructing the science and technology they once enjoyed. In fact, as writers such as William Bramley have pointed out, they even had the ability to build craft for flying out of the Earth’s atmosphere. It was at this point, or probably some time before, that they discovered the existence of the “Stargate.” They then realized to their horror that even if they were able to successfully reproduce all the advanced hardware they required, they probably could not leave the planet anyway. This knowledge caused them intense displeasure and confusion. They may have come across the Stargate by attempting to go beyond it, having at least one of their special crafts destroyed. Such an event seems to have taken place in Siberia more recently. In *Mankind, Child of the Stars*, the authors detail an account of a strange, previously unexplained accident:

*A very huge and puzzling “meteorite” fell thunderously in Soviet Siberia on July 30<sup>th</sup> 1908....peasants heard the awesome explosion as far as 620 miles away. A large area of forest was flattened as if an immense object had fallen...No remnants of the alleged meteorite could be found anywhere underground...radioactivity had initially been released in enormous amounts...the general destruction showed that the energy released had been far greater than the mere impact of a falling stone, no matter how huge...Most significantly, the aerial path of the falling object had not been uniform but had amazingly changed during descent. Various Soviet scientists then put forward an amazing theory – that it had been a spaceship, driven by intelligent beings and loaded with a great power from a nuclear power plant, which had exploded through some accident.*

There is some evidence from the Bible and other scriptures that the presence of the Stargate may have been known earlier, but this is impossible to confirm at this time. The prolonged industriousness of the “Serpent Masters” seems to point out that they believed themselves able to leave when the time was right. Therefore, passages, like the following from the Babylonian *Legend of Creation*, which connote their internment on Earth, can refer to the loss of the hardware and not specifically to the quarantine situation and the Stargate.

*I descend...to the house of darkness, to the dwelling of the god Irkalla: To the house entering which there is no exit...the place where dust is their nourishment and their food mud. Its chiefs also are like birds covered with feathers...in darkness they dwell. (Legend of Creation)*

When the predicament of the Stargate was fully accepted, the scions of Atlantis knew something had to be done, lest all their aeons of effort and tribulation would be for nothing. They convinced themselves that what technology could erect, technology could eventually take down. It became their avowed and solemn intention to move humanity forward to the point where it became intellectually evolved and capable enough to develop the high technical sciences that could expedite their freedom. So, it was decided by the Royals of England, the Tudor Dynasty, that though their present researches and operations would not be halted, a new approach was needed. The man with the idea for this new approach and the one who would undertake its execution was Sir John Dee, the court astrologer and ambassador of Queen Elizabeth Tudor.

Elizabeth (E-*Liza*-beth) was known, suggestively, as the “Virgin Queen” (said to do with her being a Virgo), but really because the term indicates bloodlink to the “Serpent Masters” and possibly to the Reptilians. The name *Elizabeth* means “beloved of the Gods.”

Sir John Dee was court ambassador to the Tudors (sic, Tutors). He would dutifully visit foreign courts, meeting with money men and master occultists of Europe, and then when sending back intelligence in writing to the court, he would sign his letters with the sigil 007. John Dee was a spy by royal appointment, literally, “On Her Majesty’s Secret Service.” The modern MI5 comes from his time, as do many other idioms and customs that are taken as English today.

*...His library at the riverside village of Mortlake was considered the finest private collection in Europe containing thousands of bound books and handwritten manuscripts devoted to philosophy, science and esoterica. In comparison, the University of Cambridge at the time had a mere 451 total books and manuscripts in their possession. (D. W. Cooper & Lawrence Gerald)*



Sir John Dee, one of the greatest satanic occultists that ever lived, was extremely well connected throughout the Europe. Along with Edward Kelley and others, he set about opening portals to other dimensions in order to speak with the “angels.” His fraternal counterparts in Europe, under his instruction, performed similar rites. Their obsession was to contact extra-terrestrial, or preferably, pan-dimensional beings, the “Archons.” To do this, he invented what was known as “Enochian Magic” which, due to their adroit camouflaging, has been misunderstood to this day.

Look through the quaint images and see the truth of this. These wizards and warlocks were involved, and are still involved, with the summoning of pan-dimensional entities, who were mistaken in the days of antiquity as demons and angels (see the classic British Sci-Fi series *Dr. Who*, specifically the following episodes: *Planet of the Spiders*, *Daemons*, *Masque of the Mandragora*, *Snakedance*, *Terror of the Zygons*, *The Silurians*, *Face of Evil*, *State of Decay*, *Return of the Mara*, *Pyramids of Mars*, *Horns of the Nimon*, *Nightmare in Eden*, etc).

Strangely, even with the brave attempts of writers and movie-makers, it still comes as a shock to most to realize that the quaint anecdotes of “magic” in the Renaissance and Elizabethan periods are actually references to science. Sorcery and science are not as disconnected as is commonly insinuated, and it is not happenstance that almost all of the pre-Industrial scientists, cosmologists, and chemists were master occultists. When one takes a closer look at the personalities behind the occult societies of the Elizabethan age, for instance, an interesting picture begins to form. Competent researchers or students of the Occult, of Enochian Magic, etc., recall how often the magical sigils resemble, or actually *are*, planetary and cosmic symbols. The full reason for this has long been concealed. The magic of the Middle Ages and the necromancy of the Dark Ages was for the same purposes as the technomancy of the modern age. The practitioners and their lackeys are all of one clan with the self-same agenda. When we hear of magicians in their circles of protection surrounded by planetary sigils and calling out the barbarous names of Archangels and familiars, we must realize that this has to do with very physical phenomena. Let us look now beyond the masque to see what lies at the origin of these specific occult sciences and why the profusion of occultism among the European aristocratic intelligentsia at this time.

“Enochian” magic is named after the Old Testament prophet, Enoch. But the name actually goes further back to the Sumerian Enki, one of the original Annunaki. It is more than significant that Dee chose this name for his divination.

Sir John Dee was actually successful in his enterprise. He succeeded in opening his portal and entering into dialogue with oversouls from another dimension. This was not the first time in Earth history that this had been attempted, nor would it be the last. Every time it occurs the consequences forever alter the course of history, usually for the worse.

In the late Elizabethan Age, or shortly thereafter, the opening of another interdimensional portal was necessitated. This time it was undertaken by members of the “White Brotherhood,” the descendants of the “Sons of the Serpents,” the Lemurians. They were attempting to counterbalance and assuage the attempt of the “Bent Ones” and to ask for guidance themselves that they may be successful in countering the influence of their nemesis. (See “Epilogue: Time to Change the Road You’re On” on page 129.)

Sir John Dee entered into dialogue with these pan-dimensional intelligences to see whether he could learn from them the secrets to a higher form of technology, which would precipitate the escape from Earth of his masters. As a living “macroscope,” Dee found out that these pan-dimensional beings did indeed have answers.

C. S. Lewis and J. R. R. Tolkien both knew that aliens were in total control of post-diluvian Earth, that they had replicated a race of Dragons or Reptilians, that they were, since the experiments of the Elizabethans, in league with pan-dimensional entities. The latter, Lewis called them “Macrobes.” Mankind, he said, takes for granted the world of the microbe. Though not visible to the naked eye, one has merely to make use of the microscope to confirm their existence. However, on the level “above” the human, exist the Macrobes. These cannot be seen with the naked eye either. Their existence is known, or intuited, by the subtle *inner* faculties of the sensitive or clairvoyant. The word Enochian literally means “inner eye.” Lewis implied, that no one can ever come into an understanding of the peculiar history of planet Earth without a knowledge of these entities.

But Dee also discovered that the Macrobes did not take well to being contacted by creatures so lowly and presumptuous as he. His mind was nearly destroyed by the communion. The knowledge that the Dark Archons communicated through his consciousness was so vast and complex that it was soon, thereafter, realized by all concerned that it would literally take centuries to physically realize. It had to be decided whether to just give up altogether and remain interned on Earth forever, or to



somehow try, against all the odds, to actualize the complex details of what was being relayed. The Tudor Dynasty elites with assurances from Dee elected to press on. They put the most gifted minds at their disposal to the task of decoding into practical terms the strategies given from the “beyond.” Others were commissioned to come up with camouflage strategies to hide what was going on from those not privy to it and from members of the Lemurian offspring.

It was the task of these intellectuals, these court appointed or royal affiliated alchemists, necromancers, diviners, and clairvoyants to translate into pragmatic strategies the voluminous instructions that were transmitted. Entire societies were established in respect of this purpose. The controversial adepts and alumni, such as William Blackhouse, Elias Ashmole, Robert Boyle, Tommaso de Campanella, Cagliostro, Comte St. Germain, Sir Kenelm Digby, Cornelius Drebbel, Robert Fludd, Casinova, Nostrodamus, Machiavelli, Cornelius Agrippa, etc., were more often than not, either the creators, or the members, of so-called “Invisible Colleges,” and often in the employ of the plutocracy, the self-named “Black Venetians.”



**Stargazer**

These adepts were skilled in magical practices and could keep in contact with each other then, as they also do today, via telepathic resonance:

*Their close world-wide cooperation has been maintained by instantaneous intercommunications by telepathy which is taught them. (Ekial Kueshana, The Ultimate Frontier)*

The notorious antics of some of these characters were indulged by intellectuals and nobility throughout Europe. They could literally get away with murder, because they had the sanction of the highest in the land. Their occasional run-ins with the law or the more conscientious descendants of the “Sons of the Serpent,” like Christopher Marlowe, did not trouble them much either. Marlowe was finally dispatched by his enemies.

Eventually, it was realized that no single scholar or group could hope to unravel the complex data in one lifetime and that for many centuries scholars would have to consciously and unconsciously work on the material. They solved the problem by creating the bastions of learning which we now know as the great universities of the world. These were not opened for the good of the world or for the spiritual uplifting of all mankind. They were seats of learning and research for the pan-dimensional data. Along with many churches and monasteries, universities became the epicenters for collation of the myriad researches that were frantically going on throughout the globe (see or read *The Name of the Rose*). These “colleges” housed and preserved the information gleaned through time. To make sure that only initiates had access, the Masonic-based “fraternity” structure was instigated.

*Virtually all the Royal Society founding members were Freemasons. One could reasonably argue that the Royal Society itself, at least in its inception, was a Masonic institution. (Michael Baigent, Holy Blood and Holy Grail)*

It was only much later to stifle curiosity and prevent class war that the universities were finally opened to the masses. The study of the architecture, symbolism, and geomantic positioning of the world’s great seats of learning, such as the Smithsonian, comprises an entire subject in itself.

One of the personalities that was set to work on the Magnum Opus of the Atlantean Necromancers was Francis Bacon, whom some consider the father of modern science. In fact, the new scientific paradigms that came out of this period, the laws that were “discovered” about the universe and the nature of biological life, mostly arose from these thinkers and specialists recruited by Europe’s Black Nobility to work on the meta-plan.

To cover this up it has been put before us that there are certain times in history when, for no apparent reason, knowledge of a kind flourishes and similar ideas become vogue.

It is possible that many of the figures of early science were in the employ of the Dark Brotherhood. History reveals how many scientists were adroit occultists. And so are they today also, although it is very well covered up. The descent into our world of this knowledge on a wholesale level gave rise to the Age of Enlightenment and the Industrial Age. In fact, like Marlowe, William Shakespeare was also aware of what was going on behind the façade of events. Cryptically, he referred to the occult plan in his plays and seems to have warned against it. Shakespeare’s plays contain complex

alchemical and occult anecdotes, yet, for some strange reason few academic scholars have drawn proper attention to them.

There is also the controversy of the actual identity of Shakespeare. It has been surmised that the personage responsible for the plays was none other than Sir Francis Bacon, but that has not been confirmed. It is more likely that an exceptionally gifted descendant of the “Sons of the Serpents” was responsible for them. The works themselves contain encrypted ciphers which may reveal the authorship. (*Francis Bacon--Our Shakespeare* and *Francis Bacon and His Secret Society* by Mrs. Henry Pott, *The Bible Fraud* by Tony Bushby)

The information transmitted (channeled) by the pan-dimensional oversouls was that there were indeed keys to the “Stargate.” But what these were and the manner of their implementation was not immediately attainable. In fact, the Macrobes revealed that mankind would have to continue to advance technologically to the point where the secrets of how energy turns into matter could be studied and mastered. However, to even begin to understand the permutations of this first goal, centuries would first have to be spent learning about the exact *opposite* phenomenon—how matter *becomes* energy. This was the motivation behind the majority of Post-Industrial scientific research and experimentation and, obviously, not because mankind was evolving for the first time toward technical mastery. Phase one of Macrobe lesson one was finally concluded when the Atlantean demigods succeeded in splitting the atom in the 1950s.

A study of the lives and careers of those involved with atomic energy, like Leo Szilard and Robert Oppenheimer, will prove an interesting line of research for those interested in corroborating our disquisition.

Only now, after almost a millennia, are they capable of embarking on the discovery of the reverse—how energy *becomes* matter.

*Sun Microsystems* (with its suggestive serpentine logo), *SRI*, and *MIT* are three of many corporations, funded by the Black Nobility, which are fronts for this research.

Secret Societies are a presence not only behind industry, but governments also. The symbol for the present European Union, for instance, was first suggested for the flag of the United States of Europe by the super-secret Priory de Sion, which is said to be headquartered in France. The grand masters and illustrious members of this order are descended from the medieval Merovingian kings who dated their ancestry back to the Israelite, King David. The word *Merovingian* comes from *Merovee*, meaning “born from the sea.” This does not, however, refer to the physical sea, but to the greater abyss, the night sky. The word and image of the sea

have long been used as a cryptic simulacra for the heavens. So that, what is said to be born in it is really born extraterrestrially. (See *20,000 Leagues Under the Sea* by Jules Verne.)

*...the Greek word amphibios means simply 'life on two planes'...the word was often applied in antiquity to those men who, though still wearing a human form, had made themselves almost divine through knowledge, and lived as much in the spiritual supersensuous regions as on Earth. (The Theosophical Glossary).*

The most common symbol used by the Merovingians was the serpent, or the dragon. Indeed, the most well known amphibian god was Dagon, whose name connotes Dragon. One of the Merovingian kings bore the name *Dagobert*.

**The** second important “Enochian Key” concerned the nature and properties of the strange element, *silicon*. The relationship between carbon and silicon, it was revealed, was one of the most important denominators to the problem. The main obstacle was the availability of this and other minerals. To avail this element, and to use it in the correct manner, was not at all in the capability of the Elizabethan intelligentsia, not even to those with alien DNA. Even the beginning steps were nigh on impossible to actualize. Sir John Dee, however, convinced his masters that it could be done, that he had seen the future, and that success was attainable in time. He said that their own lives should be laid down, if necessary, to ensure the glorious end game. His instructions were that the entire planet Earth would have to be owned and stripped of its natural resources to procure the wealth and power needed to create the means for carrying out their long-term plan.

So it is from this time in history and from such a small island that an empire begins. England set out to create its giant exploitative empire, which extended its tentacles to the corners of the world and ruthlessly and efficiently subdued nations and cultures who stood in its way. The Hudson Bay and East India consortiums were founded, the great trade routes opened, and the human slave trade instigated. Countries were then ruthlessly and systematically looted of their natural wealth which was carried back to England and added to the vast stores that had been sacked during the Roman conquests, the Norman invasion, and the Crusades of previous centuries.

*Everywhere do I perceive a certain conspiracy of rich men seeking their own advantage under that name and pretext of the commonwealth.* (Sir Thomas More, 1478 – 1535).

*As the earth in its primitive state is not adopted to our expansion, man must shackle it to fulfill human destiny.* (Jean Vorst, Curator of France’s Museum of Natural History).

*...Teilhard de Chardin, who has given us the concept of the “noosphere,” a level of existence that is to be permanently dominated by human intellect and planning, and which our species must now adapt if it is to fulfill its destiny. (Theodore Roszak, Where the Wasteland Ends).*

Protestantism was crafted as a perfect *a la carte* “work ethic” oriented religion. It was to engender the appropriate psychological disposition in the masses. It succeeded.

Rarely has it been publicly revealed that colonialism is based on a closely guarded, occult agenda. This move of England’s aristocracy to launch an empire was the beginning of a new phase in the history of the “Serpent Race.” It signaled the beginning of the modern age. The later Age of Enlightenment and the subsequent Industrial Age were also stages along the way, each defined by advancement in technology and genocide.

*The major advances in civilization are processes that wreck the societies in which they occur. (Alfred North Whitehead)*

*Civilization originates in conquest abroad and repression at home. (David Watson)*

## *Their Satanic Majesty's Request*

---

**Are** we aware of the real reasons for genocide, for the mass slaughter which attended colonialization? Its purpose is also one of occult significance. When Dee entered into communication with the supernatural intelligences, he was told that there was a price for the knowledge he was to be given, a price for continued assistance throughout the ages. The oversouls wanted something and that something was “blood.” Blood has occult properties, especially when it is taken from an innocent, murdered in a ritual setting (see *Highlander* and any of the *Dracula* movies). Blood is a form of energy and vampires live on it. Blood is very important to occultists. Hence, the emphasis that ancient societies and priestarchies placed, and now modern criminal syndicates, place on it. It is not a coincidence that the word “Blood” is the second most common word in the Bible, after “God.” No blood, no deal! So Meister Dee with his colleagues and underlings saw to it that his Dark Guardians would get all the blood they required. In his great pact, he put the whole of mankind up as the sacrifice to his masters’ cause. This is the reason for the endless wars and conflicts that beset world history. Wars are precisely planned blood rituals, with all seemingly opposing sides being financed by the same unseen echelons. (See *Dr. Who – State of Decay*.)

To provide the physical resources and the human sacrifices, the Pirates (*Men of the Fire*) were financed by the Tudors and set loose onto the high seas to conquer foreign shores and intoxicate or murder and enslave those whom they encountered. Some of their deeds bear clearly ritualistic patterns. It is a fact that the leaders of these Pirates were aristocrats of the Tudor dynasty. One was called, suggestively, Sir Francis Drake (Drake means Dragon). The Pirates colonized America and subsequently their moneyed descendants (known as the Russell Trust) formed the “Ivy League” universities for the education of their own offspring. Secret fraternities were established to maintain hierarchy and prestige, but also to make sure that only the “right” candidates made it into the inner sanctum to learn the truth. The “Skull and Bones” of Yale University is

one such Faustian fraternity. Many presidents, politicians, and industrialists belong to it.

A Yale is a strange hybrid animal, often seen on royal heraldry. Another enclave is called the Bohemian Society and whose emblem is the owl. This creature, appears in miniature, on the American one-dollar bill and is described as an appropriate secret society totem, because it can “see things in the dark.” For more on this controversial subject, see the works of Jordan Maxwell, Anthony Sutton, Lyndon La Rouche, and Eustace Mullins. (See *Bladerunner* and *The Brotherhood of the Bell*.)

*The Government of this country has not only to deal with governments, kings, and ministers but also with secret societies, elements which must be taken into account, which at the last moment can bring our plans to nought, which have agents everywhere, who incite assassinations and can if necessary lead a massacre.* (Benjamin Disraeli, Lord Beaconsfield)

*It is useless to deny, because it is impossible to conceal, that a great part of Europe – the whole of Italy and France and a great portion of Germany, to say nothing of other countries – is covered with a network of these secret societies, just as the superficies of the earth are now being covered with railroads.* (Benjamin Disraeli, Lord Beaconsfield)

*The very word “secrecy” is repugnant in a free and open society; and we are as a people inherently and historically opposed to secret societies, to secret oaths, and to secret proceedings. We decided long ago that the dangers of excessive and unwarranted concealment of pertinent facts far outweighed the dangers, which are cited to justify it.* (John F. Kennedy, address to newspaper publishers, April 27, 1961).

*There exists a shadowy Government with its own Air Force, its own Navy, its own fundraising mechanism, and the ability to pursue its own ideas of the national interest, free from all checks and balances, and free from the law itself.* (Senator Daniel K Inouye)

Another strategy used through the centuries was the spreading of the plagues among the peoples of the world. The medical professionals have been one of the most effective agents in the bloody rituals, and it will shake the world to its very foundations if the full story of their malevolence ever becomes known. And there are other kinds of malign individuals operating at the behest of the “Brotherhood of the Snake.” These vampiristic criminals are still operating in the streets of all major cities, torturing their victims and offering them as sacrifices to the Dark Macrobes. Mind Control is a method which has long been refined by the Hidden Masters, and they use it constantly and in many permutations. Many of today’s so-called “serial killers” are performing, consciously or unconsciously, acts that have their roots in the darkest of rituals.



When the Macrobes were contacted, they emphasized that mere killing was not sufficient. The deaths have to be conducted in a ritualistic fashion. This means that the method of killing is important, but so is the *place* of execution. And this last point is very important. If a victim is not slain ritually, their energies cannot be absorbed by the Macrobes. For instance, soldiers (one of the best kind of sacrificial victims) are adorned with ancient occult symbols (like pentagrams and acorns, etc.,) to wear, not so they can appear handsome, but that they are correctly “marked” when they enter the *place* of the black mass. (These sites were also strategically chosen, but not in the way the student of battle believes.) The U. S. cavalry, for instance, wore the symbol of the cross swords which is an occult symbol for the War of Armageddon. For a reminder of the level of atrocity and demonic nature of the generals, I refer the reader to the classic films *Paths of Glory* and *Breaker Morant*, and to the “Dr. Who” features: *War Games*, *Genesis of the Daleks*, *State of Decay*, and *Enlightenment*.

Many modern assassinations are committed at important sites on the Earth Grid, so that they constitute a ritual slaying (see “Jack the Ripper” crimes, as well as the executions of John Fitzgerald Kennedy and Lady Diana Spencer).

Lady Spencer was murdered in ritual fashion, exactly on the same day that the “Ripper” claimed his first victim, August 31. This is also the day when the constellation of the “Virgin” (Virgo) descends below the horizon into the underworld. Virgo is connected with illustrious females and mothers. The “Ripper Murders” were committed at the behest of the Masonic Lodges of England. Author Stephen Knight, who exposed the names behind it, as well as the reason for the atrocities, died two years after his book, *The Brotherhood*, came out. His death has never been satisfactorily explained.

John F. Kennedy was also murdered at the junction of three roads, at the astrological position known as the thirteenth sign, *Ophiuchus*, which exists between Scorpio and Sagittarius. In ancient times, the hero who descended into the “Underworld” at this point was known as the “Traveler.” Suggestively, this was the code name for John F. Kennedy, as used by his secret service. (The secrets of the president's murder are detailed in *Called to Serve*, the biography of Lieutenant Colonel James “Bo” Gritz). Many serial killers murder between seven and thirteen victims before they are suddenly “caught.”

The reader may stand aghast that such nefarious activities could indeed be sanctioned by those of Royal blood. But a review of history clearly demonstrates that the monarchies of the world have little conscience when it comes to mass murder. Their actions, however, make sense if our theory is correct that the post-diluvian oligarchs have strong ties to the alien Nephilim and that they have through time suppressed, and even bred out, the human chromosomes in their DNA profiles. For the reader who cannot

comprehend the kind of mentality that would conspire to murder not only individuals but entire cultures, here are a few words to ponder:

*The state of monarchy is the most supreme thing upon earth, for kings are not only God's lieutenants upon earth, and sit upon God's throne, but even by God himself are called gods...and so their power after a certain relation compared to divine power...for if you will consider the attributes to God, you shall see how they agree in the person of a king...to dispute what God does is blasphemy...so it is sedition in subjects to dispute what a king may do in the height of his power. I would not have you meddle with such ancient rights of mine as I have received from my predecessors...(James I, King of Scotland and England)*

Historians prefer to disregard such language as mere hyperbole or rhetoric, the ravings of megalomaniacs. Clearly, however, in light of our present thesis, these sinister words connote so much more. The passage indicates that the “divine right” had been passed down from antique periods and the theme of bloodline is clearly implied. But human rather than divine politics are evidenced, for no god worthy of veneration could be the author and conveyor of such powers. Many kings claimed descent from the ancient bloodlines. Charlemagne, for instance, used the title “David” to indicate his descent from the Israelite King of Jerusalem.

Kings wore crowns, and the word *crown* comes from Cronus (Kronos, Janus, Crom, Chaos, etc.) which was the ancient name for the planet Saturn. Somehow, the planet Saturn and its symbolism became confused with that of Tiamat, which was thought to be the second sun that fell to Earth. Kings of the Earth were said to rule as Saturn, or *for* Saturn. The Hebrews identified Saturn with Lucifer or Satan, god of restriction, materialism, negativity, and chaos, who also fell from “heaven.”

*The Sumerians state that the first human kings on Earth were the offspring of Custodial rulers who mated with the human women. Those matings entitled the half-human offspring to become the early monarchs on Earth. (William Bramley, Gods of Eden)*

**Great** capitol cities of the world have precise geometric shapes because of Sir John Dee's pact with the Macrobes. Since the entire human race was offered up in the pact, what better way than to have humans live right in the center of enormous satanic ritual precincts? We call these precincts "cities." In the book, *Secret Architecture of our Nation's Capitol*, researcher David Ovason gives information gleaned from the Library of Congress, from the vaults and archives of Washington D. C., and from the memoirs, letters, and writings of America's Founding Fathers which reveal that cities and their design are part of an occult agenda instigated by Freemasons of the 33rd degree and beyond. Ovason, apparently, does not comprehend what the agenda is. He reveals that in Washington D. C. alone, however, there are 22 full zodiacs secreted into the architecture and layout. This is more than anywhere else in the world. He draws attention to the reasons why the U. S. Pentagon, the Oval Office, and the Washington Monument have the shapes they do.

Have we ever wondered why the members of the military adorn themselves, their buildings, and their hellish machines with stars? Have we asked why it is that the U. S. Pentagon is that shape or why it is oriented due north towards one of the ancient pole stars, Thubin, the star of war and evil, previous to Mars? If one imagines the arms put back onto the perimeter of a geometrical pentagon, they will see it become a pentacle—a symbol, which though not negative in itself, has long been associated with "Black Magic" and which is often utilized by members of Satanic cabals. As we mentioned before, all we know, or think we know about the theme of Satanism actually refers to the alien presence and influence on this planet, and to no other source.

It has rarely been revealed that the Vatican (one of the most truly Satanic edifices in mankind's history) has spent literally billions of dollars to give mankind a false notion of Magic and the Black Arts. Their efforts and expenditure go into the making and purveying of popular music and movies which are exploitative and gratuitous and which generate deviant messages about the nature of Satanism. The famous black and white classic horror movies (*Dracula*, *The Mummy*, *The Werewolf*, and *Invisible Man*, etc.), the "B" movies of the 50s and 60s, and the

“slasher” or “occult” movies (*The Exorcist*, *Friday 13<sup>th</sup>*, *Halloween*, *Evil Dead*, *Poltergeist*, *The Shining*, etc.) of more recent times, are perfect examples of their artifice. Along with certain popular genres of music which have occult themes and imagery (which may appear anti-Christian), these films and their creators are, in actual fact, surreptitiously funded by the Vatican (also by the Jesuits and the Illuminati) via the record companies, marketing agents, and publicity houses. There is a reason why the pop icon Madonna, for instance, has this moniker and why she constantly displays the cross or crucifix. It is why the imagery in her videos is of the type it is and why she is so personally wealthy. It has to do with whom she and her promoters serve. The same goes for the Rolling Stones (listen to *Sympathy for the Devil*, *200 Light Years from Home*, *Midnight Rambler*, *Paint It Black*, *Goat's Head Soup*, *Their Satanic Majesty's Request*, etc.) the Beatles, and the Grateful Dead. And these are but three examples of thousands. The public would be shocked to their core if they were to find out the facts about this particular study and about what has been infiltrated into their minds and the minds of their young.

Here are some of the key passages from the David Ovason's masterpiece, which bring out facts that have long been concealed from the public:

*The extraordinary truth is that the very existence of the Washington Monument is intimately linked with the Egyptian star, Sirius the Sihar, which the ancients represented in their sacred hieroglyphics as an obelisk as well as a star. How is it possible that this most important star of the ancient world should find itself, as it were, resurrected in the architecture of the United States.*

*...in the course of that day, when the cornerstone of the Washington Monument was laid, the Sun would have passed over Sirius.*

*...Computations clearly show that on the day the Declaration of Independence was agreed in Philadelphia, the Sun was on Sirius.*

*The Mason who first signed the Declaration of Independence would have been aware of the particular significance of July 4 as a cosmic event. The day was the second in the so-called dog days... which begin on July 3. The dog days are so-called because they refer to the rising of the star Sirius.*

This emphasis on the star Sirius is singular since a name of the Monarch of Atlantis, Poseidon, comes from the syllable *Po*, meaning Sirius and *Don* meaning Lord. Even more suggestively, Poseidon was the god of *earthquakes* and was said to be the *creator of men*.

Sirius also played a part in the Moon landing of Apollo 11. It appears that the “Eagle” landed when the light from this star was the brightest. The landing also took place in July, when Sirius is rising and visible from Earth. Ovason reveals that before the cameras filmed the

official placing of the American flag, a Masonic ceremony took place, which was never televised or revealed to the American “free” public. Buzz Aldrin produced a Masonic banner which was specially embroidered for the strange trip by the librarian of the Masonic House of the Temple in Washington D. C.

The Egyptian hierogram for the star Sirius consists of three shapes: a five-pointed star, an oval, and an obelisk. Amazingly, this is just what we find *in stone* in Washington D.C. The entire city is dedicated astromantically to the star Sirius and its occult deities. Astrology is good enough for the ruling Plutocrats it seems. Pity that when the ordinary person seeks to use the divination arts for their *own* personal physical and spiritual empowerment, they are considered freaks and devil-worshippers.

*Millionaires do not use astrology, billionaires do.* (J. P. Morgan)

### Ovason’s book continues:

*...for within a year of Washington’s death, it was recognized that the great man could most fittingly be memorialized by means of a massive pyramid.*

*The pyramid was already widely used as a symbol in Masonic Fraternities in Europe, and we should, therefore, not be surprised that it should have been proposed in the context of a national symbol guided by so many Freemasons.*

*The chances of the correspondence being mere coincidence are so remote that we must assume that whoever was directing the planning of Washington D.C., not only had a considerable knowledge of astrology, but had a vested interest in emphasizing the role of...Virgo.*

*The Constitution put before the people on September 19th 1787 in Virgo.*

Virgo is important for several reasons, one of them being that this is where the astrological “descendant” of the Earth is at this time. The numerology of the above date may interest researcher and author Richard Hoagland who has, among others, emphasized the significance of the harmonic and ratio 91.5.

*There may be no doubt altogether that astrology played an important role in the choice of the key monuments for the laying down of the federal city. Even so... we are... reduced to speculation as to which individual, or group of individuals, was behind this extraordinary undertaking.*

*...a survey of the foundation charts used in the...building of Washington D.C., reveals the importance of astrology, and, indeed, confirms beyond doubt that astrology played an important role in the early Masonic rites. The rationale of astrology was rarely discussed*

*openly, even in Masonic documents. Knowledge of the stars--insofar as they were understood in Masonic circles--was preserved as secrets best left to those with specialist knowledge of such things.*

*The practice of assigning places to the rule of specific zodiacal signs (and thus, in medieval times, to spiritual beings) is very ancient and has been extended into modern times. Since the discovery of America ...we are able to trace most of the sources for the zodiacal rulerships ascribed to the cities of the United States.*

*Perhaps it is sufficient that we recognize as true the medieval arcane notion that such beings could be invited to participate in the life of a city, by means of the spiritual art of astrology.*

Ovason then goes on to give one reason why the city was constructed according to such specific designs and dates. He speaks of the presence or existence of angelic beings, or overlords, who are being invoked to literally take part in the terrestrial operations of mankind. The Masonic Fathers and builders of the city referred to these entities by their Latin term, "Cosmocrates":

*The leader of these mighty beings was due to take over the direction of Western civilization in 1881 caused considerable excitement in the esoteric circles of Washington D.C., and the occult world in general.*

The very word *Capitol* derives from *Caput Draconis*, meaning the head and tail of the Dragon.

We feel that Ovason's book and his findings clearly proves the existence of the Mac-  
robes.



In the past, when one of the "Serpent Masters" or one of the "Sons of the Serpents" ended their long life, their confederates would generally commemorate their lives in stone by building a monument which encapsulated through its design and geometry the existence of the deceased alien or semi-alien being. We know these monuments today, for they are the cyclopean ruins that exist in almost every country of the world. Others, like the complex at Giza in Egypt, were constructed afterward. Such edifices are *not* tombs but cenotaphs. These monuments of commemoration are not to be confused with the circles, calendars, and earthworks that were made for utilitarian purposes.

Those who have been and who continue to desecrate these monuments do so to appropriate the power of the artifacts therein and to change the frequencies that they generate for the good of the planet. The very Earth itself is adversely affected with each of these invasions.

Places where the body of one of the original “Serpent Masters” was interred would become geomantically corrupted and exude negative energy, becoming regions of strife and turmoil in the world. Conversely, the places where one of the Lemurian Magi are interred give off quite the opposite energy. These are places of unbelievable power and majesty. The study of these places and of geomancy, in general, is beyond the scope of this presentation (see the works of David Hatcher Childress).





## *From the Sword to the Syringe*

---

*Just look at us. Everything is backwards. Everything is upside-down. Doctors destroy health, lawyers destroy justice, universities destroy knowledge, governments destroy freedom, the major media destroy information, and religion destroys spirituality. (Michael Ellner)*

**There** are many other acts, perhaps not so overtly or initially violent, that are still part of the blood ritual inspired by the Macrobes. One manner of keeping the masses in check, as well as helping them lose their senses and commit slow suicide, concerns the purveyance of alcoholic beverages called “spirits” in taverns and inns. This custom was started under the tax exempt Knights Templars who opened most of the inns in England. These dens all have patently occult names (like Green Dragon, or Black Horse, Raven's Head, Red Lion, Plough and Stars, Rose and Crown, etc.). They also commonly bore the name “Arms” to commemorate that they were established by the military orders. They were also known down through history as venues for all kinds of revolutionaries and malcontents (see Daphne Du Maurier's *Jamaica Inn*). And the cult of hallucinogens has been growing stronger for generations. They still provide one of the best means of creating family dislocation and personal existential malaise.

*They grope in the dark without light, and him maketh them to stagger like a drunken man  
(Job 12:25)*

The youth are especially vulnerable. Drugs and perversions of every kind, are made attractive and chic. The hard drugs that are taken by teens are also made available by the elites and the modern Dionysian Cults they fund. Every decade they provide some other bromide or toy to distract and befuddle the masses. And the masters have even created designer diseases to thin the herd. Fabian elitist Bertrand Russell spoke on the population explosion in this demonic manner:

*Hitherto, in this regard wars have been disappointing...we need to bring into being another  
black plague...*

Valdamar Valerian, Ida Honoroff, Eustace Mullins, and others have exposed the fact that vaccinations lead to the very diseases they are meant to prevent and have cost the world millions of deaths.

W. B. Clark wrote in the *New York Press* in 1909:

*Cancer was practically unknown until the cowpox vaccination began to be introduced... I have seen 200 cases of cancer, and I never saw a case of cancer in an unvaccinated person...*

In the book *Medical Mafia* by Guylaine Lanctot, we read:

*At a CIA hearing, Dr. Gottlieb, a cancerologist, admitted having dispersed in 1960, a large quantity of viruses in the Congo River (in Zaire) to pollute and contaminate all the people who used the river as their source of water. Dr. Gottlieb was named to head the National Cancer Institute.*

And the genocide is certainly not confined to the human domain:

*Exactly a hundred years ago, the rate of dying out of biological species began to increase exponentially; as a result of which in the mid-1980's a species vanished every day and by the year 2000, this will have increased to a species every hour. We have monopolized the earth for our species alone. (Rudolf Bahro, *Avoiding Social and Ecological Disaster*)*

The agenda of these nefarious aliens can also be seen in the funding of the space programs, of SDI. The self-named “Super Powers” commissioned the suggestively named “Star Wars.” The very moniker is loaded with significance. We had also better begin asking if there is something suggestive in the terms “atomic” and “nuclear” as applied to war. There is certainly a nuclear and atomic war, but not on the level that most people think. These words refer to the *inner* self, the *biology* of humans. While we are watching the skies and looking for the “reds under the beds” a real cold war is being perpetrated much closer to home. The ultimate ignorance is not to see this. These entire “programs” are under the auspices of these alien entities, for it is they and they alone who could be interested in the cold voids of space, while the Earth plane is in such desperate need on so many levels. They came to this planet centuries ago and they are intending to move on back out into the nether as soon as the technology allows. They are tired of this planet and are exhausting all the natural resources. And

again, we were warned of what was to come by those on the front lines in bygone days:

*And when men could no longer sustain them, the giants turned against them and devoured Mankind. And they began to sin against birds and beasts and reptiles and fish and to devour one another's flesh. Then the Earth laid accusation against the lawless ones...(Book of Enoch)*

They have polluted the oceans and the atmosphere, reduced the oxygen and the electron count, burned holes in the ozone, devastated the forests, relentlessly annihilated the flora and fauna, caused havoc within the food chain, demineralized human food, poisoned the lakes, slaughtered the best of the human gene pool in wars for profit, eradicated entire nations and indigenous peoples, enslaved the ancient races, divided the lands, incarcerated the innocent, martyred the meek and the sensitive, dug caverns deep into the tissues of the Earth, altered the electromagnetic frequency of the human body through the misuse of electricity, torn through the veil of the subatomic realms, massacred millions with their “nuclear” and “atomic” assaults, messed with mind control, perverted the subject of history, lead millions down the path of mania and self destruction through devastating psychedelic drugs, peddled all kinds of pharmaceutical poisons, incubated every vice and addiction that one can imagine, imposed debt slavery, and basically industrialized the entire world.

There were at least 40 million casualties from the “Black Death” alone. That was half the population of Europe. As author William Bramley proves in his classic, *Gods of Eden*, the plague was man made. Another event planned and executed by the progeny of Atlantis in keeping with their pact was the Second World War. Here are the statistics of the human mortality:

Soviet Union – 20 million  
China – 10 million  
Poland – 5.8 million  
Germany – 4.6 million  
Japan – 2 million  
Yugoslavia – 1.7 million  
France – 600,000  
Great Britain – 400,000  
United States – 300,000

*There have been more wars since the creation of the United Nations, than there have been since the beginning of time to the creation of the United Nations. (Anthony J. Hilder)*

*Although it is painful to consider, have we become complacent when it comes to systematic mass murder and organized killing? Are we just plain asleep when it comes to awareness of the archetypal drama of which each of us are players in the mythological linkages that guide and unite our civilization? (William Henry, *One Foot in Atlantis*)*

*In one of the most tragic ironies, the majority of humans continue to worship those “gods” who abused them the most. (Jack Barranger, *Past Shock*)*

As said before, the atrocities of our times are not something new to the Earth. The coming of evil into the world was a problem of the sages of the past. It is a problem for us today and unless we accept its origin it will persist as a problem for future generations. We were forewarned by our ancestors of the times we now find ourselves in.

From at least three millennia ago, we have these words from the high priestesses of the Celtic peoples:

*Then she added a prophecy in which she foretold the approaching end of the divine age and the coming of a new one, in which the summers would be flowerless, the cows milkless and women shameless and men strengthless, in which there would be trees without fruit and seas without fish, when old men would give false judgments and legislators would make unjust laws, when warriors would betray one another and men would be thieves and there would be no more virtue in the world. (Babd, Queen of the Tuatha de Danaan)*

And from the Teutonic priestesses, the same:

*There saw she wade in the heavy streams, Men - foul murderers and perjurers, and them who others' wives seduce to sin, brothers slay brothers; sisters' children shed each other's blood. Hard is the world, sensual sin grows huge. There the sword-ages, axe-ages; shields are cleft in twain; storm ages, murder-ages; till the world falls dead and men no longer spare or pity one another. (Norse Elder Edda: *The Prophecy of the Goddess Vala*, page 416, *Norse Mythology* by Anderson).*

But despite the histories, despite the statistics, and the vehemence of the suppression and crime, there are still those who think that evil being endemic can be assuaged through time, when the good continue to generate enough love and forgiveness and begin “embracing” the darkness and even the dark ones themselves. It does not occur

to these deluded individuals that their compassion is best directed toward humanity which has suffered so abominably under the yoke of the forces of evil. The evil that we are surrounded by will not be assuaged or redeemed by kindness through time. There is *no* time! Moreover, the dark ones are as mystified and irritated with their exalted qualities as we are with our negative qualities. They have not, cannot, and will not ever “come round in time,” or substantially change their ways. Satanist Anton LaVey’s following words sum up the beliefs and attitude of the dark ones:

*Are we not predatory animals by instinct? If humans ceased wholly from preying on each other, could they continue to exist?*

*Might is a fine thing, and useful for many purposes: for one goes further with a handful of might than with a bagful of right.* (Max Stirner)

*Since love and fear can hardly exist together, if we must choose between them, it is far safer to be feared than loved.* (Niccolò Machiavelli)

*Why, then the world’s mine oyster/Which I with sword will open.* (Shakespeare)

*To play those millions of minds, to watch them slowly respond to an unseen stimulus, to guide their aspirations without their knowledge – all this whether in high capacities or in humble, is a big and endless game of chess, of ever extraordinary excitement.* (Sidney Webb, founder of the Fabian Society)

*In our dreams we have limitless resources and the people yield themselves with perfect docility to our molding hands...The task we set before ourselves is a beautiful one, to train these people as we find them to a perfectly ideal life just as they are. So we will organize our children into a little community and teach them to do in a perfect way the things their fathers and mothers are doing in an imperfect way in the home, in the shop and on the farm.* (Representative of the Rockefeller General Education Board)

There is a premise or a clause in the lexicons of the black sorcerers that they do in fact obey. It is obligatory for them to tell us in one way or another what their machinations and designs are, and what is happening or ever going to happen to their prospective victims. And they are letting us know right now, often by way of the media, but the so-called “good” are persistently unable to read the signs, being symbolically illiterate and recalcitrant. Therefore, we collude in our own fleecing. Evil always exists by the indulgence of the good. In the game of chess, if one does not occupy a square, then by rights the opponent can.

*My enemies have brought the means of my deliverance... (Satan, in Dr. Who and the Pyramids of Mars).*

To expedite their change of galactic address, the Atlantean offspring have had to slowly recreate the technology that their ancient forefathers possessed, but which was lost to them during the Pole Shift. The space program, the “Silicon Revolution,” all the genetic, pharmaceutical, and military budgets and researches are convened with this objective in mind. Today’s “Silicon Revolution” is the culmination of operations set into motion in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. It has been long awaited. Its frontmen are made fabulously wealthy (though they personally own little of their own companies), and all doors are open to them. No one questions why they use the logos that they do (*Apple Macintosh, Sun, NEC, Gateway, etc.*). Few question the connection of these frontmen to powerful European financiers or question why they receive prestigious honors from royals.

The word *PENTIUM* is a perfect example of what we are saying. Like most corporate logos and words, it does not mean anything in English. This is because it is designed to work as an icon, a hierogram, mantically on a subliminal level of mentation. But all is revealed if we merely add the prefix ‘*ser*’ to the beginning of the word. One may also take note of the “Intel” logo which has a distinct serpentine motif. But these are only two examples of thousands.

The space program and all its attendant fields exist because the secret Brotherhood cannot of their own volition leave the planet. The supra-celestial forces have incarcerated them here permanently. The means of their entrapment is the Moon’s orbit, which is a barrier of etheric energy, the nature of which remains largely unknown to them and us. This orbit encloses the Earth, and this is the reason why there have been no *manned* excursions beyond the Moon. They can go to the Moon but *cannot* venture beyond, although machines can. This has caused them enormous frustration, and they will not rest until they find the means to break through this energy field. The Moon’s orbit has long been associated with power, protection, and ethereal energies. The Chinese refer to its encirclement as the coils of the “Great Dragon,” and this is what their dragon dances are partly about. Even in modern astrology and astronomy, we have the Moon’s “nodes,” also known as the “circling dragon.”

The dragon symbol is one of the supreme archetypes; one should endeavor to make a complete study of all its permutations. If done, an incredible tale will unfold.

Beyond the Moon's circlet of apotropaic power, the true governing angelic agencies reign. They are the ones that create the glitches in the modules, satellites, and space telescopes that our satanic demigods put into orbit. The Moon's orbit was precisely synchronized to move with the Earth. Being exactly the same size as the Sun seen from Earth, and we always only perceive one side of the Moon. The Moon is much larger than the satellites of other planets and is conjectured to be a recent addition to our sky.

A study of lunar symbolism and numerology is also extremely instructive. In ritual magic and ceremonial geomancy, we also find the protecting circle in which the magician stands. It must soon be realized that these seemingly quaint images and motifs have a deep interstellar implication. This is why we see so many planetary and sabean symbols in occult books, and why occult symbols turn up on the institutes of government, security services, and subversive fraternities.

The Nephilim who fell to Earth from the netherworld are trying desperately to regain their freedom. They have been chained in the pit (Earth), but are convinced that there is a way out of their terrestrial prison. This is why the space program exists, and why there is exorbitant and frenzied expenditure in satellites and the exploration of outer space.

Look at the names given to many of the space programs and modules: *Gemini, Mercury, Capricorn, Apollo, Seti, NASA, Voyager, Columbia, Challenger*, etc. Notice also the names of the research and invention laboratories that produce the technology. So many bear names that come out of the ancient world or are cryptically occult (see *Phoenix, Microsoft, Loral, Altera, Lam, Siliconix, Teknekron, NEC, Apple, Oracle, 3M, Intel, NASA, Sun, Double Tree, Sunaco, Texaco*, and so on).

The aliens on this planet are also attempting to clone or replicate the human form artificially. Their original form, being humanoid, cannot pass the field that was established around the Earth. But if they can clone or cybernetically change their forms, it may help their designs. This is why virtual reality, cybernetics, cloning, and nanotechnology are in vogue today. The satellites also play a crucial role. When a burglar attempts to disarm an alarm system, he usually inserts a "dummy wire" to bypass the main coil and to silently break the circuit. So, the satellites with their on-board laser weapons, ELF, and microwaves (see HAARP) are the tools these criminals use in their attempt to open a gate in the Moon's orbit.

We see the motif in several movies (see *Stargate*, *Moonraker*, *City of Evil*, *War of the Worlds*, *Quatermass*, *Nosferatu-the Vampire*, *The Devil Rides Out*, *Life-Force*, *Things to Come*, *Koyannisqatsi*, etc.), certain artwork (see Hypnosis, Rodney Matthews, Roger Dean, and H. R. Giger) and other works of science-fiction. Some of the movies with themes pertaining to our thesis are commissioned by the Hidden Masters to provide mankind “updates” on the progress they are making. Of course, the information registers on a subliminal level only, but we are still being told, which is the main point. It is in accordance with the pact between the forces of “light” and “darkness.”

The Atlanteans’ bloodkin do not like the human traits within themselves, nor do they relish human beings. They have always preferred to be served by robots of a mechanical or cybernetic kind and would have done away with humans long ago had that been feasible. They keep us alive because the Macrobes need their sacrifices, and also because they think that they can have the “robots” they prefer by dumbing down humans *to* the level of the automaton. In this way, they have the best servants. And this is exactly what has been happening since the sixteenth century, or the time when the “Regents of Darkness” discovered that they may have to remain here on Earth permanently.

Even though they do not slacken in their work to vacate, they have in the back of their minds the thought that they may be interned here permanently. And this is what is keeping humans alive, even if it is in the state we now find ourselves, controlled, circumvented at every turn, diseased and barely able to survive, with degradation and criminality all around. We are to be kept alive but are no longer allowed to move toward our spiritual destinies like before, or to be as naturally creative and intelligent as before, or to in any way empower ourselves to the level we knew when on Lemuria or later Lemurian influenced colonies. We are not permitted to live with our respective races, are not permitted to live close to nature, not able to travel relatively freely to all parts of the globe, and not permitted to correctly administer to our own physical health. We are given “Liberty” which is not the same thing as “Freedom,” as researchers like Jordan Maxwell have pointed out. They have begrudgingly and only relatively recently extended the privilege of education and the vote, only so that we can be useful, productive, monitored, and controlled.

*The past record of man is burdened with accounts of assassinations, secret combines, palace plots and betrayals in war. But in spite of this clear record, an amazing number of people have begun to scoff at the possibility of conspiracy at work today. They dismiss such an idea merely as a Conspiratorial View. (G. Edward Griffin)*



*I do not mind being called a “conspiracy theorist” by those who don’t mind being called “coincidence theorists.” (John Judge)*

*The individual is handicapped by coming face to face with a conspiracy so monstrous he cannot believe it exists. (J. Edgar Hoover)*

*If a man doesn’t know what it means to be under psychic hypnosis it is because he is under it. (Vernon Howard)*

*When told that man lives in delusion everyone thinks of himself as the exception, hence his delusion. (Ibid)*



*To play those millions of minds, to watch them slowly respond to an unseen stimulus, to guide their aspirations without their knowledge – all this whether in high capacities or in humble, is a big and endless game of chess, of ever extraordinary excitement. (Sidney Webb, founder of the Fabian Society)*

*The so-called Left-Right political spectrum is our creation. In fact, it accurately reflects our careful, artificial polarization of the population on phoney issues that prevents the issue of our power from arising in their minds. (The Occult Technocracy of Power)*

*The “opposition” party is called the “opposition” by its creators, namely, the “opposition.”*  
(Author)

**Those** of us who have great difficulty accepting that there is a “Big Brother” exercising unlimited control, do so because they have forgotten the manner in which Plutocrats exercise control and the comparative freedom and wealth *they* have enjoyed for millennia. Naturally, when one looks at the complexity of urban life, it does seem improbable that some “secret society” can just “move in,” as it were and take over. But we forget that the very cities and nations are *their* creations, that ordinary man was impinged upon by crown and gown for centuries, living in villages from which he never strayed, except in the service of his feudal lords. The life of rural and agricultural man was certainly not his own. We forget that due to the suppression of historical data the pedestal of the present centuries does not provide a very good vantage point for reviewing the past. Given the structure of pre-Industrial society, nothing could have been easier for the Masters than the total takeover of empires, resources, and minds. Just because one does not have an actual “mark” on their forehead or a physical gun to their head does not mean they are free. Today, we are free only to do what we are told. We need to be reminded that there are two main methods of affecting changes and imposing control on any animal. The first method is by direct training. This is accomplished by schools, universities, recalcitrant parents, and peer groups.

*A general state education is a mere contrivance for molding people to be exactly like one another; and as the mold in which it casts them is that which pleases the predominant power in the government...it establishes a despotism over the mind...* (John Stuart Mill)

The second method is by the instigation of changes to the environment of the animal. Though these are almost always beyond the awareness of the creature, they are extremely impactful. By exercising both methods, the Hidden Masters accomplish all the behavioral changes they require. The results are apparent for anyone who cares to see them.

*To repress rebellion is to maintain the status quo, a condition which binds the mortal creature in a state of intellectual or physical slavery. But it is impossible to chain man merely by slaving his body; the mind also must be held, and to accomplish this, fear is the accepted weapon. The common man must fear life, fear death, fear God, fear the Devil, and fear most the overlords, the keepers of his destiny.* (Manly Palmer Hall)

*I really look with commiseration over the great body of my fellow citizens who, reading newspapers, live and die in the belief that they have known something of what has been passing in their times.* (Thomas Jefferson)

*We are powerfully imprisoned in these Dark Ages simply in terms in which we have been conditioned to think.* (Buckminster Fuller)

And again, from the horse's mouth:

*The older dictators fell because they could never supply their subjects with enough bread, enough circuses, enough miracles, and mysteries. Under a scientific dictatorship, education will really work...most men and women will grow up to love their servitude and will never dream of revolution. There seems to be no good reason why a thoroughly scientific dictatorship should ever be overthrown.* (Aldous Huxley, *Brave New World Revisited*)

*Investigations into the beginnings of religion have accumulated steadily throughout the past half-century. It is only by great efforts of censorship, by sectarian education of an elaborately protected sort, and the like, that ignorance about them is maintained.* (H. G. Wells, *The Fate of Homo Sapiens*).

*The conscious and intelligent manipulation of organized habits and opinions of the masses is an important element in a democratic society. Those who manipulate this unseen mechanism of society constitute an invisible government which is the true ruling power in the our country ... We are governed, our mind's are molded, our tastes formed, our ideas suggested largely by men we have never heard of ... we are dominated by a relatively small number of*

*persons ... It is they who pull the wires which control the public mind and who harness social forces and contrive new ways to bind and guide the world.* (Edward Bernays, *Propaganda*).

*We shall have World Government whether or not you like it, by conquest or consent.* (James Warburg, before the Senate Foreign Relations Committee).

The great Irish scholar and Christian thinker C. S. Lewis wrote in the 1940's about these aliens and their internment on our Earth, which he referred to as the "Silent Planet." In a similar vein as his colleague J. R. R. Tolkien, he attempted to create fictional works that would disseminate the truth that he had uncovered while reading the great untranslated Medieval and Anglo-Saxon tomes, deep in the vaults of Oxford and Cambridge Universities.

Not one-tenth of the books that have been penned are available in the public domain. Throughout time, there have been many who have written on the matters here discussed. Such writings are eventually ridiculed and/or sequestered. (See *Five Million Years to Earth* and *The Name of the Rose*.)

Until now, none of the plans for escaping the "Silent Planet" have worked, with both sides being in complete collusion. Billions, however, continue to be spent, Cold War or no Cold War. The Cold War was the cover for these machinations in outer space, both sides being in complete collusion. What better way to keep the masses oblivious to the real reasons for this expenditure than to create the dialectic of two antithetical factions and the threat of nuclear assault from the air? Anyone who has done a bit of homework knows that the Soviets procured their weaponry and funding from the United States. They were even allowed into space first to incite the competition fever. The conflict was called "Cold War" because it was known that it would never come to a head and that it would never "heat up," being a carefully conceived artifice from the outset.

Every resource on this planet is expendable because the controllers have a change of address in mind. Mankind is an endangered species, but is, unfortunately, not intelligent or informed enough to realize that it is on the brink of forced extinction. Evil is in evidence everywhere, yet few there are who take proactive measures against it, programmed as we have been to think that evil is an innate part of human nature. For generations, man has believed nature capable of creating a species with such existential dysfunction that its own inviolate order would be undermined. As detailed earlier, it is

the psychic acceptance of this insinuated fallacy that literally incites our individual and collective deviancies.

**There** is also good reason to believe that the phenomenon known as the “crop-circles” have been created via satellites by the microwave technology known as HAARP. These circles and formations are not caused by doodling extraterrestrials with nothing better to do. The technology to create even the most complex crop mandalas is certainly in existence, regardless of the denials of scientists and science buffs. Terrence Meaden and the main “experts” that originally specialized in the circles are known to have worked for top government think-tanks and laboratories. (The same goes for other disinformationalists, such as Carl Sagan, Arthur C. Clarke, Timothy Leary, and others.) Their information regarding the phenomena is inaccurate and misleading, designed to lead one away from the truth. It has become so easy for these types and their superiors to dupe us like this. After centuries of spiritual impoverishment, of mental and physical deprivation, we are in great need of knowledge and empowerment. We will, therefore, flippantly entertain any and all ideas that are manufactured for us to consume, especially ideas that occasion vicarious fulfillment of deep archetypal or instinctual desires. The progeny of Atlantis are expert in the subjects of human biology and psychology, and they know all about the operations and complexion of the human libido. The myriad sensationalistic distractions they produce are adroitly crafted to poison the psyche and lead to existential anomalies. One can, however, tell that there is something malign behind these façades when subtle fallacies are introduced regarding divinity and spirit. Some of these insinuations are so subtle that they persist into accepted traditions and enter into the collective consciousness.

Originally, there was a phenomenon of crop circles, but they are different from the ones that have been appearing and captivating the masses of late.

The hole in the ozone layer was not only caused by CFCs, but by microwave technology from HAARP. Microwaves were beamed onto the Stargate to break it, but instead they superheated the atmosphere causing permanent damage to the ozone layer. HAARP and micro-

waves are also behind the “Greenhouse Effect.” CFCs are an environmental problem. The CFC molecule is three times heavier than the air molecules. It sinks rather than rises. The CFCs which are in the stratosphere got there because of the atomic blasts of tested weaponry and from the launching of rockets, such as the space Shuttle “Atlantis.” When these bombs detonate and when these supersonic vessels blast off, they carry a vast amount of dust up with them. And with the dust, goes the CFCs. The very velocity and spiraling motion of the rockets and of the satellites, causes disturbance in the planet’s atmosphere by generating large amounts of positive ionization.

Even from the earliest of times the Atlanteans and their progeny have long been involved in manipulating weather. Again, it is in myths that we find most of the references (which have been not taken seriously). In the post-diluvian epoch, our planet has been visited by many plagues and meteorological catastrophes, not all of which have had natural causes. In 535 A.D. for instance, there was such an event which impacted the entire world causing people to expect the end of the world. John Ephesus (in the *Chronicle of Michael the Syrian*) recorded the event and wrote:

*There was a sign from the sun, the like of which had never been seen and reported before. The sun became dark and its darkness lasted for eighteen months...Everyone declared that the sun would never recover its full light again.*

For more on this kind of phenomena and the causes, see *Gods of Eden* by William Bramley.

HAARP is used for other purposes also. The Stargate prevents the humanoid descendants of the Nephilim from leaving this planet, but does not prevent other beings from entering the atmosphere of Earth. Most “sightings” today are of the Nephilim crafts which can move freely through the atmosphere but cannot penetrate the barrier. These other visitors (whose ships are occasionally seen also) are generally beings of a high consciousness who are allowed through the Stargate. In their desperation, the “Bent Ones” have often sought to trap these incoming ships, in hope of procuring them to make an escape. To trap these other crafts, they use low and high frequency waves and radiotronic weaponry. These are housed and manipulated from the Earth, from below the surface of the Earth, and also, more recently, from orbiting satellites. And certain visiting beings have indeed suffered the fate of having their ships mysteriously veering out of control and falling to the ground. The occupants are then summarily abducted and incarcerated in the many underground stations run by the military and are often tortured to reveal their secrets. (See *Stranger from Venus* and *The Day the Earth Stood Still*).



The “greys” that are common in eyewitness reports are not the actual aliens, but are semi-organic automatons created by their masters who control them via advanced forms of remote control. This is betrayed by eyewitness reports of their strange movements and stoic attitudes.

There are several theories that can account for the designs in the wheat which, in all likelihood, will never be covered in the mainstream media. The Earth has its own geomantic grid, its own biospheric energy which is not conducive to the alien presence on this planet. For this reason, forests have been eradicated, oceans polluted, and the air filled with dioxides and monoxides. In the same way as we would feel ill at ease in a prison cell, those with a strong alien biology are negatively affected by the ultraviolet rays, the Schumann waves, and other cosmic and geospheric forces surrounding them. The very things we find indescribably pleasing about the planet, they experience as discordant. This planet’s size is also not the same as what they were used to, and things became worse after the war that they instigated against their “First Born.” Consequently, they engage in certain bizarre undertakings to counteract this discomfort, but which are outside the scope of this book (like physically moving the entire planet to a new location in the solar system).

The progeny of the Nephilim, like their alien fathers, have been making use of deep underground caverns, some of which are hundreds of miles wide. They do not find it suitable on the surface of the planet and prefer the underworld. This is one reason why their monopolies are so adroit at leveling the forests and polluting the atmosphere. It is the ordinary Adamic human that suffers, while they remain impervious in their underground cities.

The crop-circles are designed by them via satellite for some of the same reasons. They cause changes in the frequency of the Earth-Grid in favor of the alien presence. And the humans that gather on site and who watch on TV are *part* of the ritual. The energy of curiosity that they expend is very valuable. For any event that utilizes mass consciousness serves the aliens and the Macrobes, whether that event appears to be sacred or not. The average human’s entire psychology changes when viewing anything like an eclipse, a comet, a solstice, or other anomalies. This release of collective telekinetic psychic force is really like an emission of power from a giant organic battery or computer. The “Serpent Masters” are expert in creating theaters for just these kinds of events. They are the gladiatorial arenas of the modern age. (See also *Quatermass - The Conclusion*, *Five Million Years to Earth*, and *Lifeforce*).

The crop circles do indeed feature “sacred symbolism,” but that does not of itself mean that they are formed by sacred persons or entities. The circle is sacred but is used in

any number of common and banal ways. Moreover, sacred symbolism has been consistently used by the creators of cities, the builders of universities, and in cathedrals and churches for centuries, yet these are some of the most adroitly exploitative edifices of the alien bloodkin. Unfortunately, just because a symbol is known to have magical properties does not mean that only one side can use it. It is also somewhat simplistic and irrational to expect the aliens to use patently *negative* symbolism that would openly betray their presence and agenda.

Let it be known once and for all that when *real* spiritual forces are operating in the human domain, there is *never* any question of mystery or befuddlement. There is only direct, austere confrontation, administered understanding and truth— no doubts, no speculations, no theories. Divine powers are not in the habit of condoning or instigating wasteful expenditures of mental or emotional energy. If there is even the slightest question as to the nature, origin, or veracity of any phenomena, then that is already perfect proof that true universal forces were *not* involved. One need look only to the human domain.

**These** devious aliens have inseminated some pernicious philosophies within the neo-theological and so called “New Age” movements. We find, in many associated with this milieu, a belief that humans themselves are actually visitors to the Earth from other galaxies and planets. Now, as previously said herein, there are indeed beings here from other planets. But what are we to make of this growing group and its convictions that they are all from outer space? Are we to join with them and look to the heavens for our own origins? Is our original home out there somewhere? And is there enlightenment for humankind in this conjecture? Indeed, it seems, in these coteries, as though few wish to belong to this Earth. Some “New Agers” and many of the intelligentsia are purveying the idea that mankind may have descended here from Sirius, the Pleiades, or elsewhere. This idea is especially attractive to those who have problems fitting in here on planet Earth. One finds relief and hope in stargazing, peering into the nether and aspiring, if the chance arose to shake off the dust of this habitat and ascend out into the abyss in a search for their “true home.” This desire is understandable given the relative horror of life here and predictable given the number of films produced that feature and promote this theme. But is there anything rational in it?

Now, it so happens that the pages of the ancient scriptures and myths also mention the same aspiration, only it is *not* that of the human race, of any patriarch, or prophet. In the Bible and the ancient myths, one hears of Lucifer, or the dark angels, despising their sojourn in Paradise or Eden and consumed with mania and false aspiration, eventually leaving or being cast out of their home into the abyss and banished as defilers and ingrates. Perhaps the reality is that today the ones who are spiritually despondent and filled with the sense of futility are actually the *true* children of the Earth, while those who appear content and adjusted are from “out there,” transplanted centuries ago to exploit the Earth and its indigenous inhabitants. These “adjusted” ones must be

those who align with their alien DNA and who police those who have a problem with the present conditions of the planet.

It is the “Fallen Ones” who seek to encourage their human slaves to think that they too have descended from the depths of space. The fact is, as the Pagans have understood, that this Earth *is* our one and only Garden of Eden. How is it that from this paradise one can look out to the nether and fantasize that “home” is somewhere out there? Only Satan and his hordes and those they have deluded the world would do such a bizarre thing. These ancient stories are extremely pertinent to the condition of the present. Genesis means the “Genes of Isis.” Isis is the Queen of the Earth, and we of the Earth are Her offspring, suffering from amnesia about our Earth-connection, convinced that the black void above is the real home we have lost. So our perception is in total reverse. Nothing measures the loss of reason more than the pervasiveness of this outlandish, incongruent notion. It is consistent only with the duped and controlled masses who are now psychologically identifying with the desires of the alien oppressors, instead of affirming with pride and love that they are children of this perfumed garden Earth.

No doubt there are millions here who have come from another galaxy or dimension and they are being looked after. And perhaps in the very depths of our origins, there is indeed a connection to some outer worlds, but this is not the same as the present wholly perfidious and reprehensible fixations, carefully crafted and implanted, that all discontents have their ancestry in the stars. Another dimension to this mania concerns the “threat” from outer space. Science-fiction movies often have the destruction of the Earth or some impending threat from “out there” as a theme. Is it unreasonable to see something more than creative license in this? Even presidents get in on the game:

*If suddenly there was a threat to this world from some other species from another planet, we'd forget all the little local differences that we have between our two countries and we would find out once and for all that we really are all human beings on this Earth.* (Ronald Reagan to Mikhail Gorbachev)

*...And yet, I ask, is not an alien force ALREADY among us?...There are only a handful of people who know the truth about this.* (Ronald Reagan to a full session of the United Nations September 21, 1987)

The “Serpent Masters,” who visited our planet ages ago, arrived and took over without permission. They literally invaded our sovereign planet and interfered with the destiny and evolution of the native inhabitants while possessing no “legal” status, so to speak. Like many terrestrial illegal immigrants, these aliens had, and their progeny have, no love for the world they occupy. Their treatment of the Earth tells us as much. Their plundering of nations, their decimation of indigenous peoples and their violation of nature, should be taken as ample evidence for their origins. The human victims of Earth must, therefore, remedy the injustices perpetrated against them by assertively taking back their power and exercising their birthrights as “Earth Citizens.” Men and women, as their own “Immigration Officers,” so to speak, have the right to bring to justice, and even expunge, those who have violated universal law, human sovereignty, and who have themselves no rights, status, jurisdiction or authority. The so-called Controllers, or Hidden Masters, the Secret Chiefs, those descendants of the alien conquerors, whose influence and machinations have wrought untold horrors on Earth have absolutely no legal right to hold their offices, to pass their laws, to exercise command, to create wars, or to slaughter, impoverish, enslave, divide, and mislead mankind. They have no right to interfere, in any way, with the destiny and evolution of the Earth. Since they have appropriated these rights, they must be held totally accountable.

Moreover, the Nephilim have not, as some scholars ludicrously assert, left this planet in the days of old. Therefore, they are not about to return to save us all from ourselves. They have never been away and *they* have brought the conditions that plague us. The Earth is considered nothing more than a prison to them, a place of internment which is almost unendurable. The destruction they engage in is done to satisfy their vast cravings and mollify their “Dark Archons” from other dimensions. The decadence, debauchery, and nihilism infecting everything today is sadly a replay of the past. Due to adroit historical tampering and befuddling by ecclesiastical clerics and priests, we have been prevented from either understanding or heeding the Prophets of old:

*He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and straighteneth them again. (Job 12:23)*

*He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wilderness where there is no way. (Job 12:24)*

*They grope in the dark without light, and him maketh to stagger like a drunken man. (Job 12:25)*



---

*So the gods will depart from mankind – a grievous thing! – and only evil angels will remain, who will mingle with men, and drive the poor wretches by main force into all manner of reckless crime, into wars, and robberies, and frauds, and all things hostile to the nature of the soul...Darkness will be preferred to light, and death will be thought more profitable than life...the pious will be deemed insane, and the impious wise, the madman will be thought a brave man, and the wicked will be esteemed as good. (Hermes Trismegistus, AD 150-270)*

*A great change will come to pass, such as no mortal man will have expected. Heaven and Hell will confront each other in this struggle. Old states will perish and light and darkness will be pitted against each other with swords, but it will be swords of a different fashion. With these swords it will be possible to cut up the skies and to split the Earth. A great lament will come over all mankind and only a small batch will survive the tempest, the pestilence, and the horror. (Pastor Bartholomaeus, 1638)*



**Space Shuttle Atlantis**

**When** the Earth is utterly exhausted, as it is soon to be, the progeny of the Atlantean sorcerers will again seek transplantation elsewhere. Each world to which they attach is always in spiritual or intellectual infancy, a necessary condition to prevent discovery and facilitate concealment. If they can find a way of breaking through the Stargate, they will vacate Earth in their “arks” taking some of us with them for seeding their new home planets with more slaves.

If the reader cannot feel for the Earth, or even for humanity, perhaps they can feel for their *own* particular ancestors, their own lineage, those grandfathers and grandmothers who sweated and perished like animals in the fields and factories, in battles and wars, from poverty and disease, and who in their agonies looked up to the creator asking why? why? why? And lest one should forget the utter tyranny that our ancestors knew and endured, here are the words of Plantagenet King Richard II, who after the Peasant's Revolt of 1381, admonished his underlings thusly:

*God omnipotent, is mustering in his clouds on our behalf, armies of pestilence and they shall strike your children yet unborn and unbegot, that lift your vassal hands against my head and threat the glory of my precious crown...You wretches, detestable on land or sea, you will seek equality with lords and are unworthy to live. Give this message to your colleagues - rustics you were and rustics you are still. You will remain in bondage, not as before, but incomparably harsher. For as long as we live we will strive to suppress you and your misery will be an example for posterity. However, we will spare your lives if you remain faithful, choose now which course you want to follow.*

The terminology of the king is fascinating in regards to this present thesis. But to this kind of mentality, we reply with the exhortation of one of the greatest humanitarians this planet has ever known, Percy Bysshe Shelley:

*Rise up! like lions after slumber  
In unvanquishable number  
Shake your chains to earth like dew  
Which in your sleep had fallen on you  
Ye are many – and they are few*

Why, we muse, would such an embodiment of gentility and love say, that freedom comes to man when, in his own words, *the last monarch is strangled with the guts of the last priest*. Why? Because, unlike so many, he was in no doubt at all about the legacy of terror and crime which has been perpetrated by the enemies of all humanity. He had not forgotten the plight of his forefathers, or of yours, nor was he blind to the atrocities of his own times. Our forefathers have fought the good fight in ages now forgotten and laid down their lives and liberties to eradicate the enemy. They have endured terrestrial paroxysms of unimaginable proportions, famines, plagues, massacres, and inquisitions, imposed upon them by tyrants. Each and every event is etched in the racial memories, in the DNA, of every person living today.

*Nothing can be brought to an end in the unconscious, nothing is past or forgotten.* (Sigmund Freud)



We are still victims of tyrants and of the tyranny of our own ignorance and complicity. We are engaged in bloody Armageddon, but are mostly unconscious of who the enemy is, what weapons they are using, and what it is that they are after.

Some question why things are so bad, why the “good” seem so helpless and why they seem to end in early graves? The answer to this and to our overall predicament can be provided by anyone conversant with the principles of the game of chess. A chess master will give his student audience four pieces of advice from which we can learn. He will say that the first thing that is needed is a sense of patience. He will say next that a sense of timing is essential. Then comes one’s knowledge of the opponent, and finally, the clincher, the willingness to make *any* and *all* sacrifices to win. Now, can we see why we have the problems we do? The good have *no* patience, *no* sense of timing, zero knowledge of the opponent, and because of their inherent morality, are not able to make the necessary sacrifices. Compare this to the enemy. They have endless patience, with strategies lasting millennia; they have an excellent sense of timing, moving in gradual stages while planning a long way ahead; they have intense knowledge of us; and most importantly, they are not the least bit hesitant to make any and all sacrifices that are needed. In fact, that is exactly what they have been doing.

*Man is born free, yet everywhere he is in chains.* (J. J. Rousseau)

Once the galactic gate is opened, the planet Earth and its inhabitants are utterly doomed. These aliens have no love for us, no care for their host planet, and will in all likelihood incinerate the entire place and all of humanity, by way of HAARP microwave technology now mounted on satellites. They may also use chemical weapons which will leave not a person or creature standing. With all the efforts into remote viewing, nanotechnology, virtual reality, subatomic manipulation, microwaves, silicon, genetic foods, cloning, chemical and germ warfare, cybernetics, vaccines, designer diseases, and the worldwide web, a bleak picture presents itself.

*Our scientific power has outrun our spiritual power. We have guided missiles and misguided men.* (Martin Luther King, Jr.)

*...The combined military expenditures of all the world’s governments in 1987 were so large that all of the social programs of the United Nations could be financed for three hundred years by this expenditure.* (William H. Koettke, *The Final Empire*)

The benefit to ordinary man of all this expenditure and industry is virtually non-existent except on the usual utilitarian level. If one is interested to know how the existential dynamics or metaphysical constitution of any agency comes to ruin, merely

observe how much of what is naturally and inherently good and normal is lost to it forever. Then observe the manner in which it is removed. Identify the cause or culprits and then, if the desire exists, do something about it, without hesitation, weakness, or fear and whether others help or not. All that is good has been and still is being systematically removed from our inner and outer environments. For just as a virus penetrates the living cell, so have these alien beings, penetrated our planet long ago. It may be a short time before we, the host, are utterly destroyed and before those, who cause our sorry end, spread their wings and rise heavenward once again.

*We wrestle not against flesh and blood,  
but against principalities, against powers,  
against the rulers of the darkness of this world,  
against spiritual wickedness in high places.  
(Ephesians 6:12)*

## *Epilogue: Time to Change the Road You're On*

---

*Those who fear to face Reality, can never hope to change Reality.* (Michael Tsarion)

**Now** that we have an explanation of what has happened to the Earth and its inhabitants, we cannot but seek to find the final remedy. But the time may be shorter for this than we imagine. The ancient Mayan calendar ended at the year 2012 and some scholars have forecasted this date as the end of the world. Indeed, the way things are going, it could be. But more likely, it will be the world as we have *known* it that comes to an end.

This author believes that there are four possible outcomes to the predicaments of the Earth and to the conflict between the alien and human DNA within. The nature of each outcome depends on their all-important intermediate stages and what transpires therein. Therefore, what the adversaries are doing presently impacts the events of 2012.

The possible outcomes foreseen by this writer in his present state of awareness are:

- The *first outcome* is that the progeny of the Atlanteans succeed in regaining all their technological hardware, especially that necessary for space travel. They manage to crack the code and breakthrough the Stargate and prepare for departure. In so doing, they come out into the open more than ever, startling the human race who cannot comprehend what is happening. When they are out of range, they destroy the planet and all that lives on it. (The reader is referred to *Dr. Who and the Pyramids of Mars*, *Koyaanisqatsi*, and *Moonraker*).

This is the “burn and rise no more” outcome.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>“Burn and rise no more” - from the “Motorhead” song, *March or Die*, on the theme of mankind's future. Author Lemmy Kilmister.

- The *second outcome* is that the “Dark Archons” realize, once and for all, that they cannot leave this planet, that no matter what they do they are forever “chained to the pit.” In this case, they begin to rule the world with unmitigated tyranny, relentlessly and openly. The human race loses whatever privileges it had while its utility was beneficial. Now they are deprived and slaughtered and turn even upon themselves. Debauchery is everywhere and the planet is handed over to the perverse sci-sons of the sorcerers of Atlantis. We sink into chaos of unimaginable proportions, with all the repressed, dark content of consciousness in full view and without restraints of inner or outer authority.

This is the “Bridges to Babylon” outcome.<sup>2</sup>

- The *third outcome* is that the “good” under the weight of the yoke finally rise against their oppressors, actively preventing them from ever leaving and taking their evil elsewhere. To do this, *we* destroy (sacrifice) ourselves, taking *them* with us. (The reader is referred to the movies: *The Wild Bunch*, *The Magnificent Seven*, and *Terminator II*).

This is the “...start the fuse Tector” outcome.<sup>3</sup>

- The *fourth outcome* is that mankind *finally* discovers the correct means to the end and vanquishes its enemy, with no excessive loss of life or home-world. Mankind will prove itself its own defender and redeemer. We will eradicate the enemy externally and finally resolve the question of evil on the microcosmic level. The beasts will be slain, the maidens rescued, the planet saved, and the ending happy.

This is the true “Empire Strikes Back” outcome.<sup>4</sup>

You may notice something is missing from these scenarios. There is no mention of anyone or anything else coming to our rescue. There is no mention of the conventional avengers and redeemers: gods, greys, Christs, angels, or Pleiadeans. There is no “Flash Gordon” on his way.

*We can accept God becoming Man to save Man, but not Man becoming God to save himself.*  
(Vernon Howard)

---

<sup>2</sup>“Bridges to Babylon,” from the album by the Rolling Stones, one of the bands funded by the present, but ancient, powerful psychedelic Cult of Dionysus.

<sup>3</sup>“Start the fuse Tector,” from Sam Peckinpah's classic western, *The Wild Bunch*, which shows exactly how to fight fire *with* fire.

<sup>4</sup>“The Empire Strikes Back,” from the film of the same name by George Lucas. Lucas, founder of *Industrial Light and Magic*, is one of the bloodkin to the Atlantean Serpents, as he never ceases intimating in his films. His movies are modernizations, and even corruptions of, Tolkien's *Lord of the Rings*.

Naturally, there is nothing attractive or advantageous about outcomes one, two, or three. The *third outcome* certainly involves heroics, which would have impressed Sam Peckinpah but would mean that the planet Earth would finally be turned into a giant revolving headstone. There is a precedent for this kind of denouement in the records of old, for such an event almost took place in pre-diluvian times (see *The Silver Arm* by Jim Fitzpatrick). The *second outcome* is what many present-day creative savants foresee happening. Musicians and filmmakers continue to warn the human race of the consequences of the “return of the repressed” within us. (See *Bladerunner*, *Highlander*, *Outlander*, *Mad Max*, *Star Wars*, *Star Trek VI*, and *Dr. Who*).

The *first outcome* is looking more likely at this point, considering the limited time between now and 2012. The *fourth outcome* is also possible despite the odds. It is obviously the best for humankind and the planet. But how are we to get to that stage? What kind of remedy is relatively non-violent and attractive to *all* peoples from *any* culture and guaranteed to be 100 percent successful? How can we get back to lives of harmony on a beautiful, vital, planet, the way it was prior to the visitation of the Nephilim? This is the dream of so many on our world. Can it be achieved physically or will it remain a dream within a dream?

If this question was in the minds of all people today there would be progress instead of regress. The question of evil, addressed earlier, should be on the minds of every single living person. Unfortunately, most individuals are in a semi-comatose delirium when it comes to this, which is why civilizations have been in retrograde.

There are, however, certain prerequisites to the *fourth outcome*. To avail it, it is imperative that during each intermediate stage almost *all* the “good people” need to be proactively participating in unison and solidarity, leaving aside their segregating philosophies and agendas. But even before reaching this seemingly impossible state, something else of great importance concerning the nature and machinations of the children of the Nephilim, the state of our world, and our minds needs to be addressed.

*Light never battles darkness, so when you see a fight it is always between two dark forces.*  
(Vernon Howard)

Despite the evidence, people still find the story of the Nephilim and the hidden histories of our planet hard to accept, and futility is the general reaction, because the so-called “good” have rarely accessed the strength implicit in the word. Nor have they been operating according to their own rules of engagement. The adversary has dictated the game plan almost from the outset, giving themselves a headstart toward the realization of their goals, by insinuating, with consummate artifice, a fallacy in the minds of the good about the very nature and operation *of* evil. Questioning what this fallacy is, how it works, and what to do about it, is crucial to our personal and collective re-empowerment and to the attainment of the *fourth outcome*.

The Bible gives us the advice “know thine enemy.” It would have been so much better for humanity and the planet, if we did. Those who align with “good” have been compelled to misidentify the enemy, their true nature and agendas, and to waste physical, emotional, mental resources and energy sparring with evil in a variety of ways, most of which are not only counterproductive but auto-destructive.

*He who fights too long against dragons, becomes a dragon himself.* (Fredrick Nietzsche)

Most people reluctantly accept that evil is operative in the world for the simple reason that no one can live and *not* know this. Some cling to the belief of a disincarnate adversary somewhere up in the clouds or down in hell. Some get to the point of identifying the adversary as more corporeal. When one becomes aware of the level of corruption around them and successfully deduces its source, phrases like “our hidden masters are evil” become vogue. Actually, this tells us next to nothing for we have little concept of what evil really is, or how it operates, in the context we are addressing. Evil is, to us, the bad things which happen to good people. If such is caused by malign personages, then *they* must be resisted, *they* must be brought to judgment. All our energies must be spent finding rectification of the wrongs *they* perpetrate.

This is generally what post-diluvian human beings have been thinking and doing. When we see the positive results of our commitment, we are excessively jubilant and our conviction is reinforced. When our efforts suffer setbacks, we become fatalistic and look to our own ranks resolving to do better next time. The attitude and energy we expend is, we believe, the reciprocal of what we are receiving from the other side. We imagine the combat to be a ferocious “tug-of-war” with victory going to the team with the strongest muscle, resistance, and adrenaline. But yet, for all this, pessimism grows.

The evil that plagues us preys and intensifies, and we eventually come to face the fact that something is seriously wrong with our world, with the environment, and with our children. For all the resolutions and heroics, existentially, life becomes steadily more unbearable. We cannot understand why the net result of all the positive actions of good people add up to so little. As time goes by, we even lose the energy to find out why we are so jaded. Our best efforts consist of turning over and going to sleep and letting someone else take care of it.

*If you think of yourselves as helpless and ineffectual, it is certain that you will create a despotic government to be your master. The wise despot...maintains among his subjects a popular sense that they are helpless and ineffectual.* (Frank Herbert)

This was exactly the plan of the Nephilim. It was, and is, one of many adroit strategies they employ to keep us from our power. But it is a very important one. Our myopia toward the question of evil has caused us to lose ardor and strength. We react not to evil as it really is, but only to the chimera of evil *created* and put before us by our present adversary. In so doing, we play right into their hands, actually serving them while impossibly mirroring ourselves. Our false assumptions about the nature of evil, which cause us to inappropriately, but vehemently, moralize and resist, was instigated after the Nephilim (or their scions) made a close study of the actual nature and operation of the “good,” which to them is a drive like any other, an epiphenomena of the organism and its biotic processes. It is an inconvenience, a malady, inhibiting the free flow of energy and acquisition. Subsequent to their researches, an architecture of dialectics and deceit was initiated and propagated.

The scions of the Nephilim are not many and they are very vulnerable. This is why they keep their presence a secret and operate covertly from “behind the scenes” where they are safe. Knowing this should empower the lightbearers.

The Nephilim's tactics were to employ and utilize an entire army of henchmen who are highly empowered and intelligent, but who are not themselves privy to the inner sanctum or to the secret agendas of their controllers. The henchman is paid well and asks few questions. He may even believe himself to be at the helm. So much the better. Some of these ambivalent creatures are forever making the unconscious decision whether to ally with the alien or the human propensities within themselves. They are people of convictions and beliefs. Some are convinced that they are on a crusade for justice or equal rights, etc. Obsessed with their “great cause,” they are convinced that

their personal ambitions are moral and exalted. They exist in blissful ignorance of the fact that their causes, however noble in themselves are, more often than not, designed by their hidden masters as part of an elaborate dialectical scheme to distract attention from the real threat and plight of humanity. So deluded as to their station and vocation, these henchmen feel justified not only in condescending to their lessers, but in gratuitously satiating their carnal desires and relishing their status and the public recognition that goes with it. Thus, the privileged henchmen, together with their sycophants and countless emulators, become the mannequins dressed for the parts they are to play. Some take to their roles with more gusto than others. (See C. S. Lewis' *That Hideous Strength*, Frank Herbert's *Dune*, or John Christopher's *Tripods Trilogy*).

*The job of the president is not to wield power himself, but to lead attention away from it...*  
(Douglas Adams, *The Hitch-Hikers Guide to the Universe*)

*The Blue Degrees are but the outer court...of the temple. Part of the symbols are displayed there to the initiate, but he is intentionally misled by false interpretation. It is not intended that he shall understand them, but it is intended that he shall imagine that he understands them...The true explanation is reserved for the Adepts, the Princes of Masonry (those of the 32 and 33 degrees).* (Albert Pike, Grand Master of US Scottish Rite Freemasonry)

These types are over-represented among the world's politicians, generals, lawyers, judges, priests, teachers, bankers, magnates, dictators, and technocrats. Like professional terrorists and criminals, they commit corrupt acts on cue, on a daily basis. But unlike a criminal syndicate, they are not themselves conscious of their dysfunction. Infatuated with their own importance, they feel not the tug of the strings in the hands of their manipulators. The rest of humanity, believing these henchmen to be at the helm, to be ardently seeking to redress the calamities of the world, sit back in their arm chairs and from a comfortable sanitized distance, read about, or voyeuristically watch the wars here, the famines there, the imbroglios and debacles in one place, the civil unrest and human rights abuses in another, the plagues, disasters, crime and vice, the multi-faceted architecture of the *machina infernalis*, without ever coming to realize that the pieces of the colossal jigsaw will never come together until the picture on the lid of the box, so to speak, is revealed.

*I really look with commiseration over the great body of my fellow citizens who, reading newspapers, live and die in the belief that they have known something of what has been passing in their times.* (Thomas Jefferson)



The evil that people *think* they are fighting is actually a facade, part of the elaborate panoply of deceptions carefully crafted to exhaust precious energies and engender malaise and disenchantment. Their strategy has been overwhelmingly successful. While the so-called “good man” fights the good fight, struggles and endures a lifetime of relative frustration and loss, the “evil” progress and gain more power. Their power grows in proportion with our erroneous countermeasures. When witnessing their ascent, most of us become convinced that all is dark, that there is no way out ahead. We turn off, tune out, or gladly turn to the plethora of distractions made available by these same masters of deception.

*...your will is leaving you, slipping away, and you are now beneath my influence. Though your eyes are open, and you seem aware, you are in fact asleep, your faculties dormant, your ability to act and think, subservient to my will... (The Devil Rides Out with Christopher Lee)*

Some, in typical Freudian fashion, react to their relative impotency by pathological identification with the masters. Under self-delusion, envy, and awe, this group falls in step even faster, going where they are told, working where they are told, and thinking what they are told to think. The line between man and automaton becomes negligible:

*Ours is the age which is proud of machines which think and suspicious of men who try to.*  
(H. M. Jones)

*In our dreams we have limitless resources and the people yield themselves with perfect docility to our molding hands... (Representative of the Rockefeller General Education Board).*

Impotent and jaded, we will remain until we awaken from our comatose state and get connected to our own sovereign power again. The Holy Grail that will take the “scales from our eyes” is nothing more than realizing and changing the perspective dynamics detailed above. To emphasize this point, another illustration may be in order:

In the game of chess, the most powerful piece, the king, has, in fact, the most restricted mobility. He can only move *one* square at a time in any direction. But, it is *not* his adversary who imposes the said restrictions but the members of his *own* court. His very *defenders* impede his range of movement and action. The message and lesson here should be self-evident. Are *we* not the kings? Regardless of how he has misused power and freedom, the human is still regent of the Earth and the known universe? Our commitment and resolve is contained *not* by an adversary (alien or other), as much as by our own ineptitude. It is our strategies, or lack of them, that hinder resolution. This

is the consequence of fighting “principalities...in high places” without the correct discernment. Perhaps, we should heed the advice of Christ when he said *resist not evil*.

Now that we are more aware of the reasons for our collective anomie and personal ennui, what kind of positive action can we take? What does an analysis of the dialectics tell us about ourselves and about good and evil?

The first thing we realize is the incredible intelligence of the adversary. Over centuries, they have amassed immense knowledge of us.

*A web is not made from one thread.* (Frank Herbert)

*You cannot manipulate a marionette with just one string.* (Ibid)

The next thing we can glean is perfectly enunciated by Frank Herbert who wrote:

*Merely choosing the good, does not make one good...*

We have to do more than pay lip service to the truth. We have permitted conditions to get into the sorry state that pervades and are utterly responsible for the mess in which we currently reside. One of the main reasons why we have been so recalcitrant and artless is that we, as members of the underclass, have unconsciously misapplied and even abused a great gift that we are all a recipient of, namely, education. We, only rather recently, have been extended the “privilege of education” by our imperious masters. It is a privilege that our pre-Industrial forefathers were certainly not permitted to enjoy.

The main reason why the underclass was extended the privilege of education was to prevent their uprising in the miasma of the postwar era. After the first world war, there was great social unrest among the people and the youth in particular. This was felt in the upper echelons. Millions were dead and millions had suffered. Cities were devastated and economies were shattered. The future was uncertain and the vision of the past had changed forever. The comrade-less hero returned to find that little had changed when it came to daily existence. (See or read, *To Serve Them All My Days*, *Oh! What a Lovely War*, *Loneliness of the Long Distance Runner*, *The Cinder Path*, and the poem, *The Motorbike*, by Ted Hughes).

*Meet the new boss...same as the old boss.* (Pete Townsend)

There was not enough available (or provided) to make the sacrifices seem at all worthwhile. As much of the fatalistic literature and poetry of the time indicates, revolution was impending. To appease the conditions, the social architects permitted the first "Socialist" governments to come to power and allowed the ordinary family to send their most accomplished progeny to school.

With the privilege of education came man's chance to uncover what has been hidden for so long from him and his fellows. We now have access to the subject of history, but that we know so little about the real events of the past is cause for sorrow and alarm. Moreover, the manner in which such subjects are taught ensures that we remain with little knowledge. Regarding education, we would do well to teach ourselves and our descendants the words of poet Alexander Pope:

*Drink it deep or touch not the Pyrenean Spring, a little knowledge is a dangerous thing.*

Regarding the cabals of academia, what is the general constitution of the type who matriculates? Too often we find that the tendency of the graduated ponderous academe is to become a legend in his own mind. He is utterly fixated on personal interests and peer recognition. Is this not the scenario we often encounter and are frequently seduced into accolading? Has our access to the corridors of learning helped the planet? Does it not give us chains of gold to replace those of iron? Are we not *again* playing by the rules of the adversary? Whose books are we reading? Whose biographies are we memorizing? Whose sciences are we mastering? Whose trophies are we coveting?

*True meaning of "Graduation" - gradual indoctrination (Jordan Maxwell)*

*If a man has merit, what is the use of decorating him? (Charles Baudelaire)*

*If a man guards a book night and day, what is more important, the man or the book? (The Silent Flute by Bruce Lee and James Coburn)*

*Knowledge makes good men better, and bad men worse. (Anonymous)*

*Definition of a scientist - a man who knows nothing, until there is nothing left to know. (From "Omega Man" with Charlton Heston)*

We become, more or less, intoxicated with intellection and with our noetic possibilities and will sublimate other drives to maintain the “high.” We each, like Narcissus, become fatally enamored by our own reflections, that is, by the image of what we have been made to believe we are and where we are going personally and collectively. Yes, we go to schools and learn. And there is nothing inherently bad about education. But what about the content, the manner of delivery, the “diet”? What about the “malnutrition”? Is the consumer the consumed?

The solipsistic academe would do well to remember and contemplate that before entry to the prestigious colleges was permitted, there were other archives of knowledge, other paths and modes of learning. There is the story each race, nation, culture and civilization has been telling. These are not tales penned by a single self-absorbed individual, but riveting sagas of entire peoples, orally passed down and sanctified by time. To look to these myths and legends with contempt and intellectual condescension is to covet disaster. The tribulations to which they habitually refer were not written in ink and stone, but in blood, blood dead and blood living. They are in our DNA. The human body is the scriptorium where is kept the greatest gnosis. When will the occidental scholar realize that the real Academy, the real Lyceum, the real Library of Alexandria, the real chambers of Thoth, Hermes, or Merlin are not under a rock in some remote wilderness waiting to be discovered by a wanna-be Indiana Jones. They are in the house of bone, the temple of the nine gates—the human body. The famed “Pillars of Hercules” guarding the way to Atlantis are not of stone. They are the arms of Adam-Kad-Amon. They are the serpentine strands of DNA.

The legacy of the Atlanteans is only partly resolved in the physical domain. As said above, no external presence or force will intervene to directly prevent our total annihilation. Our predicament (the Nephilim visitation and the quarantine situation, etc.) has its origins in a situation more complex than just being free of a parasite. Parasites come into being for a reason. The predicament is an expression of spiritual meta-themes, the mastering of which will signal advancement for consciousness on all its levels.

*Nothing vast enters the life of mortals without a curse.* (Sophocles)

The Stargate which physically prevents the Nephilim criminals from leaving, also makes it imperative for their present hosts to do the right thing without prevarication

of any kind. Those who “incarnate” on this planet, in this space-time it seems, have to deal with this manifestation of “karma.” Their lives and souls, and not just their planet, become the last battleground and final frontier.

*Why have we conjured a monster in our midst? That is the question we must ask ourselves.*  
(John Boorman, *Zardoz*)

So, it appears that mankind's efforts in resisting evil have been an overwhelming failure. It is, therefore, time to put away childish stratagems and begin to deal with the problem of this planet and its dark masters who (though hidden and few) believe themselves to be invincible.

The first theorem we each have to remember from this point on is that the way to combat evil of any kind is not to play by the rules which its purveyors create. As the Taoists and Zen masters and the masters of Samurai and Martial Arts know, the universal law is that which we identify as evil *cannot* be overthrown using any force which approximates its own.

*Problems cannot be solved with the same level of intelligence that created them.*  
(Albert Einstein)

The Universe operates by reciprocal laws. The cardinal lesson, therefore, is that one does *not* set out to *destroy* evil, for the very thought of doing so engenders cognition and action which immediately disempowers the defendant. Whatever activity is born from such mentation is eventually circumnavigated by the challenger. The universal intelligence itself permits this. This is the reason for evil and why it increases in vitality and malignity through time. Victory over the worst evil or tyranny (especially that of a spiritual kind) occurs when the defendant is so *inherently* strong that the challenger, for all his guile and might, cannot operate or insinuate. *When your enemy cannot conquer you, you have won.* This is the meta-lesson that under-girds the karmic tests besetting the human inhabitants of planet Earth.

This theme of how to conquer evil correctly is beautifully portrayed in the following movies: *Man in the Iron Mask*, with Richard Chamberlain; *The Silent Flute* (also called *Circle of Iron*) with David Carradine and Christopher Lee; *Local Hero* with Burt Lancaster; *The Sorceress*; *Being There*, with Peter Sellers; and *Once Upon A Time in the West* by Sergio Leone.

Now that we are aware of how the adversary has siphoned off mankind's precious vitality and what to do about it, we can begin to address what needs to occur during the intermediate stages leading up to the denouement of the *fourth outcome*.

Very importantly, those who are “good” must work in unison. But what kind of work is the individual to do? Is there something that each person regardless of their status can do to bring swift change and redress? To come to this, let us return to the episode which exacerbated the present negative conditions, the opening of the pan-dimensional portal to the Dark Archons by Sir John Dee in the sixteenth century.

When Sir John Dee, the living “macroscope,” opened the pan-dimensional portal and spoke with the Macrobes, the act was registered in the Akashic Record. It was immediately intuited by the descendants of the “Sons of the Serpents,” that is, the descendants of the Lemurian civilization who once lived on the pre-diluvian continent of Oceania, which is now beneath the Pacific Ocean.

Remnants of this sunken continent are found from Cuba to Hawaii and are repeatedly mistaken for Atlantis. Atlantis is also believed to be where the Antarctic is now. This is also not correct. The Antarctic is a remnant of one of the five lost continents (Appalachia, Fennoscandia, Beringia, Tyrhennia, and Oceania). It was probably under the control of the Atlanteans, as was most of the planet, being one of their major epicenters. This could explain why the Nazis, for example, were interested in its secrets.

The descendants of the “Sons” (who for now we will term the “Adepts of the Rose”) are endowed with masterful intellects and creative abilities and are constantly warding off the belligerent strategies and advances from their arch-enemies. They keep their identities concealed, but have been attempting (in an endless variety of ways) to awaken their less conscious fellow hybrid humans and to rebalance the planet's etheric energies. (See *Lost Horizon* with Ronald Coleman).

Remember, that every living person is Homo Atlantis, possessing both pure alien and pure human DNA. However, children are born all the time who have the strong DNA of the Lemurians. The human proclivities and sensibilities are then pronounced in them. In the tradition of their ancestors, they go on to become the great poets, artists, musicians, philosophers, architects, film makers and religious teachers who grace our world. Some live long and prosper, while others die young. Some drive taxi cabs and busk in the streets. Some dance while others heal, some pray while others tell jokes. Some have long hair and tattoos, some rot in jails, and some plant gardens. Some change the atomic frequency of the universe

with their songs, while others create music to make angels stop to listen. Some teach the great mysteries with words, others teach with their eyes:

*The mark of an immature man is that he wants to die nobly for a cause, while the mark of a mature man is that he wants to live humbly for one.* (William Stekel)

*A cosmically sane man living quietly in society, is worth more than a million screamers for reform.* (Vernon Howard)

*I would sooner take instruction from the builders of the temple of Luxor, than from the creators of napalm.* (Anthony West)

*We are here to learn to love each other. I don't know what the others are here for.* (W. H. Auden)

The high priests and priestesses within the “Adepts of the Rose” have (from pre-diluvian days) closely monitored and counteracted the machinations of their nemesis. In the sixteenth century, they sensed the colossal “rip” in the etheric dimensions and were troubled that their adversarial cousins had committed such a deplorable and prohibited deed. They knew the consequences of necromantic communion with pan-dimensional entities could be incalculable and foresaw much tribulation ahead. They realized that extraordinary measures had to be taken if disaster of cosmic proportions was to be averted.

The Adepts called their leaders from all over the planet and held counsel. They finally came to the conclusion that to rebalance the energy another celestial portal had to be opened. Thus, it became necessary to enter into dialogue with the Ascended Masters. The “Adepts of the Rose” realized that without the help of such intelligences there was no hope. The portal was successfully opened and the Ascended Masters were able to give pivotal information. These numinous intelligences are not subject to temporal and spatial laws. As a result, they know more and can see further than any mortal. They do not remedy the problem for us, but instead relay instructions *in potentia*, leaving the human recipients to translate them into action in their temporal and spatial dimension.

*The universe is a super-computer that is interacted with, not with binary code, but the Imagination.* (Author)

The opening of this portal obviously was not a negative event but was, instead, to counter one. Its dynamics are similar and yet different from those experienced by the children of the Nephilim. (See *He Man - Masters of the Universe*.) The communications from such Archons are voluminous and veiled. They, too, are relatively impossible to accomplish. Sacrifices are also required, but not of the kind levied on the children of the Nephilim. Particular resources are needed, and there are also worldwide consequences of the ritual.

We seek next to finally disclose some of the most salient points communicated to the "Adepts of the Rose." The Adepts let it be understood that the Nephilim could not be fought in direct combat or with energy that reciprocates their own natures or machinations. The coming of the Nephilim to the sovereign planet Earth was to be compared to a biological infection. It was (and is) nothing more than the infestation of a parasite, a virus, into a normally healthy host organism. The parasite has no life of its own and, hence, no energy that it does not derive from its host. The virus acts slowly and penetrates the cell, but only when the immune system of the host is malfunctioning. The pathogen cannot be removed allopathically which (as detailed earlier) is the futile tactic attempted by those who are under the mesmeric influence of the Masters. The offending pathogen is not removed by radical surgery or by waiting periods where the hope is that it will change its character.

The success of eradicating the virus is entirely contingent upon the patient acting in accordance with the advice of any *homeopathic* doctor. This is what the "Adepts of the Rose" were told by the Ascended Masters. The Shaman knew that on a living body a single cut, wound, infection, or even a cancer should not bring about fatality. This contingency occurs only when the organism's immunity is so depleted that it cannot endure. The Shamans within these tribes conducted their age-old rituals and dances at exactly the right sidereal times and at the right geomantic locations on the Earth-grid and by so doing had long posed a threat to their pathogenic nemesis. The Nephilim will be eradicated swiftly and permanently *only* when the "immune system" of the planet Earth itself is working at 100 percent. Knowing this to be true the scions of the Nephilim, since the time of the Tudors, have seen to it that the indigenous peoples they come across are slaughtered *en masse*. Hence, mandatory genocide attended their acts of conquest and colonialization. War and genocide were, and still are, the precautionary measures to maintain a low biospheric immunity and make conditions suitable for themselves. (See *Koyaanisqatsi* and *Wolfen* with Albert Finney).



It certainly may come as a shock to most people to realize that the Earth is a living entity. As has even scientifically been proven, she is indeed living, and has more of a life than most of us can ever know or experience. She is intelligent and knows exactly what she needs for her well-being. She has been taking care of herself for quite some time. She knows when she is infected or poisoned and knows how to effect precautions. Earth has been retarded in her holistic regeneration because her “white blood cells,” her “lymphocytes,” are not doing their work. Her “T” and “B” cell count is constantly waning due to toxicity brought on by the presence of the pathogens and the sluggishness of the regenerative agents. The human beings on the face of the planet are the Earth's lymphocytes. Because we are recalcitrant in our duties, the “cell wall,” was penetrated and the parasite was able to invade. Now the time has come for change.

What does it mean to be part of the “lymphatics” of a planet? Naturally, it connotes more than just physical responsibilities. Our duty to our extended corpus comprises many levels. Individuals are not identical in appearance or character. Each human “cell” has a different task for which they are perfectly suited. When the human is not doing his or her job, they, like the Earth on which they live, are also in a state of deficiency.

*Healing fails to occur because it is much easier to injure another than to heal oneself.*  
(Vernon Howard)

We have been conditioned to believe in the cult of personality to such an extent that we no longer realize any of the details of our “shamanic” duties toward the living Earth. In prehistoric and even pre-Industrial times, the situation was very different. The “Sons of the Serpents” knew that the Earth is a vital and intelligent oracle and knew its language. This they taught to their descendants and to the Adamic Race. For millennia, the priestess cults held the knowledge of flora and fauna and of herbs and healing. Under the Dominican Order and the Inquisition, they were brought to pay for their heresies, though the crimes against them from this source were only part of what they have had to endure.

The entire tale of the human being's duty of protecting the Earth Mother from pathogenic forces is encapsulated beautifully in Paolo Uccello's painting *Saint George and the Dragon* (1455-1460). Throughout time many artists have pictorialized for posterity the themes of the battle between the light and the dark, between the alien and the human, and of man's vital relationship with nature.



**St. George and the Dragon  
by Paolo Uccello**

The apocalyptic masterpieces of Albrecht Durer (one of the “Sons of the Serpents”) have been misinterpreted as mere representations of common fears of his own time. However, they are not merely myopic sketches of events of his own time. Durer and other artists who treated canonical subjects were “remote viewers,” prophesizing, warning, and revealing. Their iconic allegories deal with timeless meta-themes of which the average critic and also their admirers are unaware. Durer's *Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse*; *St. Michael's Fight against the Dragon*; *Knight, Death and the Devil*; and *Melancholia I* should be read as forecasts, as portents of things to come. Artists and minstrels of more recent times also have the same macro-theme in their creations, though few are aware of it...consider the final lines of the song *Stairway To Heaven*, by Led Zeppelin, and then why millions resonate with this and other masterpieces without knowing consciously why. (See Appendix A.)

*And as we wind on down the road  
Our shadows taller than our souls  
There walks a Lady we all know  
Who shines white light and wants to show  
How everything still turns to gold  
And if you listen very hard  
The tune will come to you at last  
When all is one and one is all  
To be a rock and not to roll*

(From *Stairway To Heaven* – Jimmy Page and Robert Plant)

Life was replaced with lifestyle, competence was measured in the *doing* rather than the *being*. Laws, rules, clocks, calendars, and money made their appearance. Since the dynamics of such a life were unfamiliar and incongruent with mankind's essence, schools had to be founded to teach us how to adapt and comply. (See John Christopher's *The Tripods*).

*And the Lord said, Look, the people are united, and they all have one language; and this they begin to do, and nothing will stop them from doing what they take in their minds to do...Come on, let us go down, and therefore confound their language so that they cannot understand one another's speech. (Genesis 11).*

Homo Sapiens' connection to the Earth Mother stretches back millions of years prior to the visitation of the Nephilim. It became occluded only in the post-diluvian epoch when the majority of humans were incarcerated in cities and were gradually disconnected from the land and the elements. The artificiality and relative complexity of municipal existence made it easy for the subtle senses to be markedly debauched. The religions provided imitations for what was removed and lost.

*The Christian resolve to find the world ugly and bad, has made it ugly and bad. (Fredrick Nietzsche)*

*As the earth in its primitive state is not adopted to our expansion, man must shackle it to fulfill human destiny. (Jean Vorst, Curator of France's Museum of Natural History)*

Urban man's libido was directed toward and aligned with the persona drives, and his thinking became atomistic and linear rather than holotropic and synergistic. This artificial life commenced in a relatively short period of time. With the advent of post-diluvian monotheistic religions, the rise of the anthrocentric philosophies and the decline of the primordial egalitarian and ecocentric Stellar and Lunar cults, Homo Atlantis was thrown out of paradise, out of Eden. Deprived of his umbilical connection to the Earth Mother, man took his first step on the road to oblivion.

*Perhaps we will never fully understand the mystery of that original mutation from egalitarian to state society. Certainly no standard explanations are adequate. (David Watson, *The Pathology of Civilization*)*

*.... There is no evidence either from ethnographic accounts or archaeological excavations to suggest that rates of accidental trauma or interpersonal violence declined substantially with the adoption of more civilized forms of political organization. In fact, some evidence from*

*archaeological sites and from historical sources suggest the opposite. (Mark Nathan Cohen, *Health and the Rise of Civilization*, 1989)*

*With agriculture usually comes division of labor, increased sexual inequality, and the beginnings of social hierarchy. Priests, kings, and organized impersonal warfare all seem to come together in one package. (Against Civilization, p. 102).*

*Say what you will about such tribal societies, the record shows that they were (and in some places still are) units of cohesion and sodality, of harmony and regularity, devoid for the most part of crime or addiction or anomie or suicide, with comparatively few needs and those satisfied with a minimum of drudgery, putting in on average maybe four hours a day per person on tasks of hunting and gathering and cultivating, the rest of the time devoted to song and dance and ritual and sex and eating and stories and games... No they did not have the power of five hundred servants at the flick of a switch or the turn of a key, but then they did not have atomic bombs and death camps, toxic wastes, traffic jams, strip mining, organized crime, psychosurgery, advertising, unemployment or genocide. (Kirkpatrick Sale, *Rebels Against the Future*)*

*Why did a lifestyle that had been so successful for tens of thousands of years give way to one so different. Modern hunting peoples, though living for the most part in marginal areas, are frequently better nourished and always more leisured than their agrarian neighbors...Agrarian peoples not only must work a good deal harder for their sustenance, but are much more precariously balanced in relation to their environment, since they have substantially altered the natural ecology of their surroundings. (Dexter Perkins and Patricia Daley)*

*The civilized people believe they have an obligation to bring primitive and underdeveloped people up to their level. Civilization, which is about to self-destruct, thinks of itself as the superior culture that has answers for all the world's people.... The addict, truly, is a person who is emotionally dependent on things: television, substances, personality routines, other people, mental ideologies, total immersion in some cause or work. If the object of dependency is moved, addicts will experience insecurity, discomfort, distress, the symptoms of withdrawal. (William H. Koettke, *The Final Empire*)*

*We reproduce catastrophe because we ourselves are traumatized – both as a species and individually, beginning at birth. Because we are wounded, we have put up psychic defenses against reality and have become so cut off from direct participation in the multidimensional wilderness in which we are embedded that all we can do is to navigate our way cautiously through a humanly designed day-to-day substitute world of symbol— a world of dollars, minutes, numbers, images and words that are constantly being manipulated to wring the most possible profit from every conceivable circumstance. The body and spirit both rebel. (David Watson, *The Pathology of Civilization*)*

*What does it matter if one is free or slave in this vale of tears? The essential thing is to get to heaven, and resignation is one more means towards that. . . Christianity preaches only servitude and dependence. Its spirit is so favorable to tyranny that tyranny always exploits it. True Christians are made to be slaves, they know it, and they are not concerned by that: this short life is too unimportant in their eyes. (Jean Jacques Rousseau, *The Social Contract*, 4.8).*

Our present servitude is due to the acquiescence of our post-diluvian ancestors who, after the horrific terrestrial and celestial cataclysms they had experienced or heard about, had no choice but to concede to the New World Order of *their* times.

*By the invincible power of traditional subservience, the inertia of the general mind, enhanced by the gullibility of ignorance, the masses have slipped under the force of a victimization that is both pitiable and tragic. The forces of religion have thus exerted their rulership over a vast segment of humanity and virtually provided the masses with their conventional ideas and concepts as to the meaning of the world ordeal. (Alvin Boyd Kuhn, *Ultimate Canon of Knowledge*)*

*Religious thought has detached itself from nature and searches in the illimitable areas of feeling, thought, and wonder for what understanding these may yield it. With no guides, checks, clues or competent intelligence to recognize truth, imagination all too readily conjures up wayward, extravagant and strange surmises as to the presence and intervention of forces not naturally operative...Religion is not the realm of knowledge, or even of thought, but purely of belief, as for the masses. (Alvin Boyd Kuhn, *Ultimate Canon of Knowledge*)*

*All this chaos in the religious area was attended, accentuated, if not largely inspired by, one of the most staggering phenomena in the history of the race. This was--and is--the presence, power, and influence of—a Book. (Ibid)*

*I went to the Garden of Love,  
And saw what I never had seen;  
A Chapel was built in the midst,  
Where I used to play on the green.*

*And the gates of this Chapel were shut,  
And 'Thou shalt not' writ over the door;  
So I turned to the Garden of Love  
That so many sweet flowers bore.*

*And I saw it was filled with graves,  
And tombstones where flowers should be;  
And priests in black gowns were walking their rounds,*

*And binding with briars my joys and desires.  
(From William Blake's *The Garden of Love*)*

Fortunately, not all civilizations were founded on the Atlantean pattern. The ecocentrically minded indigenous peoples of the world, descendants of the Lemurians, never forgot their shamanic duties as is revealed in their works and words and in the manner in which they existed. The native American Indians, the Aborigines, the Druids, the Pharaonic priests, and the matriarchal societies all attended to this sovereign duty. They were caretakers and protectors, and they encoded into their sundry rituals and ceremonies the harmonics and vibrational intonations which resonated with the *merkaba* of the planet.

The “Sons of the Serpents” and their Adamic wards propagated and disseminated their wealth of knowledge. They created their own nations and infused their influence over peoples and nations. The strongest strains of their progeny were largely responsible for the high cultures of Egypt and also, to some extent, of early Greece (i.e., Etruscan and Mycenaean). In every case, where this particular influence arose an adoration of and a return to nature was noticeable. For the Lemurians and their progeny, there was and is no separation between the microcosm and the macrocosm. Matter *is* energy *is* consciousness. That is why there *can* be a rapport between psychic and physical energy.

*The Earth and myself are of one mind.* (Chief Joseph of the Nez Perce)

*Whether I live or die, I am Osiris, I enter in and reappear through you, I decay in you; I grow in you; I fall down in you; I fall upon my side. The gods are living in me, for I live and grow in the corn that sustains the Honored Ones. I cover the earth, whether I live or die I am Barley, I am not destroyed. I have entered the Order, I rely upon the Order, I become Master of the Order, I emerge in the Order, I make my form distinct, I am the Lord of the Chennet (Granary of Memphis), I have entered into the Order, I have reached its limits. . . (Egyptian: Coffin Text 330)*

*If we turn to ancient Egypt, we learn...that the religious consciousness of early Egyptian civilization was saturated by the aura and influence of nature.* (Alvin Boyd Kuhn)

*In all their works [the ancients] proceeded on definite principles of fitness and in ways derived from the Truth of Nature. Thus they reached perfection, approving only those things which, if challenged, can be explained on the grounds of truth.* (Vitruvius, 1st Century BC, Roman architect, engineer, writer)

*Thus God must never be worshipped under roofs, only the sky-vault, and preferably amongst trees. The temples are groves. The air as spirit naturally held men's souls between incarnations. (Ross Nichols, High Druid of England)*

*The modern world is not at all cognizant of the splendid achievement of the ancient civilizations of two lands at least, namely Egypt and Greece, in so relating their minds to the order of nature that their life in general flowered out in a state of health and wholesomeness that has hardly been matched in the history of the world since. History discloses that the daily life of the Egyptian citizen was one lived in close and intimate relation with the life of nature. No one can study the life of the Greek people of two to three millennia ago without recognizing the tremendous part that what they called physis, or nature, played in their modus of living both at the physical and the intellectual level. Their philosophy, which is still regarded as the heyday of the human achievement in that field, was solidly based on the foundations of all conceptuality found in the order of the natural world. Man and the meaning of his life were not envisaged as detached from the material world, but as of kindred nature with it and in its higher ranges an efflorescence from it. (Alvin Boyd Kuhn, *The Ultimate Canon of Knowledge*)*

If one is in true connection with nature, it follows that there is no gender dichotomy. Women are not only treated as equals but are regarded as living agents (even portals) to the mysteries of nature and being. The very word *mystery* comes from “mesta” meaning “woman” in Egyptian. The scholar Max Muller wrote:

*No people ancient or modern has given woman so high a legal status as did the inhabitants of the Nile Valley.*

*The Egyptian women were entrusted with the civilization. The woman (princess), and not the male, was the legal heir to the throne, and the man she chose to marry would become the ruling Pharaoh. (Moustapha Gadalla, *Historical Deception*)*

*...and the kingdom became dead and desert, for they lost the voices of the wells and the damsels that were therein. (The Elucidation)*

As civilizations became corrupted by the infusion of alien elements and influences, the connection to and respect for nature and, for that matter woman, drastically waned. Man's present disconnect from Earth and from nature arises from his subconscious identification with his extraterrestrial masters and their millennia old insinuations.

Two-thousand years of Christianity has indoctrinated the world with the pernicious fallacies regarding nature's ambient divinity. This ideology persists despite the valiant

attempts of the great savants and adepts. From Lucretius, Plotinus, Shakespeare, Blake, Rousseau, Spinoza, Schelling, Coleridge, Wordsworth, Shelley, Swami Aurobindo, and a host of others, we have vehement promethean remonstrations against man's nescience and impiety, against mankind's ignominious avoidance of the organic. Their impassioned entreaties for restitution and reverence have largely gone unheeded.

*It is a sin to suppose that Nature, endowed with perennial fertility by the Creator of the Universe, is affected with barrenness, as though with some disease and it is unbecoming to a man of good judgement to believe that Earth, to whose lot was assigned a divine and everlasting youth, and who is called the common mother of all things and is destined to bring them forth continually, has grown old in mortal fashion. And, furthermore, I do not believe that such misfortunes come upon us as a result of the fury of the elements, but rather because of our own fault, for the matter of husbandry, which all the best of our ancestors had treated with the best of care, we have delivered over to all the worst of our slaves, as if to a hangman for punishment. (Columella, De Agricultura)*

*This universe is a living organized effective complex, all comprehensive, displaying an unfathomable wisdom. How, then, can any one say that it is not a clear image, beautifully formed, of the intellectual verities? No one seeing the loveliness lavished in the world of sense. . . could be so dull-witted as not to be carried by all this to recollection and gripped by reverent awe. . . Such a one could have neither fathomed this world nor have had any vision of that other. We must recognize that even in the world of sense and part, there are things of a loveliness comparable to that of the celestials, which fill us with veneration for their Creator and convince us of their origin in the divine forms, which show how ineffable is the beauty of the Supreme. (Plotinus)*

*I feel an indescribable ecstasy and delirium in melting, as it were, into the system of beings, in identifying myself with the whole of nature. (Jean Jacques Rousseau)*

*Everything on earth is in a continual flux - nothing stays constant or fixed. Our attachments to external things pass and change as things do. But there is one state where the soul finds a solid enough seat to rest and gather in all its being, with no need to recall the past or to press on to the future; a state where time is nothing, where the present lasts forever, with no mark of duration or trace of succession; a state where there is no feeling of deprivation or enjoyment, pleasure or pain, desire or fear—only that of our simple existence, which fills our soul entirely... What is it that one is enjoying in such a situation? Nothing exterior to oneself, nothing but oneself and one's own existence. As long as this state lasts one is self-sufficient like God. (Jean Jacques Rousseau)*

*The system of nature is at the same time the system of our mind. Nature is God's mind made visible, and mind is nature made invisible. (Schelling, Philosophy of Nature).*



Using the example of David and Goliath, author Guylaine Lanctot (*The Medical Mafia*) addresses the question of successful victory over adversity. Her analogy applies perfectly to our present thesis. David, she writes, destroyed his monstrous enemy because he did four important things: He identified his enemy, he overcame his fear, he found a weak spot, and he used a simple weapon.

It should now be clear what kind of consciousness and behavior will precipitate the *fourth outcome* mentioned in this chapter. The outcome asked for a remedy that is relatively non-violent, attractive to all peoples from any class or culture, and guaranteed to be 100 percent successful. The answer is that we, the present occupants of the planet, make a conscious return to the land (to the Earth) and that we begin again to apply the rituals preserved by the Shamanic traditions of our individual races. In so doing, we strengthen the “immune system” of the biosphere, which then allows the Earth (in its own mysterious manner) to destroy or repel the offending presence. Thus, the pathogens infecting her become eradicated in a way that is sane, healthy, and permanent.

When the sleepers awaken and make a return to the Earth, a great circle of time closes. Men and women return to the human, as opposed to the alien, within themselves, becoming their own priests and priestesses. The separation between the microcosm and the macrocosm passes away forever, like a shadow in the architecture of a nightmare, and the true Renaissance of Humankind begins.

*I salute the light within your eyes where the whole Universe dwells. For when you are at the center within yourself and I within mine, we shall be as one.* (Crazy Horse, Shaman and Chief of the Lakota Sioux)

*I am a wave of the sea, I am a murmur of the billows, I am a stag of the seven horns,  
I am a wide lake on a plain, I am a wind on the deep waters, I am shining tear of the sun,  
I am a hawk upon the rocks, I am the fairest of plants, I am a battle-waging spear,  
I am a salmon in the pool, I am a boar of courage, I am a hill of poetry,  
I am the craft of the artificer, I am a word of science,  
I am a god who creates in the head, the fire*

*Who but I knows the secret of the unhewn dolmen?  
Who enlightens the assembly on the mountain, if not I?  
Who but I, telleth the ages of the moon?  
Who but I, showeth the resting place of the sun?*

(*Song of Amergin*, Bard of Prehistoric Ireland)

## *Selected Sources*

---

- Mary Kaine – *The Kingston Zodiac*  
Catherine Maltwood – *The Glastonbury Zodiac*  
Brindsley La Pour Trench – *Sky People; Temple of the Stars; Men Among Mankind*  
William Bramley – *Gods of Eden*  
Arthur David Horn – *Mankind's Extraterrestrial Origins*  
R. A. Boulay - *Flying Serpents and Dragons: The Story of Mankind's Reptilian Past.*  
David Wood – *Genesis: First Book of Revelation*  
Barbara Marciniak – *Bringers Of the Dawn; Earth*  
Godfrey Higgins – *Anacalypsis/Celtic Druids*  
Morgan Llewellyn - *Bard*  
John Matthews - *Book of Taliesin*  
Ross Nichols – *The Book of Druidry*  
Charles Squire – *Celtic Myth & Legend*  
Jim Fitzpatrick – *The Book of Conquests/The Silver Arm*  
Erich Von Daniken – *City of Gold/Chariots of the Gods*  
David Icke – *The Biggest Secret/Children of the Matrix*  
Douglas Adams - *The Hitch-Hikers Guide to the Galaxy/Restaurant At The End of the Universe*  
Mark Lerner -*The Big Bang Never Happened*  
Michael Talbot – *The Holographic Universe*  
Zacharia Sitchin – *Earth Chronicles* series (10 Vols)  
Robert Temple – *The Sirius Mystery*  
Graham Hancock – *Fingerprints of the Gods/The Sign & the Seal*  
Thomas Mallory – *La Morte d'Arthur*  
Alfred Lord Tennyson – *Idylls of the King*  
Chretien De Troyes – *The Grail*  
Wolfram Von Eisenbach – *Parsifal*  
James Frazer – *The Golden Bough*  
Robert Graves – *The White Goddess*  
L. A. Waddell – *Phoenician Origins of the Britons/ Makers of Civilization/ Egyptian Civilization/ The British Edda.*  
C. S Lewis – *That Hideous Strength /Perelandra (Voyage to Venus)/Out of the Silent Planet*  
J. R. R. Tolkien – *Lord of the Rings /The Silmarillion/The Hobbit.*  
George MacDonald – *Phantastes/Lilith*  
Ursula Le Guin – *The Earthsea Trilogy*  
John Christopher – *The Tripods Trilogy*  
Emmanuel Velikovsky – *Worlds in Collision/ Ages in Chaos/ Earth in Upheaval*  
Rudolf Steiner – *The Archangel Michael/ Atlantis*  
Helena Petrova Blavatsky – *Isis Unveiled/ The Secret Doctrine*  
Ignatius Donnelly – *Atlantis - the Ante-Deluvian Continent/ Ragnarok*  
Charles Berlitz – *Atlantis the Eighth Continent*  
Barry Fell – *America BC*  
Augustus Le Plongeon – *Queen Moo & the Egyptian Sphinx*  
John Milton – *Paradise Lost*  
Eliphas Levi - *Enochian Magic, Transcendental Magic*  
David Allen Hulse – *The Key Of It All* (2 volumes – also called *The Western Mysteries*)  
Cornelius Agrippa - *Three Books of Occult Philosophy* (translated by Donald Tyson)

Mark Pinkham – *Return of the Serpents of Wisdom*  
Charles Faulkner – *The Book of the Dead*  
Nigel Pennick – *Sacred Geometry, Games of the Gods*  
Dr. E. C. Krupp – *In Search of Ancient Astronomies*  
David Hatcher Childress – *Vimana Aircraft of Ancient India and Atlantis*  
Dr. Stuart – *Sculptured Stones of Scotland*  
David Jacobs – *The Threat*  
Michael Mott – *Caverns, Cauldrons and Concealed Creatures*  
H. R. H. Prince Michael of Albany – *Forgotten Monarchy of Scotland*  
Fredrick Habermann – *Tracing Our Ancestors*  
W. H. Bennet – *Symbols of Our Celto-Saxon Heritage*  
Christopher Knight & Robert Lomas – *Uriel's Machine*  
Charles Hapgood – *Path of the Pole*  
Nick Begich, Jeane Manning - *Angels Don't Play This Haarp*  
Ezzrath - *The Ultimate Deceit*  
Rex Gilroy - *Giants From the Dreamtime/Mysterious Australia/Pyramids of the Pacific*  
Fritz Springmeier - *Bloodlines of the Illuminati*  
Eric Jon Phelps – *Vatican Assassins*  
F. Tupper Saussy – *Rulers of Evil*  
David Keys – *Catastrophe*  
Colin Wilson and Rand Flem-Ath – *Atlantis Blueprint*  
Frank Joseph – *Destruction of Atlantis*  
William Brian - *Moongate, Suppressed Findings of the US Space Program*  
Clifford Wilson – *The Chariots Still Crash*  
George Hunt Williamson - *Road in the Sky*  
James Shelby Downard – *Sorcery, Sex, Assassination and the Science of Symbolism*  
Patrick Cook – *The Greatest Deception – The Bible UFO Connection*  
Alain and Delair – *Cataclysm*  
Paul Dunbavin – *Atlantis of the West*  
Matthew Hurley – *Alien Chronicles*  
Tony Bushy – *The Bible Fraud and The Secret in the Bible*  
Stone Gods and Pale Faces  
The Book Of Enoch  
The Urantia Book  
Beowulf  
Tracing our Ancestors  
Ye Old Straight Track  
Marvel Comics  
He Man - Masters of the Universe  
J. J. Hurtak (any works of)  
David Hatcher Childress (any works of)  
Andrew Collins (any works of) [andrewcollins.com](http://andrewcollins.com)  
Richard Hoagland (any works of) [enterprisemission.com](http://enterprisemission.com)  
Elizabeth Claire Prophet (any works of)  
Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn (any works of)  
E. Raymond Capt (any works of)

(See [taroscopes.com](http://taroscopes.com) links page for related sites and researches).



# Appendix A:

## *The Minstrels Speak*

---

I am the one – the Orgasmatron  
The out-stretched grasping hand  
My image is of agony, my servants rape the land.  
Obsequious and arrogant, clandestine and vain  
Two thousand years of misery and torture in my name.  
Hypocrisy made paramount, paranoia of the law  
My name is called Religion  
Sadistic sacred whore.

I twist the truth, I rule the world  
My crown is called deceit.  
I am the Emperor of lies, you grovel at my feet.  
I rob you and I slaughter you  
Your downfall is my gain  
But still you play the sycophant  
And revel in your pain.  
And all my promises are lies, all my love is hate  
I am the Politician and I decide your fate.

I march before a martyred world  
An army for the fight.  
I speak of great heroic deeds, of victory and might.  
I hold a banner drenched in blood  
I urge you to be brave  
I lead you to your destiny  
I lead you to your graves.

Your bones will build my palaces  
Your eyes will stud my crown  
For I am Mars – the God of War  
And I will cut you down.

(*Orgasmatron* by Ian “Lemmy” Kilmister – “Motorhead”)

~~~~~

Rocket engines burning fuel so fast  
Up into the night sky they blast  
Through the universe the engines whine  
Could it be the end of man and time?  
Back on earth the flame of life burns low  
Ev'rywhere is misery and woe  
Pollution kills the air, the land and sea  
Man prepares to meet his destiny.

Rocket engines burning fuel so fast  
Up into the black sky so vast  
Burning metal through the atmosphere  
Earth remains in worry, hate and fear  
With the hateful battles raging on  
Rockets flying to the glowing sun  
Through the empires of eternal void  
Freedom from the final suicide

Freedom fighters sent out to the sun  
Escape from brainwashed minds and pollution  
Leave the earth to all its sin and hate  
Find another world where freedom waits.

Past the stars in fields of ancient void  
Through the shields of darkness where they find  
Love upon a land a world unknown  
Where the sons of freedom make their home  
Leave the earth to Satan and his slaves  
Leave them to their future in their grave  
Make a home where love is there to stay  
Peace and happiness in every day.

*(Into the Void by "Black Sabbath")*

~~~~~

Generals gathered in their masses  
Just like witches at black masses  
Evil minds that plot destruction  
Sorcerers of death's construction  
In the fields the bodies burning  
As the war machine keeps turning  
Death and hatred to mankind  
Poisoning their brainwashed minds - Oh Lord!

Politicians hide themselves away  
They only started the war  
Why should they go out to fight?  
They leave that role to the poor  
Time will tell on their power minds  
Making war just for fun

Treating people just like pawns in chess  
Wait 'till their judgement day comes

Now in darkness the world stops turning  
Ashes where the bodies are burning  
No more War Pigs have the power  
Hand of God has struck the hour  
Day of judgement, God is calling  
On their knees the war pigs crawling  
Begging mercies for their sins  
Satan, laughing, spreads his wings - Oh Lord!

(*War Pigs* by "Black Sabbath")

~~~~~

I think about closing the door  
And lately I think of it more  
I'm living well out of my time  
I feel like I'm losing my mind  
I should be at the table round  
A servant of the crown  
The keeper of the sign  
To sparkle and to shine

Never, no never again  
Listen to me and believe what I say if you can  
Never, this is the end  
You know I've seen the faces of doom  
And I'm only a man

Help me, tell me I'm sane  
I feel a change in the earth, in the wind and the rain  
Save me, oh take me away  
You know I've seen some creatures from Hell  
And I've heard what they say

I've got to be strong  
Oh, I'm falling off the edge of the world  
Think you're safe but you're wrong  
We are falling off the edge of the world

Look out there's danger, no where to run  
Seems like desperate measures but sometimes its got to be done

Over, its over at last  
And the message inside as we build a new life from the past

We're falling off the edge of the world  
Yes, the edge of the world  
It's the end of the world

*(Falling off the Edge of the World by "Black Sabbath")*

~~~~~

No one said it had to be this way  
Why are we the victims of their final word?  
Dying world is killing us so slow  
I believe no god may save us now

Can you see what I see?  
Sinners say your prayers tonight  
The judgement day is here

Child of tomorrow will die - not even born  
Jesus our questions, never seems to hear  
Dying for the answers may be – the price we pay  
To find a key to our lives  
Is there a heaven? Is there a hell?  
Who's this god? - Tell me  
There's no god above  
Why? Oh!

We choose what Lord - deep within our souls  
He's not one thing, we are his spirit  
We could save this world from destruction day

Can you see what I see?  
Can you hear me crying?  
Oh God can you help me now?  
Take my hand - no home no home  
Of God take my heaven  
You and I are victims of their word

As the masters of power try to poison our world  
Greed money taken over their souls  
Just mechanical brains  
Politicians don't know  
They just don't know – they just don't know

*(The Eternal Idol by "Black Sabbath")*

~~~~~

There are phantoms here on earth who take away our lives  
They kill your kids and they rape your wives  
They rip your flesh, tear your heart and take you down to hell



They don't give a damn on any kind of life

Phantoms bring evil, destruction and death  
Night after night the same old game  
They all look so harmless but deep in their hearts  
Satan is lurking, and he will break out

The empire of deceivers is built upon your fear  
You'll have to lose it 'cause the end is near  
Warheads, armies stand to strike, I know it isn't right  
I wanna get out of here, I don't wanna die

Infernal destruction of fire you'll burn  
Then you'll be helpless but it's not too late  
Stand up right now and you'll be the winner  
Or Satan will get you, take you forever

Genocide everywhere  
Where's the Saviour of this world?  
Phantoms of Death!  
Where is he the promised saviour the one who'll save the earth?  
Perhaps he'll come to bury us but then it'll be too late  
Who are they who are the phantoms who will end our lives  
It's you and me, you and me  
Open up your eyes!

Phantoms bring evil, destruction and death  
Night after night the same old game  
They all look so harmless but deep in their hearts  
Satan is lurking, and he will break out  
We are all parasites of this world we shall die!

*(Phantoms of Death by Kai Hansen of Helloween)*

~~~~~

Born in the window, nobody's fool  
Raised in the prison, you called the school  
Dark arcane legends show what to do  
I handed my childhood over to you  
Traveling endlessly, I'm searching my mind  
I'm almost afraid of what I will find  
Wandering aimlessly, oh what can I do?  
I handed my future over to you, to you  
Future looks blue - what can I do?

Working for freedom, fighting your wars  
Feeding your children, keeping your laws  
Someday you'll suffer then what I'll do  
I'll hand all your promises over to you

Standing inside myself I'm losing control  
You made me believe in the stories you told  
Waiting impatiently, what else can I do?  
I handed my future over to you, to you

Tears filled of sadness, sealed in my cell  
Whispering secrets, what do they tell?  
Mad politicians can't tell the truth  
I handed my children over to you

*(Over To You by "Black Sabbath")*

~~~~~

Kill for gain or shoot to maim  
But we don't need a reason  
The Golden Goose is on the loose  
And never out of season  
Some blackened pride still burns inside  
This shell of bloody treason  
Here's my gun for a barrel of fun  
For the love of living death.

The killer's breed or the demon's seed  
The glamour, the fortune, the pain  
Go to war again, blood is freedom's stain  
But don't you pray for my soul anymore.  
Two minutes to midnight  
The hands that threaten doom.  
Two minutes to midnight  
To kill the unborn in the womb.

The blind men shout - let the creatures out  
We'll show the unbelievers  
The napalm screams of human flames  
Of a prime time Belsen feast...  
As the reasons for the carnage  
Cut their meat and lick the gravy  
We oil the jaws of the war machine  
And feed it with our babies.

The body bags and little rags  
Of children torn in two  
And the jellied brains of those who remain  
I put the finger right on you.  
As the madmen play on words  
And make us all dance to their song  
To the tune of starving millions  
To make a better kind of gun.

*(Two Minutes to Midnight - Adrian Smith, Bruce Dickinson, "Iron Maiden")*

# *Appendix B:*

## *Book Abstracts*

---

This appendix presents abstracts from the following books:

- “Mankind – Child of the Stars” on page 162
- “When the Earth Nearly Died” on page 166
- “Shattering the Myths of Darwinism” on page 175
- “Humanity’s Extraterrestrial Origins” on page 182
- “Sky People” on page 184
- “Men Among Mankind” on page 187
- “Temple of the Stars” on page 191
- “The Destruction of Atlantis” on page 193
- “Atlantis – The Antediluvian World” on page 197
- “Atlantis – the Eighth Continent” on page 200
- “World of the Odd and the Awesome” on page 203
- “The Return of the Serpents of Wisdom” on page 205
- “Past Shock” on page 209
- “Flying Serpents and Dragons” on page 210
- “Genesis of the Grail Kings” on page 211
- “Gods of Eden” on page 227
- “Astronomical Revelations” on page 231
- “The Priesthood of the Illes” on page 235
- “The Secret Architecture of Our Nation’s Capitol” on page 243
- “Middle Ages Revisited” on page 246
- “One Foot in Atlantis” on page 250
- “Britain – The Key to World History” on page 254
- “The Abduction and Manipulation of Humans Using Advanced Technology” on page 261
- “The Master Chronology: The Psychosocial, Biological and Electromagnetic Manipulation of Human Consciousness” on page 263

## ***Mankind – Child of the Stars***

by Max H. Flint and Otto O. Binder

This great book asks the questions that science should have been asking rather than covering up. The authors also advocate intervention and interference from alien species.

### ***Immanuel Velikovsky on Darwinism***

*“Most controversial is the evolutionary question. I have done a great deal of work on Darwin and can say with some assurance that Darwin did not derive his theory from nature but rather superimposed a certain philosophical world-view on nature and then spent 20 years trying to gather the facts to make it stick.”* (Introduction)

### ***Advent of Man***

Yet the point of Man’s emergence as a human-being, the threshold of his attainment of personality and spirit— these are still shrouded in the shadows of the prehistoric past. (p. 5)

### ***Catastrophe Removed Fossil Record Evidence***

“...a noted newspaper wrote that the “chief puzzle” in the life record of the ancient earth is how, 600 million years ago, the basic divisions of species of the plant and animal kingdom have already “suddenly appeared.” There being no earlier fossil record, this meant “the first part of the evolutionary history is missing.

The authors go on to pose several important questions:

- Why is it that an analysis of the six spreading movements of primitive Man indicates that three of these spreading movements came from Asia Minor?
- Why are there Men in white, yellow, brown, red and black skin?
- The race (Aurignacian or Cro-Magnon Man) that possibly swept away Neanderthal Man approximately 35,000 years ago in Europe had a larger brain capacity by 100 cubic centimeters than modern Man...where did this huge brain-case, three times the volume of a gorilla’s come from?
- Why did the *homo* branches of both Neanderthal and Cro-Magnon Man, who had brain cases larger than modern Man, never, through a period of 60,000 years, create civilization, living instead as brutes? (p. 6)
- Why did civilization spring up with an abruptness in Sumeria (10,000 B.C.) which makes the anthropologists gasp to this day? How could mankind change from a Neolithic savage...to a social being with villages and agriculture overnight, so to speak?
- Why is there a lack of explanation for Man’s greater intelligence arising out of strict Evolution?

All of the lesser animals—the dog, cat, horse, elephant, and others—had the same number of years in which to develop—by Evolution’s natural selection or mutations, or both—the surpassing intelligence of Man. Yet Man alone achieved this. Why? How? The evolutionists do not know.

Although all the other warm-blooded inhabitants of Earth have been evolving as long as we humans, not one of them has a brain that is over a hundredth (1/100) the total weight of his body...Man’s brain on the other hand is one-thirtieth (1:30) of his total weight. Where did this great difference come from?

### ***The 312 Differences of Man***

Why is it that Man is unique in so many ways among all primates that roam the world? He has 312 distinctive physical traits that set him apart from his so-called primate cousins:

- The human female is in heat without interruption.
- Man is the only true hairless mammal.
- Only Man cries copious tears.
- Man has delicate fingers and sensitive skin.
- The human skin has a slow healing rate.
- Man lacks tooth gaps.
- Subcutaneous fat exists in humans only.
- Man has extraordinary facial mobility.
- Man has unique speaking apparatus.
- Man swallows slowly.
- Man has incredible eyes and seeing ability.
- He makes sophisticated tools.

Where did the ancients, as long as 2,000 years ago, learn an advanced form of mathematics that allowed calculations of the Earth's size, and pinpoint the eclipses of the Sun and Moon?

How could machineless mankind in B. C. and early A. D. times perform incredible engineering feats, such as building the pyramids and other stone structures so huge they would even tax modern machinery to duplicate?

Why is it that no ape brain, according to exhaustive tests, displays the fantastic higher qualities of Man's brain, such as genius, imagination, scientific inspiration, and less flattering, schizophrenia?

Why do human beings alone, apart from any animal, have religion?

### ***Alfred R. Wallace***

Discovered "Natural Selection" previous to Darwin and with him was the founder of the Evolutionist Theory. But on reviewing the startling differences between Homo Sapiens and other mammals, he realized that Man was an exception to the rules He amazingly wrote:

*"... some intelligent power has guided or determined the development of Man"*

*"Nature never overendows a species beyond the demands of everyday existence."*

### ***Why Religion?***

An important question is why religion. Why did humankind, originally one with the natural order, decide to have gods or religious beliefs? Are the traditional reasons for this, put before us, by historians and theorists, etc., sustainable when we take on board the concept of alien intervention?

Does the religious sensibility come as a result of the terrible catastrophes, as mentioned in innumerable native traditions. What if it was the trauma of these events that precipitated the worship of transpersonal powers?

### ***Egotism of Scientists***

Outside of arrogant and egotistical scientists among the establishment leaders of today, many sober scholars and thinkers see undeniable evidence that all the basic rules of ethics, morals, philosophy, social structure, and religion—everything important to mankind as a whole—were laid down long, long ago...(p. 13)

The advent of modern science and technology has not changed or “advanced” the fundamental rules and precepts of human nature and human society, not matter how much we would like to think ourselves “superior” to our ancestors. (p. 14)

### ***Gunther Rosenburg***

Scholar and researcher into human origins states: *Man is a unique animal. He stands out like a sore thumb when comparisons are made with his cousins, the apes. The differences are more numerous than the similarities. Darwin's Theory of Evolution is simply unproven.* (p. 16)

### ***John A. Ball***

Of Harvard, John A. Ball brings forth a peculiar fact:

*Most evolutionists believe that it (life) was generated long ago but perhaps it never was...Perhaps the Earth was infected from elsewhere...(See p. 24.)*

### ***Space not Empty***

As of May 1974, some 29 different substances had been detected in outer space...Biochemists must be utterly astounded that such complex organic substances can exist in the cold, empty reaches of space itself. (See pg. 24-25.)

### ***Life in Space***

Two scientists of Arizona State University independently examined another meteorite that fell near Murray, Kentucky, in 1950, and detected the presence of all eighteen of the known amino acids. They also found two pyrimidines that are the basic ingredients of the nucleic acid vital to living cells. (p. 26)

### ***Dr. Harrison H. Brown***

Estimates that virtually every star in our galaxy has a planetary system, in each of which from two or four planets might have an Earth-like environment and chemistry that encourages our kind of life to exist. He gives the enormous figure of 100 billion stars with planets in the Milky Way galaxy alone...That would mean 200 to 400 billion planets like Earth... (p. 27)

### ***Strange Falling Phenomena from Heaven***

A very huge and puzzling “meteorite” fell thunderously in Soviet Siberia on July 30, 1908,...peasants heard the awesome explosion as far as 620 miles away. A large area of forest was flattened as if an immense object had fallen...No remnants of the alleged meteorite could be found anywhere underground...radioactivity had initially been released in enormous amounts...the general destruction showed that the energy released had been far greater than the mere impact of a falling stone, no matter how huge...Most significantly, the aerial path of the falling object had not been uniform but had amazingly *changed* during descent. Various Soviet scientists then put forward an amazing theory – that it had

been a *spaceship*, driven by intelligent beings and loaded with a great power from a nuclear powerplant, which had exploded through some accident. (p. 29)

### ***Albert Einstein***

Stated that he was in complete sympathy with the idea of a visit by spacemen back in prehistory. (p. 30)

### ***Carl Sagan***

Sagan estimates that super-technological starmen with interstellar spaceships may have visited Earth....some 5,000 times since life first proliferated on Earth some 500 million years ago.

### ***Aliens Making Contact***

Vsevolod Troitsky, director of Research Radiological Institute in Gorky and Nikolai Kardashev, Laboratory Chief at the Institute of Space Research of the USSR, together with their colleague Samuel Kaplan, declared that they had definitely received radio signals from outer space, in fact from this solar system. These are some of the most illustrious scientists in the world. (See p. 32.)

### ***Brain of Cro-Magnon Man***

...appeared with a mysteriously improved skeletal characteristics and with a cranial capacity that is amazingly in excess by 100 cubic centimeters of that of modern man. (p. 50)

A similarly large degree of brain expansion occurred in absolutely no other species on Earth in all the ages of the past, not has any genus shown evidence of brain mutation of a comparable magnitude since antiquity. (p. 51)

## ***When the Earth Nearly Died***

by Allan and Delair

**Ante-diluvian** – before the Flood

**Post-diluvian** – after the Flood

### ***Tholiform***

The upright axis of the earth, prior to the tilt.

### ***Lost Home of Kane***

The Polynesian name for the garden of Eden, the place of origin of Mankind. Kane is from Can, Cain or Cahen, meaning Serpent.

### ***Prediluvian Advancement***

Many of the previously-cited traditions refer unmistakably to various antediluvian structures (for example, houses, temples, towers, canals), land vehicles (carts, chariots), aquatic vessels (rafts, canoes, and arks), and implements (ploughs, bows, arrows, spades).

### ***False Geological Chronologies***

The evidence is perfectly unambiguous. Along with the removal of an “Ice Age,” like that which has been hitherto commonly envisaged, the evidence suggests that there is something seriously amiss with the last phases of standard geological chronology. (p. 134)

### ***Radiocarbon Dating***

It is obvious...that despite their apparent accuracy, radiocarbon dates are actually anything but precise...(p. 172)

### ***Mass Extinctions***

It is widely agreed that, towards the close of Pleistocene times, profound climactic deterioration occurred worldwide. Numerous life forms previously dominant or very prolific either became extinct or greatly depleted numerically (p. 56)

We are not dealing with a single, isolated relict but with a considerable variety of Pleistocene forms, all of which must be accorded, in the light of cultural evidence, an approximately similar time of extinction. (quote from Prof. L C Easley, p. 56)

In Europe immense herds of diverse animals utterly vanished off the face of the Earth for no obvious biological reason. (p. 56)

Coincident with this dreadful slaughter upon the land was the deposition of myriads of contemporary marine shells, and the stranding at great elevations of marine mammals, porpoises, walruses, and seals. (p. 57)

It looks as though in the midst of some cataclysmic catastrophe of ten thousand years ago the whole Alaskan world of living animals and plants was suddenly frozen in mid-motion in a grim charade. (p. 58)

Evidence thus converges from numerous directions to support the conclusion that, on the testimony of radio-carbon and other dating techniques, immense physical and climatic changes occurred on Earth



some 11,000 years or so ago—when an Ice Age that probably never existed came to an end, and an apparently uniformitarian regime was abruptly terminated. (p. 68)

In Siberia “...the picture is everywhere one of appalling disorder, carnage and wholesale destruction, with countless animals and plants frozen in positions of death ever since the day they perished. As a result, their remains are amazingly fresh-looking and are frequently indistinguishable from those of animals and plants that have died mere weeks ago. (p. 124)

### **Flora**

...the change from an older Miocene/Pliocene flora to a modern (post-glacial) one, without transitional botanical species, was not only abrupt but occurred geologically very recently indeed. (p. 63)

### **Corals**

Corals now lie 2,500 to 3,000 ft above sea level in regions that must have lain lower. The geographical distribution of the freshwater sponge (*Heteromeyenia ryderi*), presently confined to opposite sides of the North Atlantic and incapable of spreading except via freshwater habitats, is a case in point. Continuous land, having freshwater lakes and rivers, must have united these now widely-separated habitats until geologically recent times (p. 242)

### **Micro Fauna**

Extinctions of the micro fauna also suggest wide-spread climatic changes.

### **The Mastodons**

“There is no doubt that many mastodons survived in the New World well into Holocene times, when they were seen and hunted by palaeo-Indians. (p. 122)

### **G. H. Toulmin**

“...convulsions and revolutions violent beyond our experience or conception, yet unequal to the destruction of the globe, or the whole of the human species, have both existed and will again exist... (p. 7)

### **Worldwide Catastrophe**

To most naturalists at the time, it was perfectly obvious that some tremendous event had occurred which, among other effects, had fractured hard rocks over immense distances, and had deposited the resultant debris equally extensively as gravels, sands, clays, and muds. The bony remains of hordes of animals which had been destroyed by the event now lay within these deposits, which in northern Siberia, had become permanently frozen. All these interrelated remains thus represented the debris from a former but now-broken world. (p. 8)

Clearly any agency capable of venting so much devastation must have been not only awesomely powerful but must, from the evidence, have affected the entire world. (p. 9)

Obviously, any near-approach to the Earth of a massive celestial object possessing high electro-magnetic potential would, through slowing or halting Earth’s rotation and generating tidal friction, greatly increase the natural level of Earth’s thermal energy. (p. 186)

The magnitude of the biological extinctions achieved by the Deluge almost transcends the imagination. It annihilated literally billions of biological units of both sexes and every age indiscriminately. Only

incredibly powerful flood waters operating worldwide could have achieved such results, and only a flood produced by the means previously suggested could have operated globally. (p. 255)

...earthquakes...are hopelessly inadequate explanations for the collapse of ocean basins...(p. 265)

...Earth sustained fearful crustal damage during its encounter with Phaeton and acquired an almost completely rearranged topography. The former disposition of land and sea was changed, a new world mountain system came into being, the number of active volcanoes was augmented enormously, a legacy of seismic activity was bequeathed which is far from over, a new land drainage pattern was instituted, and completely different oceanic and atmospheric circulatory regimes were established. (p. 263)

“And the kings of the Earth, and the great men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every freeman, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains.”

### ***The Flood Waters***

Inevitably, the inhabitants of high latitudes experienced the most massive rising of the deluge waters as they became piled up into a gargantuan “water mountain” submerging all land. Salvation in “arks” and other floating refuges was the sole means of escape for those communities... (p. 303)

The Phaeton disaster proper marked the singlemost momentous point in intelligent humanity’s history so far— the Deluge of global tradition representing our most abiding memory of it—can surely no longer be doubted. (p. 341)

### ***Erratic Boulders***

Many of these “erratic boulders” are of immense size and weight, the very largest being literally miles long. In some districts, they abound in almost unbelievable numbers... (p. 9)

### ***Celestial Pole Changes***

Studies have shown that at 10,178 B.C., or over 12,000 years ago, the celestial Pole was inclined at an angle of 30 degrees from its present position. This in turn strongly suggests that the terrestrial axis then oriented differently from today. (p. 15)

Significantly, a drop in the strength of the Earth’s magnetic field appears to have occurred sometime between 13,750 and 12,350 years ago. This was attended by various other important changes, including earthquakes, vulcanism, water table fluctuations and large scale climatic variations. Of these, severe earthquakes in particular may even induce axial wobble and polarity reversals. (p. 183)

### ***Reversed Polarity***

The widespread occurrence of solid rocks possessing a reversed polarization has long interested geophysicists, who have spent many decades investigating the causes and significance of this apparent anomaly. (p. 182)

Despite the demonstrated occurrence of an unexpectedly large number of magnetic reversals throughout Earth history, it cannot be a mere coincidence that a particularly well-marked reversal took place around the general date (11,500 years B.C.) advocated in this book for the Phaeton disaster. (p. 183)

### ***Astronomy and Astrophysics***

Astronomers and astrophysicists, familiar with the near-endless succession of paroxysmal events occurring naturally throughout the universe during the birth, evolution and demise of galaxies, stars and sundry other cosmic bodies, concede that such events are of the astronomical norm. (p. 19)

Contrary to popular belief, neither Earth's elliptical orbit round the Sun nor its daily speed of axial rotation is absolutely fixed. Both have varied, sometimes quite appreciably, over a period of time and may yet do so again (p. 189)

- The Earth's axial rotation was about 30 hours, rather than 24.
- The Moon was closer to the Earth in the past. The Earth's orbit is very erratic and unstable. The speed of rotation on the axis has changed considerably. The Earth has a negative electrical charge. This charge emanates from the core. The sun's magnetic field reverses every 11 years. ...modern astronomy recognizes only nine planets in the solar system, Mercury, Venus, Earth, Mars, Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus, Neptune and Pluto.
- Mercury's orbit is not circular.
- Venus orbits very slowly for its size and in opposite direction.
- Mars is also slow and extremely erratic.
- Uranus has a tilted axis.
- Pluto has an eccentric orbit.
- Chiron, exists between Saturn and Uranus, broke off from the former.

### ***Roche Limit***

The Roche Limit exists around Earth as a protective gravitational field. Alien bodies and space debris will normally disintegrate in it.

### ***Sumerian Cosmology***

- APSU – Sun
- EA – Neptune
- ANU – Uranus
- MOMMU – Mercury
- LAHAMU – Venus
- LAHMU – Mars
- TIAMAT – same as Electra (planet of our system, utterly destroyed)
- KISHAR – Jupiter
- ANSHAR – Saturn
- GAGA – Chiron
- KINGU – the satellite of Tiamat, caught and dragged by Marduk. It disintegrated in Earth's Roche Limit and caused monumental destruction. (See p. 254.)
- Enlil, Phaeton, Marduk, Pallas Athene – Like Lucifer, the transgressor, banished from heaven to the pit. Enlil was Marduk.

The combined separation of Kingu from Phaeton and the stopping or slowing of Earth's axial spin caused terrible havoc on Earth. The waters of the world's rivers, lakes and oceans were drained from their original basins and drawn gravitationally to the point on Earth nearest (opposite) Kingu and Phaeton. Worldwide traditions remember this awesome effect. (p. 254)

### **Venus**

Was thought by Velikovsky to be once a part of Jupiter, but its composition is not at all like that planet. It is also unlikely that Venus was a comet that came recently into the solar system. Venus changed its celestial position due to the influence of Phaeton and was in fact mistaken for Phaeton, after this body had in reality, plunged into the Sun.

### **Mars**

The two irregularly-shaped Martian moons, therefore, could indeed be the captured fragments of the unfortunate Tiamat. (p. 230)

### **Ancient Misidentifications**

If... neither Mars nor Venus can have strayed sufficiently far from their usual orbits to have engaged in "celestial combat" early Man, who watched but misidentified the contestants, must have observed some other sizable object become embroiled in "heavenly strife" with Mars.

### **Phaeton (the lost planet)**

Something bright and star-like caught up with Mars as it traveled along its solar orbit and, having done so, began to heat up...just as Tiamat had been previously. (p. 227)

As Phaeton's influence began to wane, Earth's rotational speed started to increase again, although the planet generally still continued to suffer the calamities outlined in our explanation... (p. 255)

The Phaeton disaster proper marked the single most momentous point in intelligent humanity's history so far – the Deluge of global tradition representing our most abiding memory of it – can surely no longer be doubted (p. 341)

### **Louis Agassiz**

In regards the coming of the Ice Age:

"He failed to explain why there had been a lowering of the temperature in the first place, merely alluding vaguely to some sort of climatological change. (p. 24)

Despite these shortcomings, Agassiz's hypothesis won rapid acceptance in geological circles – one suspects because, to at least some degree, it followed so closely upon the heels of Lyell's by then fashionable and beguilingly logical theory of uniformity. (p. 24)

Although Agassiz and other early advocates of the Ice Age argued that the ice developed before the rise of the Alps and other high ranges, modern glacialists all agree that high mountainous land is necessary to provide (and replenish) the snow from which glacier ice is derived, to supposedly produce the various geological phenomena allegedly characteristic of glacial conditions. If, however, the most of the world's present major ranges attained their existing elevations a mere 11,000 years ago, where was the high land attracting heavy snowfalls and providing the ice and the motive power for the alleged ice-sheets specifically stated to have preceded the modern uplands. (p. 37)

## ***The Ice Age Fallacy***

...it is astonishing that unscientific explanation ever came to be formulated, yet in a short time both it and the concept of immense thick ice-sheets descending from a hypothetical northern mountain system, to cover all of northern and eastern North America and western and northern Eurasia, was enthusiastically embraced and came to be regarded as virtually established fact. (p. 24)

Today, the world's coldest known land region is north-eastern Siberia. There, if anywhere, we might expect huge ice-sheets to have developed if the Ice Age theory possessed validity. Yet comparatively very few areas of Siberia exhibit signs of significant glaciation, either past or present. Clearly great cold does not itself of itself necessarily promote the development of ice-sheets. (p. 39)

Again, in stark contrast to orthodox Ice Age theory, even many northern areas outside Siberia said to have lain under the thickest parts of the alleged ice-sheets afford scant evidence of glaciation or ice-sculpturing of any sort, and in numerous cases are actually devoid of it. (p. 39)

...northern latitudes have yielded several unexpected discoveries totally at variance with the tenet of vast sprawling North Polar ice-sheets. Their collective message is a singular one. (p. 40)

Why is glacial evidence absent from parts of mainland Britain and the bed of the North Sea if an ice-sheet allegedly mantled the entire region? Was it because, as intimated earlier, glacial action actually never occurred there? (p. 42)

...snowfall during Ice Age times was not appreciably heavier than that of today. (p. 42)

We can scarcely continue to associate the development of massive ice-sheets with mountain systems generally too low to have acted as effective causal agents of such glaciation. (p. 42)

Typical "drift" deposits occur far outside allegedly glaciated regions, or, conversely, are absent from many others believed to have been heavily glaciated. Abnormally buried organic remains in otherwise typical "drift" deposits often occur in latitudes inimical to large-scale ice action. These are inescapable facts strongly mitigating against the popular explanation of the origin of these great deposits. (p. 135)

Thus, if many of today's highest mountains were much lower when the alleged Ice Age was reputedly at its zenith, how did so much ice, if it actually existed, manage to accumulate? Indeed we can take a step further and ask whether the ice-sheets so beloved of glacialists ever existed at all! (p. 42)

The underlying problem, of course, has been the continued acceptance of the constraints inherent in Lyell's "uniformitarianism", with its insistence upon terrestrial agencies being the sole generators of observable topographical and atmospheric changes... (p. 44)

...uniformitarianism, while certainly not a fallacious doctrine, is yet no more than a particular aspect of a wider whole... (p. 44)

And when it is discovered that it is possible to produce rock striae...by such dissimilar agents as drift – sand, fast-moving nuees ardentes (swiftly flowing, high temperature, gaseous clouds erupted from volcanoes)...snow, mud-slides, and high pressure grit-charged steam, we are obliged to seriously question the alleged glacial origin of the striae generally, particularly when, as in numerous instances, they too, occur far outside the furthest traceable limits of supposed bygone ice-sheets.(p. 46)

The gigantic worldwide tectonic disturbances of the "late Pleistocene" times occurred almost simultaneously on a near unimaginable scale—precisely what could be expected from a powerful external influence but not from the "Ice Age" conditions conventionally believed to have existed then. (p. 262)

## ***Impossible Ice Action***

"Ice is much softer and more easily crushed than the great majority of rock, and would itself be crushed and reduced to slush by its own pressure long before the rock upon which it stands could itself be broken...we are asked to believe that the same ice which thus shattered such intractable materials in situ

after passing on a few yards traveled over beds of laminated and stratified sand and loam with such a gentle touch as not to disturb the laminations...the word impossible is not a favorite of mine, but I am bound to say that, if it is... applied to any physical operation, I know none where it seems so applicable as to the process appealed to by the ultra-glacialists for the manufacture of drift by an ice-sheet smashing its own bed.” (quote from Howorth, p. 53)

Thus ice on level terrain, being...unable to move in any direction of its own volition, would tend to actually protect rather than abrade any land surface it mantled.(p. 53)

Yet, during so called Ice Age times, great ice-sheets like that of Antarctica are stated to have caused spectacular land surface damage on virtually a hemispheric scale! (p. 53)

Numerous lines of inquiry converge upon the startling fact that the Ice Age of orthodoxy is no more than the shaky theory it has always been and its alleged former reality, as conceived by its advocates, just a wonderful myth.(p. 55)

If, as demonstrated, the great ice-sheets so beloved of the glacialists never existed, because the uplands so necessary for their development and maintenance were either too low or non-existent during the alleged Ice Age times, and because ice, even very thick ice, cannot behave in the manner required by glacial theory, it follows that the other geological phenomena commonly ascribed to ice action were caused by some other agency or combination of circumstances. (p. 55)

### ***Not One, Many Ice Ages***

Inevitably, the length of the Pleistocene epoch hosting these events increased every time writers multiplied the number of separate glacial and interglacial episodes. (p. 25)

### ***The “Pleistocene Epoch”***

...the end of the Pleistocene epoch, approximately 11,000 years ago, was characterized by gigantic and violent crustal convulsions which, viewed globally, were nothing short of cataclysmic. (p. 37)

Since...ice action is by nature very slow, the time allocated for these glaciations and the resultant “drift” accumulations has been correspondingly long. Accordingly, it has been common to reserve a span of two or more million years for the duration of the Pleistocene “period.” Such concepts are seriously at variance with the field evidence, for if the glaciations of orthodoxy (the “Ice Age”) never really existed, and if the singular “drift” deposits accredited to them were accumulated at comparatively great speed, then the duration of the Pleistocene epoch must actually have been unexpectedly brief. (p. 135)

Instead of being a distinct geological epoch of appreciable duration, the Pleistocene...appears therefore to have been little more than a rather brief “stage.” The time allegedly occupied by the glacial and interglacial episodes of conventional Pleistocene chronology was actually non-existent. Conversely, the Pliocene period persisted to very much more recent times than has been hitherto been commonly supposed. (p. 136-7)

The term “Pleistocene” is therefore retained as a “stage” rather than as an “epoch” (p. 137)

### ***The Miocene and Pliocene Epochs***

The generally equable conditions characteristic of Pliocene times were highly favorable to the development and proliferation of life-forms of all kinds, and in that respect, did not materially differ from the equally genial Miocene period which preceded it. A mixture of ancient (Miocene) and less ancient (Pliocene) organisms—including allegedly Arctic species—thrive side by side, therefore, throughout Pliocene times, persisting until its brief, sudden and cataclysmic close about 11,500 years ago... (p. 136)

### **Mountain Ranges**

... a high percentage of today's mountain ranges rose to their present heights only at the end of, or after, Pleistocene times. By general consensus of opinion, that event occurred about 11,000 years before the present... (p. 25)

### **The Inland Sea**

In the now Gobi desert, the Inland Sea stretched to the Pamir Mountain range. "The draining away of the water constituting this inland sea must have been a truly devastating event." (p. 26)

### **Lava**

Tachylite, a lava which naturally disintegrates in sea water within 15,000 years of eruption, lies on the sea bed around the Azores and apparently dates from outpourings less than 13,000 years ago. (p. 31)

### **Azores**

...the land which existed about 900 km to the north of the Azores and, perhaps, embracing these isles, was plunged into the deep, in times so comparatively recent that geologists call it the "present," and actually it is as if it all happened for us by yesterday. (p. 32)

### **The Cause of the Fjords**

Acceptance of a tectonic origin for fjords also eliminates the necessity of attributing immensely long periods of time for their formation, such as would be required had ice excavated them. This is an important point. (p. 35)

### **Earth Fractures**

Nearly all the fractures associated with this giant crack show geological youthful images. Many deep-sea trenches, for example, contain little in the way of in-filling sediments, and the walls of many fractures are sharp and angular. General agreement exists that this fracturing occurred on a planetary scale and everywhere at about the same time. (p. 35)

### **The Culture Heroes and Builders**

It is surely pertinent that almost all traditions which refer to culture-heroes...describe them as white, tall, bearded, and invariably superior to the aboriginal peoples among whom they appeared—often suddenly—to impart laws, crafts and useful information. (p. 330)

### **Diet After the Deluge**

After the Phaeton upheaval, people's diet differed appreciably from that which had prevailed previously. In Genesis, there is more than a hint that antediluvian Man was vegetarian:

*And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed, to you it shall be your meat.*

Following the Deluge, Genesis states-

*And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered. Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you.*

That dead meat was indeed eaten is indicated elsewhere in Genesis, which mentions how God instructed Noah:

*But the flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat.*

This was an injunction that living animals were not to be eaten. Relocation and dispersion. The post-diluvian peoples took to nomadic life-styles.

### **“Fortean” Anomalies**

These include strange sightings, rains and encounters can be explained when earth’s orbit again passes into or near a belt of matter that is still existent in the solar system, also caught in its orbit.



## ***Shattering the Myths of Darwinism***

by Robert Milton

The Earth is said, by uniformitarian geologists and orthodox scientists, to be 4,600 million years old. Robert Milton's astounding book offers stunning evidence demonstrating this date an incorrect fabrication. Clearly, whatever caused the origin and evolution of humankind can only be discovered with the kind of common sense and unbiased researches of scholars such as Robert Milton, those who do not abuse public resources or confidence. The author confronts the misuse of public resources and confidence by the members of the esteemed scientific community and proves that scientific research is rarely accurate or uncontaminated by hidden agendas and government interference. Findings from this remarkable and long awaited book have a direct bearing on "Catastrophist" theory and also on the theories of alien intervention and genetic hybridization.

### ***The Author Asks***

Who do you have to be to have a voice about scientific research on which large sums of public money are spent? Who *decides* who you have to be? In what forum, or by what mechanism, can the voices of dissent ever be heard in science?

It is not just outsiders who cannot be heard, it is dissenting members of the scientific professions themselves....It is worrying to learn that in countries like Great Britain and the United States, thought to be among the most civilized on Earth, some professional scientists can feel so isolated and ignored that they have to take their case directly to the public via the popular press. Equally, it is depressing to discover that in countries which pride themselves on their intellectual tolerance, it is impossible to voice scientific dissent without attracting this kind of response from those who perceive to be the guardians of orthodoxy.

### ***The Established Paradigm Stated***

The Earth is of immense antiquity, formed 4, 600 million years ago; life on this planet is also of very great age – emerging spontaneously in the ancient seas 3,000 million years ago – and the great variety of species that exist today are all descended from one or a few primitive organisms evolved in those ancient oceans, by a process of random genetic mutation coupled with natural selection. These ideas are the cornerstones of modern historical geology and of our contemporary world view, as familiar to the elementary school pupil as to the postgraduate student of biology or geology. (p. 5)

### ***Problem***

Existing methods of geochronometry such as uranium-lead decay and radiocarbon assays have been found to be deeply flawed and unreliable; the extent of genetic change by selection has been found experimentally to be limited. Bacteria can be induced in the laboratory to mutate in a direction that is beneficial to them—without generations of natural selection; only a catastrophist model of development can account for important Earth structures and processes such as continental drift and most fossil-bearing rock formations—most of the Earth's surface in fact. (p. 6)

### ***It's All Accident!***

Do we really believe that black people are black by accident? What kind of accident was it? Why don't we see such accidents happening today? Why does the fossil record not show us such accidents happening in the past? Once the questions begin, it is difficult to know where to stop.

For instance, if we don't see genetic mutations—the accidents of inheritance—happening because they are very rare, then how can there have been enough time for them to produce anything as complex as

humans?...And if nature can produce such rich diversity as the present animal and plant kingdoms by pure chance, why is it that thousands of years of serious guided election by humans has resulted only in trivial sub-specific variation of domestic plants and animals, while not one new species has been created? (p. 9)

### ***Darwinians One And All***

An important factor in bringing about the universal dominance and acceptance of Darwinian evolution has been that virtually every eminent professional scientist appointed to posts in the life sciences in the last 40 or 50 years, in the English-speaking world, has been a convinced Darwinist. (p. 12)

### ***The Big Question***

I want to begin this examination with a closer look at what is probably the central issue: the age of the Earth. The reason that this issue assumes key importance is because the central mechanism of neo-Darwinism, genetic mutation, means change has to take place at an agonizingly slow pace, requiring hundreds of millions or even billions of years. If the Earth is of such an age, then neo-Darwinism could be true. If the Earth is not of such an age, then the theory of cannot be true—despite what other evidence may indicate. (p. 14)

...the age now universally accepted for the Earth is so vast—4,600 million years—as to allow life to have evolved not once but many times. But let us use our imaginations for a moment to ask two heretical questions. Does an age of 4,600 million years really provide enough time for evolution to have worked along Darwinian lines? And—even more outrageous—what if the Earth is not as old as we think? (p. 15)

### ***The Darwinian View***

What has to happen for life to get started in the primeval oceans and to develop by mutation and natural selection into the animal and plant kingdoms we see today? First, the inert chemicals in the sea must form amino acids, probably under the influence of ultraviolet light and electrical discharges in the form of lightning...The Darwinian view is that although the formation of protein molecules without any precursor is highly improbable, it could have occurred given enough time—hundreds of millions of years. (p. 16)

**Problem:** Life is not spontaneously emerging today in the seas.

### ***Running Out of Millennia***

But let us be generous and allow the full 600 million years. What is a few million years when we have so many at our disposal? This interval must accommodate not only the spontaneous combination of basic materials into amino acids, but also the combination of amino acids into protein molecules, the appearance of at least one self-replicating molecule, and the subsequent evolution of this molecule into self-replicating cellular bodies to the bacterial level. And remember that of these four steps, one alone (the second) has been estimated to happen by chance once in 1,000 million years...So, of the 4,600 million years of geological time that Darwinists have granted themselves, only a small fraction—less than 600 million—is available to accommodate the processes they believe to have taken place. Darwinian evolutionary processes are already running short of time. (p. 17)

Strictly speaking, Darwinism is not concerned with abiogenesis—the appearance of life from inanimate matter—but only with the subsequent evolution of those primitive organisms into more highly developed species. (p. 18)

...findings indicate that the magnitude of the improbability of proteins and self-replicating DNA molecules forming by chance is so great as to be virtually impossible in the time we now know was available. The probability calculated by Yockey and confirmed by Sauer's experiments—1 chance in 10 to the power of 65—is an event so improbable that it could be compared to winning the state lottery by finding the winning ticket in the street, and then continuing to win the lottery every week for a thousand years, finding the winning ticket in the street each time—possible, in principle, if you have eternity at your disposal, but improbable, in practice, if all you have is a negligibly short time. (p. 19)

...an Earth of immense age is indispensably necessary to the neo-Darwinists theory because genetic mutation and natural selection are processes that are conceived of as working very slowly over hundreds of millions of years. If the Earth was only a few million years old, then there simply would not have been enough time for natural selection to work. Whether we liked it or not, we would be compelled to seek a fresh explanation for the origins of living species. (p. 19)

The important point to note here is that it was the imperative need for great antiquity that deposed catastrophism, rather than any new scientific discoveries or observations; it was a new way of looking at things, not a new piece of knowledge. But, superficially the change in view seemed to be a shift away from naïve belief in biblical tales of creation and flood, and toward a newly established scientific viewpoint. (p. 28)

### ***Radiocarbon Dating***

Invented by Willard Libby and first applied in 1949...radioactive dating techniques are far less reliable than was previously thought; the Earth could be much younger than has been supposed by Darwinists; and nothing like the billions of years required by evolution have elapsed since the Earth's formation. (p. 30)

**Note:** The amount of carbon 14 in the world erroneously thought to be constant.

### ***Dr. Melvin Cook***

Cook showed for example that if you used the uranium-decay method on the rocks of the crust you got the conventionally accepted age of over four thousand million years. But if you used the selfsame method on the atmosphere, you got an age of only a few hundred thousand years. He also showed that the entire amount of "radiogenic" lead in the world's two largest uranium deposits could be entirely modern. Clearly, something was wrong. (p. 18)

Funkhouser and Naughton at the Hawaiian Institute of Geophysics used the potassium-argon method to date volcanic rocks from Mount Kilauea and got ages up to 3 thousand million years—when the rocks are known to have been formed in a modern eruption in 1801. McDougall at the Australian National University found ages of up to 465,000 years from lava in New Zealand that is independently known to be less than 1,000 years old. (p. 18)

### ***Coal – True Revealer of the Past***

In 1878, miners at Bernissart, a small village in the Mons coalfield of Southwest Belgium, made a spectacular discovery when they uncovered a fissure in the coal seam packed full of intact dinosaur skeletons, at a depth of 322 meters. Thirty-nine skeletons of the dinosaur iguanodon were recovered, from a fissure 100 feet high, many of them complete...The most striking thing about these creatures is that they measured 10 meters in length, stood several meters high, and weighed in the region of 2 tons each. For their bodies to be rapidly buried would require rates of deposition thousands or even millions of times greater than the average 0.2 millimeters per year proposed by uniformitarians. (p. 84)

### ***Witch Hunts***

Putting to death the bearer of bad things is an activity usually associated with the more uninhibited Roman emperors or Eastern despots. Yet messenger-shooting can be just as common in scientific circles when the bad news concerns one of science's sacred cows. (p. 87)

### ***Immanuel Velikovsky***

What must be called the scientific establishment rose in arms, not only against the new Velikovsky theories but against the man himself. Efforts were made to block the dissemination of Dr. Velikovsky's ideas and even to punish supporters of his investigations. Universities, scientific societies, publishing houses, and the popular press were approached and threatened; social pressures and professional sanctions were invoked to control public opinion. There can be little doubt that in a totalitarian society, not only would Dr. Velikovsky's reputation have been at stake, but also his right to pursue his enquiry, and perhaps his personal safety. (p. 88)

### ***Carnage in India***

The Siwalik Hills north of Delhi...contain extraordinarily rich beds crammed with fossils...packed with the jumbled bones of scores of extinct species. Many of these creatures were remarkable, including a tortoise 20 ft. long and a species of elephant with tusks 14 ft. long and 3 ft. in circumference...Most of the species whose fossils are found today are extinct, including some thirty species of elephant of which only one has survived in India...These animals must have been killed by some singular event which took place on land. And whatever the nature of the event, it resulted not only in catastrophic extinction of many species but also the formation of beds of sediment thousands of feet thick. (p. 93)

### ***Charles Darwin***

The number of intermediate varieties which have formerly existed on Earth must be truly enormous. Why then is not every geological formation and every stratum full of such intermediate links? Geology assuredly does not reveal any such finely graduated organic chain; and this, perhaps is the most obvious and gravest objection which can be argued against my theory. (p. 109)

### ***Carl Linne***

The system of taxonomy or zoological classification which provides us with the concepts of "species," "genus," and "family," and the classification of animals into "orders," such as mammals and reptiles, is something that we take very much for granted today, to the extent that it has become absorbed in our everyday language. The system was devised some 200 years ago by the Swedish naturalist Carl Linne and has subsequently been adopted by the international scientific community. (p. 115)

### ***Scientific Lingo***

And once the taxonomic categories of "species," "genus," "family," and the like are admitted to be no more than convenient metaphors or contrivances, then we are left simply with a biological realm that consists of individuals—all of which are different. (p. 117)

Nature is so complex...and so inconsistent that "no system of nomenclature and no hierarchy of systematic categories is able to represent adequately the complicated set of interrelationships and divergences found in nature. (p. 116, quoting Ernst Mayer)

### ***Natural Selection Not Able to Be Studied***

As natural selection or differential reproduction is such an important mechanism, you might expect to find a large body of technical literature on the subject, with many detailed studies and observations from the natural world. Regrettably, you will search the world's scientific libraries in vain for such studies because it turns out that...natural selection cannot be studied in any experimental way. (p. 123)

### ***Survival of the Fittest?***

How do we measure or evaluate the fitness of an animal or plant? By its capacity to survive say Darwinists. How is "survival" measured? By the number of offspring left. So, fitness means breeding success. But, survival is also measured by breeding success. (p. 123)

### ***Tautology***

Restated, the "survival of the fittest" means: the prolific breeding of the most prolific breeders. Put this way, does natural selection mean anything at all? (p. 123)

The modern position, therefore, is that natural selection and the survival of the fittest are no more than empty tautologies, while the struggle for survival plays no important part in evolution. (p. 128)

Thus "survival of the fittest," or "natural selection," or differential reproduction" sheds no light on the mechanism of evolution and is only another way of saying that some animals survive and prosper while others die out — and observation of limited value. (p. 129)

As a theory, natural selection makes no unique predication, but instead is used retrospectively to explain every outcome: and a theory that explains everything this way, explains nothing. (p. 130)

### ***The Gene***

Despite the genetic code taking up so much room (actually a chromosome is only one-hundredth of a millimeter long), some 90 percent of the recording space in the tape library is empty. The genetic instructions which actually cause the manufacture of proteins occupy only 10 percent of the available coding space. Or to be more exact, only 10 percent of the sequences in the chromosome cause anything to be replicated. The function of the other 90 percent of sequences is unknown at present. (p. 155)

### ***Mutation***

Mutation is today interpreted as being a spontaneous change in the sequence of nucleotides composing the DNA molecules contained in the chromosomes or a spontaneous change in the whole chromosome...These changes can be brought about by radiation, by chemical agents, or simply by copying errors when a cell divides and the DNA double helix separates and replicates itself. (p. 141)

### ***Copying Errors***

Evolution, according to Darwinists, is due basically to copying errors. Although the DNA is astonishingly stable from generation to generation, and although reproduction is error free to a far higher degree than the most efficient man-made copying systems, there are occasional mistakes...These copying errors can happen spontaneously, or they can be caused by some outside mutagenic agency such as radiation or highly toxic chemicals, like mustard gas. Ultraviolet light from the sun is mutagenic...X-rays penetrate deep into the human body causing considerable direct cell damage and damaging DNA which will begin to replicate in a faulty way. (p. 156)

## **Homology**

...the name given to the anatomical correspondences between different species that biologists and paleontologists have noted and studied for centuries. (p. 178)

If the Darwinian interpretation of homology is correct, then you would expect to find at the microscopic level the same homologies that are found at the macroscopic level. In fact, this is not what has been found. (p. 179)

In contrast to the first decades of the twentieth century, when human anthropology and the study of human evolution was the most important subject of scientific study, it has today been relegated to virtual obscurity and has become the province of a relatively small number of talented individuals, working in isolation.

In some respects, the evolution of the human species has become almost a taboo subject, too hot to handle politically, and equally dangerous scientifically. Riddled with doubt and smarting from numerous embarrassing mistakes and forgeries, like Piltdown man, evolutionists have quit the field almost entirely. (p. 194)

## **The Missing Link, Still Missing**

Then there is the crucial gap: the gap between the hypothetical ape-like primate ancestor and ourselves. Despite scores of candidates, the glass cabinet marked “missing link” remains tantalizingly empty. No primate paleontologist has gone on record as admitting such a heretical thought, but it is hard to resist the conclusion that it is now likely to remain empty. (p. 201)

## **Neanderthal Man**

Evidence was also found that, far from predating Cro-Magnon (modern) humans, the Neanderthals lived at the same time and possibly mixed freely with Cro-Magnons. (p. 202)

## **Fakery in High Places**

Just why Lucy should have been restored to have humanlike hands and feet, contrary to the known anatomical facts, remains a mystery which only her restorers can explain. (p. 207)

## **Rupert Sheldrake**

Sheldrake has sought answers to the unexplained mysteries thrown up by research that are usually ignored by science. When a laboratory rat has learned a new trick in one place, other rats elsewhere seem to be able to learn it more easily...When some birds first learned to open milk bottles on the doorstep, birds all over the country suddenly learned the same trick...Sheldrake's solution to these puzzles, proposed in his 1983 book, *A New Science of Life*, is that organisms and species can learn, develop, and adapt through a process he called morphic resonance. (p. 215)

## **Morphic Resonance**

Living things are built on universal templates called morphogenic fields, says Sheldrake, through which some plants and animals are able to regenerate damaged or missing tissue, as the salamander or starfish can grow a new leg. (p. 215)

The editor of *Nature* magazine, John Maddox, ran an editorial calling for the book to be burned—a sure sign, many will think, that Sheldrake is onto something important. (p. 216)

### **Panspermia**

In 1908, the distinguished Swedish chemist Svante Arrhenius suggested in his book, *Worlds in the Making*, that living spores could be driven through space by the pressure of light from the stars.

Hoyle and Wickramasinghe's proposal is based on their belief that interstellar space is filled with clouds of dust consisting mainly of cellulose or similar sugar-like organic material. The comet Kohoutek was examined spectroscopically on its near approach to Earth in 1973 and was found to contain at least two organic molecules...along with rock dust, polysaccharides, and related organic polymers, all of which are possible building blocks of life. The two astronomers' idea also involves the idea that Earth colliding with a comet at some time in the past...The author says, "The Earth could have acquired all of its volatiles – including all the oceans – from such collisions (with comets). (p. 217)

### **Francis Crick**

Francis Crick has made a further proposal. In his book, *Life Itself*, he, too, suggests an extraterrestrial origin for life...He suggests...that life in microscopic form may have been sent to other planets by alien beings in suitable protective vessels, that life is like a message in the bottle. (p. 218)

### **Alister Hardy**

...professor of zoology at Oxford from 1946 to 1963. In 1949, Hardy astonished the British Association for the Advancement of the Sciences by suggesting in his presidential address to the zoological section that telepathy was relevant to biology. In the *Journal of the Society for Psychical Research*, Hardy wrote: "assuming the reality of telepathy,...the discovery that individual organisms are somehow in psychical connection across space is, of course, one of the most revolutionary...ever made."

Hardy professed himself to be a Darwinian, but it was a strange variety of Darwinism that enabled him to assert that "there is a general subconscious sharing of a form and behavior design, a sort of psychic blueprint between members of a species," and that "the mathematical plans of growth seem to have all the appearance of pattern outside the physical world which has served as a plan for selective action by way of changing combinations of genes."

The dangerously heretical ideas and experiments of zoologists like Driesch and Hardy were not so much ignored by their fellow biologists as they were quarantined, in case they should prove contagious. (p. 234)

One hundred and thirty years after the publication of *The Origin of the Species*, Darwinism is still a theory, and still lacks the decisive and incontestable empirical evidence that would end the debate once and for all; that would conclusively demonstrate the correctness of the theory and ensure its acceptance by the community. (p. 239)

## ***Humanity's Extraterrestrial Origins***

by Dr. Arthur David Horn

The Earth is estimated to be about 4.5 billion years old. Roughly 370 million years ago, the first four-limbed land animals, the amphibians, appeared on Earth.

### ***Scientific Nonsense***

Despite the immense odds and evidence to the contrary, many scientists still believe that life of some sort was generated from their chemical ingredients by some random process. (p. 14)

### ***Darwinian Nonsense***

While several new species have evolved in the past few million years, no new higher categories of organisms have appeared for millions of years. (p. 16)

If changes in organisms occur by the accumulation of small, random changes that are screened through natural selection as neo-Darwinists argue, why have no new basic body plans or phyla evolved in almost 600 million years...? (p. 17)

Darwin himself and neo-Darwinists have claimed that evolution proceeds gradually in small steps, as we have observed. The fossil record provides no unambiguous examples of a gradual transition of one organism evolving into another organism (p. 17)

When a new species, or a new class, or a new order, or new genus, of organism appears on the fossil record, the new organism appears fully formed. (p. 18)

No undoubted transitional fossil has been found more than 130 years after Darwin introduced his theory. (p. 22)

### ***Prehistoric Disasters***

"...the dinosaurs became extinct about 65 million years ago. Not only did the dinosaurs become extinct but up to eighty-five percent of all species of life forms that existed at that time became extinct in what must have been a worldwide catastrophe of some sort. (p. 25)

### ***Mass Extinctions***

Ancient life scientists know of at least six other mass extinctions where hundreds of thousands of species, 60-85 percent of all then existing species became extinct. (p. 25)

### ***Darwinian Fallacy***

Since Darwin's day, biology and neo-Darwinism have maintained that competition, the struggle for existence, dominates relationships between species. However, competition is rarely observed among wild animals of a different species. Similar species living in the same area avoid competition by dividing their habitat into ecological niches (p. 27)

Certainly there is little evidence for Darwin's postulated "struggle for existence." (p. 27)

...no breeding experiment has produced a new species of animal" (p. 30)

**Our Sun is one star out of about 100 billion stars in our galaxy alone.**



**Sir Francis Crick**

He estimated that there are one million planets in our own galaxy where life could have originated. He also says that there are 100 billion galaxies of various sizes in the universe. (See p. 66.)

There are billions of planets in the universe where conditions were and are favorable for life. (p. 66)

Archaeologists realize that they have a tremendous task in trying to explain why humans rather suddenly gave up their nomadic hunting and gathering lifestyle for a life of farming. (p. 108)

*Why did a lifestyle that had been so successful for tens of thousands of years give way to one so different. Modern hunting peoples, though living for the most part in marginal areas, are frequently better nourished and always more leisured than their agrarian neighbors...Agrarian peoples not only must work a good deal harder for their sustenance, but are much more precariously balanced in relation to their environment, since they have substantially altered the natural ecology of their surroundings. (From Dexter Perkins and Patricia Daley, p. 109)*

**Ancient Nuclear Holocausts**

*It was as if the elements had been unleashed. The Sun spun round. Scorched by the incandescent heat of the weapon, the world reeled in fever. Elephants were set on fire by the heat and ran to and fro in a frenzy to seek protection from the terrible violence. The water boiled, the animals died, the enemy was mown down and the raging of the blaze made the trees collapse in rows as in a forest fire....Horses and war chariots were burnt up and the scene looked like the aftermath of a conflagration. Thousands of chariots were destroyed, then deep silence descended on the sea. ...The corpses of the fallen were mutilated by the terrible heat so that they no longer looked like human beings. Never before have we seen such a ghastly weapon and never before have we heard of such a weapon. (From the Indian epic, Mahabharata)*

## ***Sky People***

by Brinsley Le Poer Trench

### ***UFO Technology***

“...flying saucers may be made of silicon and its compounds and the anti-gravity effect is produced and controlled by electric power flowing in the hull and activated by sunlight which is concentrated by a quartz lens on top...” (p. 181)

When sunlight or the light of the stars falls on a wafer of silicon and mica, an electric current flows. If the sunlight is concentrated by a quartz lens, large voltage differences are produced. The result is solar energy. (p. 180-181)

### ***The Cool Sun***

“...in 1543, a great comet came closer to the Sun than any previous comet had and this was repeated by another comet in 1882. They actually entered the Sun’s corona which supposedly has a temperature of over one million degrees absolute. These comets traveled over one million kilometers through the blazing corona of the Sun and emerged unscathed and with no change in velocity or direction. If the Sun is radiating heat, why were not these comets instantly disintegrated upon entering the tremendous heat of one million degrees absolute? Surely nothing could survive such a treatment. (p. 177)

### ***The “Underworld”***

This is really a reference to the planet Mars, which was associated with purgatorial internment and which is, from a geocentric point of view, beneath the earth. (See p. 40.)

### ***Dr. L. Shklovsky***

A Russian scientist Dr. L. Shklovsky, announced in 1959, that the two moons circling Mars are artificial satellites that were put into orbit by a civilization on the red planet long ago. (p. 48)

### ***Jonathon Swift***

Knew about the Martian satellites in 1726. He knew their sizes, distances from Mars, and periods of rotation, all of which were not officially discovered for 175 years after his time.

### ***Interaction of Gods and Humans***

*And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them, that the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all that they chose. (Genesis Chapter 6-8)*

*There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bear children to them, the same became the mighty men which were of old, men of renown. (Genesis Chapter 6-8)*

### ***Wickedness on Earth/Destruction of Man by God***

*And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. And it repented the Lord that he had made*

*man on earth, and it grieved Him at his heart. And the Lord said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them. (Genesis Chapter 6-8)*

### **The Great War**

As a result of the forces employed in this Great War, much of the moisture in suspension in the atmosphere was condensed and fell down in torrents (p. 62)

### **The Bronze Men**

Behold these Bronze folk have filled the earth with deceit and violence and there is not one righteous man among them. (p. 63)

### **Sodom and Gomorrah**

*Then the Lord rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the Lord out of heaven:*

*And he overthrew those cities, and all the plains, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.*

*But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt. (Genesis 24-26)*

*(The word salt, is really a mistranslation. The term is nearer to the English—vapor.)*

### **Radioactive Tektites**

Glass-like substances known as tektites found in the Libyan desert and containing radioactive isotopes of aluminum and beryllium may have been the remains of some missile. (p. 79)

### **Book of Isaiah**

*They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, even the Lord, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land. (From verse 13:3-5, quoted on p. 93)*

*Who are these that fly in a cloud, and as the doves to their windows? (Isaiah 9:8)*

*For behold, the Lord will come with fire, and with his chariots, like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire (Isaiah 1 6:15)*

### **UFOs in Rome 100 B.C.**

(From Roman historian, Julius Obsequens)

*At sunset a circular object like a shield was seen to sweep across the sky from west to east. (p. 131)*

*This globe...golden in color fell to earth from the sky and was seen to gyrate. (p. 131)*

***Professor Hermann Oberth***

Professor Oberth, the father of rocketry, declared that this planet is definitely being watched by beings from outer space. (p. 134)

## ***Men Among Mankind***

by Brinsley Le Poer Trench

### ***Noah and the Flood***

It is probable that the Serpent People and not Jehovah were the ones who warned of the coming cataclysms and got Mankind to build the Ark. Seen from outer space, the planet Earth has a rainbow like halo.

### ***Olympian Period***

Zeus overthrows the Titan Kronus, who ruled over the Golden Age. This act initiated the Olympian Age. Kronus is said to have been banished from the city of the Gods and was interred, “chained,” in Britain. Same as Saturn, who was said to have been sent in chains to Albion. He was the oldest of the gods. Could it be that this was one of the original galactic invaders that was captured by the Serpent People. Is this where the legend of the chaining of Satan in the pit derives from?

### ***The Moon***

The Moon’s orbit was nearer to the Earth about 13,000 B.C. because the orbit of the Earth was more elliptical than at present. The Moon also had two satellites of its own. In myth, Diana, the Moon goddess, had two hounds. The proximity of the Moon caused major convulsions. Hence, the Moon became associated with driving men mad. Around 9,500 B.C. Earth captured the Moon as her own satellite and this was attended by massive upheavals. The Moon is known to be significantly larger than the satellites of other planets.

### ***Seven Islands***

The Hindus claim that there were seven islands separated by seven oceans. These seem to be references to the planets in the heavens.

### ***Carnac***

In Brittany, there are also serpent temples with rows of stones and a winding serpent that go on for 8 miles. Carnac derives from Carn Hak, that is Serpent Hill, or Hill of the Serpents. Brittany is one of the land masses originally part of the Atlantean continent, mentioned in the ancient myths as Lyonesse.

### ***Finias, Murias, Gorias, and Falias***

Names of sunken islands in the Gaelic tradition.

There were also the mythical isles called:

- ***Tir Tairngire*** – Land of Promise
- ***Mag Mell*** – Plain of Happiness
- ***Tir nam beo*** – Land of the Living
- ***Tir nan og*** – Land of the young (everlasting youth)

### ***“David”***

This word is not a personal name. It come from Davidum and refers to “leader,” “commander,” or “general.”

### **Osiris**

Seems clearly to have been an approachable human figure of knowledge. Perhaps one of the Serpent Initiators that walked amongst the mortals. His sovereignty was challenged by Set or Seb. Osiris is the same as the Peruvian god Viracocha.

### **Giza and Glastonbury**

There were altogether 80 pyramids in Egypt. If the pyramid at Giza is moved to the Tropic of Cancer, and then a line drawn to the northwest of 52 degrees, the apex will fall on the Somerset zodiac, which becomes as it were, the capstone of the Giza Pyramid.

### **“Horse Power”**

A term that goes all the way back to the worship of Poseidon, the virile, aggressive, male “earth shaker” whose symbol was the horse. A forgotten city called Posideium, also known as Mina, lies in to the north of Lebanon in the Turkish Hatay. Poseidon’s symbol was also the trident. This later became the thunder-bolt of Zeus.

### **Moses and the Burning Bush**

Jehovah announces himself as the “god of thy father.” It was not until the time of the prophet Amos that Jehovah is raised to the level of the Universal Lord and creator god. Jeremiah and Ezekiel also followed suit.

### **The Sakhra**

A sacred stone of the Israelites that was contained in their Temple of Solomon. But, it was an object of veneration long prior to this time. The Ashlar of the Freemasons is probably an analogue of it.

### **Age of Aquarius**

The Age of Aquarius opened 1750 A.D.; Planet Uranus was discovered in 1781. Then there came the inventions of the steam engine, airplane, etc. Technology became vogue, and so on.

In both the Bible history and Plato’s story, the destruction of the people was largely caused by the inter-marriage of the superior or divine race “the Sons of God” with the inferior stock, “the children of men,” whereby they were degraded and rendered wicked. (from *Atlantis-the Antediluvian World*, p. 73)

### **Lappish Legends**

But there are also legends that state that a demon brought about the destruction of the planet. *I shall reverse the world. I shall bid the rivers flow upward; I shall cause the sea to gather together itself up into a huge towering wall which I shall hurl upon your wicked Earth-children, and thus destroy them and all life.* (p. 301)

### **Maori Legends**

Maori legends mention how an enraged hero, called Tawhaki, stamped his foot on the Earth cracking it. (See p. 303)

### **Children of Adam**

Donnelly relates these children of Adam to the human stages of development:

- Abel – kept the flocks (pastoral)
- Cain – builder of the first city (architecture)
- Tubel Cain – the metallurgist (technology)
- Jabal – erected tents and kept cattle (agriculture)
- Jubal – made musical instruments (art and culture)

### **More Than One God**

*And the Lord God said, “Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever...” (Genesis 3:22)*

*Come let us go down, and there confound their language (Genesis 11: 7)*

*Woe unto us! Who shall deliver us out of the land of these almighty Gods? These are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all manner of plagues in the wilderness. (Samuel 4:8)*

*And the King said to her, be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth. (I Samuel 28:13)*

*Thou shalt not revile the Gods (Exodus 22:28)*

*He that sacrificeth to any god save unto the Lord only, he shall be utterly destroyed (Exodus 22:20)*

*Behold the man is become as one of us (Genesis 3:22)*

*And God said: Let us make man in our image, after our likeness...(Genesis 1:26)*

When Jehovah speaks he uses the name in the third person. Jehovah will do something, meaning the Jehovah will do something. Jehovah is a race.

### **The Forbidden Fruit**

With what reason, if the text is in its true order, could God have given man, in the first chapter, the right to eat of every tree, and in the following chapters have consigned the whole race to ruin for eating the fruit of one particular tree? (p. 335)

### **Peoples Claiming Descent or Knowledge of the Sky Gods**

- Kachinas (decent from the sun)
- Hopis, Utes, Toltecs, Miztecs, Aztecs, Quiches, Aleutians, Creeks, Seminoles, Mattoles, Tepanecas (of Columbia)
- Mormons
- Mikados of Japan (decent from the Sun)
- Sumerians (Sargon the Great)
- Semites (Moses, Isaac, John and Jesus, Abraham—the name means “father is high”)
- Greeks (Hesiod Theogony, Pindar. In Plato, the deluge of Deucalion)

- Chinese (in the Pwan-ku, or Reign of Chaos, states that people lived underground)
- Babylonians and Akkadians
- Indians (Indra versus Vritra and the battles between the Asas and the Asuras or gods and demons)
- Russians
- Celts (in the deluge of Ogyges and the journey of Bran, of the coming of the Tuatha De Dannan, the creation of the Isle of Man, etc.)

### **Scriptures and Texts that Mention Earth Devastation**

- Books of Genesis, Job, and Revelation
- The *Ramayana* and the *Mahabharata*
- The Shastras
- The Vedas
- The Norse *Edda*
- The *Zed Avesta* (of the Persians)
- The *Codex Chimalpopoca* (of the Toltecs)
- Welsh Triads, *Visuddhi Magga* (of the Buddhists)
- *Discourse on the Seven Suns* (Buddhist)
- *Annals of Cuauhtitlan* (Mayan)
- The *Ipuwer Papyrus* (Egyptian)
- The *Ermitage Papyrus* (Egyptian)

There are over 40,000 texts that mention Atlantis, the gods, and the cataclysms they created. People from the east claim descent from the west and vice versa.

### **Peculiarities of Yahweh**

- No other gods
- No word for goddess
- No female counterpart

### **The Engis Skull**

Alongside the skulls of the Neanderthal man have been found those of another race of men, that have the name Engis. Dr. Schmerling was the discoverer of these skulls which seem very different in characteristics from the Neanderthal.



## ***Temple of the Stars***

by Brinsley Le Poer Trench

### ***Sir John Dee***

Was the actual discoverer of the Somerset zodiac, which for some reason, he knew existed. In about 1580, the famous scholar and magician, Dr. Dee, discovered what he believed to be Merlin's secret in the Glastonbury plains. According to his recent biographer, Richard Deacon, he became interested in the "unusual arrangement of the prehistoric earthworks in the Glastonbury area and had diagnosed that these objects when carefully mapped represented the signs of the Zodiac and the stars." (p. 10)

#### **Comment**

It is obviously not by chance that Dee suddenly makes such a discovery. He must have had books containing information of the prediluvian epoch. Dee possessed most of the books that were said to have burned in the dissolution of the Catholic monasteries, under Henry VIII (Tudor). These books were kept at his house at Mortlake, on the Thames River.

### ***Seismic Upheaval***

There is reason to consider that a tremendous seismic upheaval occurred on the Earth's surface at approximately 25,000 B.C. There is strong evidence that there was another around 1,300 B.C. And finally, the island of Poseid...was submerged about 9,500 B.C. However, the British Isles still exist. (p. 20)

The British Isles were suggestively named the *Fortunate Lands* or the *Isles of the Blest*, by the ancients. Is this because they survived when Atlantis sank?

### ***Luna***

Originally, the third planet from the Sun, she had two moons of her own. Known as Diana to the ancients. Earth sometimes came close, in orbit, to Luna, which caused upheavals, and change of magnetism. At one point, the magnetism of Earth captured one of Luna's moons and it crashed into the Earth around 13,000 years ago. The other moon exploded leaving Luna as the sole satellite of the Earth. (See p. 31)

Could these violent paroxysms give rise to the myths stating that the Moon is connected with evil, with driving people mad?

Our Moon is relatively too big compared with the satellites of other planets. (p. 33)

The Columbian Indians say that a great catastrophe befell the Earth, before the Moon shone in the sky. (See p. 33.)

### ***Catherine Maltwood***

Was one of the first to suggest that Arthur's Round Table was a representation of the celestial zodiac (see p. 36)

### ***Arthur Pendragon***

Born of Uther Pendragon, *Head of the Dragons*.

***Joseph of Arimethea and Pharaoh Menes***

Both are said to have visited England.

***Alfred Watkins***

The discoverer in recent times of the fact that England is full of ley-lines or dragon lines, and that these connected ancient megalithic sites as well as other buildings, such as churches. (See p. 63)

***Age of Leo***

The destruction of Atlantis is thought to have occurred in the last part of this age, about 11,000 years ago. This is perhaps one reason why lions are often seen in or near fountains.

## ***The Destruction of Atlantis***

by Ignatius Donnelly

Geologists claim that remains of man in Europe go back to 500,000 years.

### ***The Desolation of Humans***

And how did mankind come to be reduced to a handful? If men grew, in the first instance, out of bestial forms, mindless and speechless, they would have propagated and covered the world as did the bear and the wolf. But after they had passed this stage and had so far developed as to be human in speech and brain, some cause reduced them again to a handful. What was it? (p. 194)

### ***The Birthplace of Mankind***

The original birthplace of the human race who shall tell? It was possibly in some region now under the ocean, as professor Winchell has suggested; there he was evolved during the mild, equable, gentle, plentiful, garden-age of the Tertiary; in the midst of the most favorable conditions for increasing the vigor of life and expanding it into new forms. (p. 406)

There is reason to believe that the present generation has passed through the gaseous prolongation of a comet's tail, and that hundreds of human beings lost their lives, somewhat as they perished in the Age of Fire and Gravel, burned up and poisoned by its exhalations. (p. 408)

*“At last an evil one, denominated Ahriman, corrupted the world. After having dared to visit heaven he descended upon the earth and assumed the form of a serpent. (From Zend Avesta)*

### ***The Norse Legends***

Yet, before all things, there existed what we call Muspelheim. It is a world luminous, glowing, not to be dwelt in by strangers, and situate at the end of the earth. Surtur holds his empire there. In his hand there shines a flaming sword.

### ***Muspel***

Muspel is the lands of the south. Connects with Tolkien's "Numenor," with Arcadia and Ultima Thule.

### ***Viracocha of Peru***

Called the White One. "He constructed the Sun and Moon and created the inhabitants of the earth. The latter attacked him with murderous intent."

He civilized the Peruvians, taught them arts and agriculture and religion; they called him the "teacher of all things." He came from the east and disappeared into the Western Ocean. Four civilizers followed him who emerged from the cave Pacarin Tampu, the House of Birth. These four brothers were also called Viracochas, white men. (From Brinton's *Myths of the New World*, p. 193) (Compare this with the descriptions of the Celtic sun-god Lugh.)

The Peruvians believed that the rainbow was a sign that there would be no more destruction of the world by deluge.

### ***Rayless Ones***

The Peruvians speak of the "Rayless Ones," that possessed the earth, during the ages of fire and darkness.

We must concede that these legends of a world-embracing conflagration represent a race-remembrance of a great fact, or that they are a colossal falsehood – an invention of man. (p. 198)

### ***The Navajos***

The Navajos, living north of the Pueblos, say that at one time all the nations Navajo, Pueblos, Coyoteros, and White People lived together underground, in the heart of a mountain, near the river San Juan. (p. 195)

### ***Underground Living***

The inhabitants of central Europe and the Teutonic races who came late to England place their mythical heroes underground in caves, in vaults beneath enchanted castles, or in mounds which rise up and open, and show their buried inhabitants alive and busy about the avocations of earthly men. (p. 204)

### ***The Miztecs***

Believed that their ancestors after the deluge built a temple on a high place and waited for the higher gods to descend and lighten the darkness. They speak of the death of the daughters that had born children of the gods. In these myths we also read of the Miztec survivors praying to the gods to increase the land which is under water. They ask for the waters to be gathered for they only have a “little garden” on which to dwell. (p. 374)

### ***The Miztec Barbarians***

They considered themselves descendants of the Fallen Ones from the sky.

### ***The Fire of the Gods***

The legends speak of certain chosen mortals that would be transformed into gods once they had entered into a special flame or light. There is a clear legend relating this in the Aztec mythology. (see p. 215)

### ***The Four Ages of the Quiches***

Clearly mentions the coming of a time when advanced gods walked the planet, populated the earth and were with great intelligence but without conscience.

### ***The Babylonians***

In the Babylonian Genesis tablets we have the same references to the man or people who, after the great disaster, divided the heavens into constellations, and regulated, that is, discovered and revealed, their movements. (p. 223)

### ***Tezcatlipoca***

Represented as a winged serpent.

### ***Egypt***

When we turn to Egypt, we find that their whole religion was constructed upon legends relating to the ages of fire and ice, and the victory of the sun-god over the evil-one. We find everywhere a recollection of the days of cloud ... (p. 233)

### ***The Russians***

In the Russian legends, a golden ship sails across the heavenly sea; it breaks into fragments, which neither princes nor people can put together again.

### ***Serpent Worship***

Always associated with the finding of precious metals like gold and silver. Associated with fortune and intellectual knowledge and with physical power. In Peru, the god of riches was worshipped under the image of a rattlesnake... (p. 266)

The Peruvians ... chose as their arms two serpents with their tails interlaced. (p. 267)

### ***The City of Brass***

And then we have the legend of “the City of Brass” or bronze. It relates to “an ancient age and period in the olden time.”

And Talib and his party go on still further, and find “the City of Brass” a weird, mysterious, lost city, in a desolate land; silent, and with all its people dead: a city once of high civilization, with mighty, brazen walls and vast machinery and great mysteries; a city whose inhabitants had perished suddenly in some great calamity. And on the walls were tablets, and on one of them were inscribed these solemn words:

Where are all the kings and the peoples of the earth? They have quitted that which they have built and peopled. And in the grave they are pledged for their past actions. There, after destruction, they have become putrid corpses. Where are the troops? They repelled not nor profited. And where is that which they collected and hoarded? The decree of the Lord of the Throne surprised them. Neither riches nor refuge saved them from it. (p 272-273)

In the Arabian legend of the City of Brass, we are told that the people who were destroyed were great architects, metallurgists, agriculturists, and machinists and that they possessed a written language. (See p. 345)

### ***Genii in the Bottle***

Could this legend be an oblique reference to genetic engineering of some kind. Is the bottle a test-tube?

### ***Book of Job***

Clearly relates to the conflagrations that beset the earth.

...the book of Job is not a Hebrew work; it was not written by Moses; it antedates even the time of Abraham. (p. 277)

“Job is in the purest Hebrew. An author uses only the word Elohim for the name of God. The compiler or reviser of the work, Moses, or whoever he was, employed at the head of chapters and in the introductory and concluding portions the name of Jehovah, but all the verses where Jehovah occurs, in Job, are later interpolations in a very old poem, written at a time when the Semitic race had no other name for God but Elohim; before Moses obtained the elements of a new name from Egypt. (from C. S. Bryant’s letter to Donnelly, see p. 277)

“And behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee” (Verse 18: 19)

If it is a drama of Atlantean times, it must have passed through many hands, through many ages, through many tongues, before it reached the Israelites. (p. 280)

It sounds like the cry not of a man but of a race, a great, religious, civilized race, who could not understand how God could so cruelly visit the world... (p. 291)

### ***The Crooked Serpent***

*By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens: his hand hath formed the crooked serpent. (Job 26:13)*

This can also be translated: his artful hands brought forth the winding serpent

### ***Nashon ("People of the Serpent")***

A tribe within Judaism, of which David was a member. Is this where we get the word, nation?

### ***Asgard***

Same as the Semitic Eden, a place of gardens and temples. The abode of the gods.

### ***The Asas***

A race of intelligent giants that must have been mortal since it is said that they perished also in the great conflagrations. The Norse custom of setting their dead onto the waters in a boat is a vestige of the time when the race sought the land of the gods, during or after the cataclysms.

### ***Adima and Heva***

The primal couple in the *Bhagavad Gita*, created by Brahma.

When, under the inspiration of the prince of demons, Adima and Heva begin to wander, and desire to leave their island. (p. 383)

No sooner did they touch the shore, than trees, flowers, fruit, birds, all that they had seen from the opposite side, vanished in an instant, amidst terrific clamor; the rocks by which they had crossed sank beneath the waves, a few sharp peaks alone remaining above the surface, to indicate the place of the bridge, which had been destroyed by divine displeasure. (p. 384)

Among the North American tribes "the souls came to a great lake," (the ocean) "where there is a beautiful island, toward which they have to paddle in a canoe of white stone. On the way there rises a storm, and the wicked souls are wrecked, and the heaps of their bones are to be seen under the water, but the good reach the happy island." (from Taylor's *Early Mankind*, p. 362)

### ***"Brahmanic Age"***

That which existed before the cataclysms of the earth, the Tertiary period.

### ***Suicide and Sacrifice***

In the ancient legends of the main races, there is mention of human sacrifice. This was caused by the ante-diluvians when they took over a race.

### ***The Arabians***

The Arabians were an important branch of the great Atlantean stock. (p. 278)

## ***Atlantis – The Antediluvian World***

by Ignatius Donnelly

### ***The Atlanteans***

They existed during the Bronze Age and at the beginning of the Iron Age. (p. 307)

### ***The Dispersion of Mankind***

This cataclysm must have occurred near the first cradle of mankind, and before the dispersion of the families from which the principal races were to spring; for it would be at once improbable and uncritical to admit that, at as many different points of the globe as we should have to assume in order to explain the wide spread of these traditions, local phenomena so exactly alike should have occurred, their memory being assumed an identical form, and presenting circumstances that need not necessarily have occurred to the mind in such cases. (p. 66)

The obvious conclusion from these facts is that at some time previous to these migrations a people speaking a language of a superior and complicated structure broke up their society, and, under some strong impulse, poured out in different directions, and gradually established themselves in all the lands now inhabited by the Caucasian race. (p. 177)

### ***Subjugation of the Greeks***

Athens possessed a noble race, which performed many noble deeds, the last and greatest of which was resisting the attempts of Atlantis to subjugate them; and after this came the destruction of Atlantis, and that same great convulsion which overwhelmed that island destroyed a number of Greeks (p. 67)

### ***The American Tree of Life***

The Toltec legends speak of a garden, a tree, a serpent and a woman that was the mother of all mankind. They also speak of a race of giants that were in the world from the earliest times. (See p. 199)

### ***Warnings of the coming flood:***

- In Chaldean legend, Cronus appeared to Xisuthros and warned him to prepare for the coming disaster. The arc was 600 cubits in length and 60 cubits for width and height.
- Deucalion of Greece was also forewarned.
- Manu of India
- Satyravata of India
- Khasistra of Persia
- Yima of Iranians
- Noah of the Hebrews
- Dwyfan and Dwyfach of Wales
- Nuada of the Celts
- Bergelmir of Scandinavia
- Coxcox of Mexico

- Nata of the Aztecs

### ***City of the Serpents***

The Chiapanese of Central America...tell us... that there was a Votan who was the grandson of the man who built the ark to save himself and his family from the Deluge; he was one of those who undertook to build the tower that should reach to heaven. The Lord ordered him to people America, "he came from the east." He brought seven families with him. He had been preceded in America by two others, Igh and Imox. He built a great city in America called "Nachan," City of the Serpents. The serpent that tempted Eve was Nahash, from his own race, which was named Chan, a serpent. (p. 313)

### ***Coming of the Snake Cult***

The Lenni-Lenapi (Delaware) Indians preserve a legend of the decline of the Golden Age, when a priest, Powako, brings to earth worship an evil snake-god, Wakon. After which, there is much sadness, crime, and debauchery. (See p. 109)

### ***Retrograde Development of Humanity***

It is probable that the ships of the Atlanteans, when they returned after the tempest to look for their country, found the sea impassable from the masses of volcanic ash and pumice. They returned terrified to the shores of Europe; and the shock inflicted by the destruction of the world probably lead to one of those retrograde periods in the history of our race in which they lost all intercourse with the western continent. (p. 125)

It was at this time that the archimandrites of Atlantis began the construction of some monuments that now indicate the wisdom of the ancients. Here and in other places, knowledge was sequestered in case of future cataclysms and disturbances. The great pyramids, it is thought, were constructed in the 4th Dynasty.

### ***The Copper Age***

It is remarkable that so few antique copper implements have been found (in Europe), although a knowledge of that metal must have been the preliminary stage in the manufacture of bronze. (Sir W.R. Wilde, from p. 238)

The fact that there was in Europe, Asia, or Africa and no copper or tin age prior to the Bronze Age is conclusive testimony that the manufacture of bronze was an importation into those continents from some foreign country. (p. 267)

The fact that in America alone of all the world is found the Copper Age, which must necessarily have preceded the Bronze Age, teaches us to look westward of Europe and beyond the sea for that foreign country. (p. 267)

### ***Gigantic Men***

The Adites are remembered by the Arabians as a great and civilized race. "They were depicted as men of gigantic stature; their strength was equal to their size, and they easily moved great blocks of stone. (from *Ancient History of the East*, Vol 2, p. 269, Lenormant and Chevalier)



Lenormant goes on to comment:

“In these legends we find traces of a wealthy nation, constructors of great buildings, with an advanced civilization, analogous to that of Chaldea, professing a religion similar to the Babylonians; a nation, in short, with whom material progress was allied to great moral depravity and obscene rites. (p. 277)

### ***Ptah***

A god of highest veneration who was an artificer of stone and metal.

### ***Indian Records***

And how could the Sanskrit writings have preserved maps of Ireland, England, and Spain, giving the shape and outline of their coasts, and their very names, and yet have preserved no memory of the expeditions or colonizations by which they acquired that knowledge? (p. 416)

### ***Silk Making***

Silk making was very sophisticated and known more than 2,600 years before the Christian era.

### ***Titan***

Comes from the words Tit— meaning earth, and Den—meaning man, i.e., men of the Earth.

## ***Atlantis – the Eighth Continent***

by Charles Berlitz

Investigation of Atlantis is no longer limited to a study of legends, ancient writings, racial and linguistic coincidences, or continental distribution of animal life, but can now be based on close investigation of the lands beneath the Atlantic, where the vestiges of the eight continent still lie under the accumulated debris of almost 12,000 years. (p. 164)

### ***Evidences of Nostophilia***

- **Eels** - Traveling to the Sargasso sea pass through an underwater river that passes near to the site of Atlantis.
- **Birds** - On their migrations will circle around the ocean in the mid Atlantic as if looking for a place to land.
- **Lemmings** - Which leap into the water en masse and drown are acting out a genetic memory of previous migrations of their species.
- **Catopsilia Butterfly** - From South America, they migrate out into the sea north of Guyana and then drown are obviously looking for a place to land and breed.
- **Coral deposits** - Found at depths of 3,000 feet, that it can only grow and survive in shallow indicates that the land dropped thousands of feet into the water.
- **Animal Life** - On the mid-Atlantic islands there exists animal life that did not come there from any other place.
- **The Canaries** - Named not after the birds, but dogs. These were there in abundance but did not come from other lands, since the people of the islands had no boats.
- **Basques** - Believe themselves to be descendants from a continent called Atlaintika, which sank beneath the waters.
- **Hy Brazil** - BRZL means iron in Hebrew and Aramaic. Brazil has the highest iron deposits in the world.

### ***Official History***

In general, civilization with written history does not extend beyond 4,000 years B.C. (p. 13)

In the last fifty years, the period for the emergence of developed, if not civilized, man has been pushed back to more than two million years. (p. 14)

The positive development of advanced group cultures is now estimated to have occurred from fifty to a hundred thousand years ago. (p. 14)

### ***Iron Mines Before the Iron Age***

An iron mine was discovered in Africa (Swaziland) that was being worked over 43,000 years before the Iron Age of the Middle East.

In front of Marseilles in France, under the water have been found a cliff that once would have been above sea level. It contains mine shafts and smelting facilities. This dates from the Stone Age.

***The Mediterranean***

Was not as large as it is today. Under the sea now exist many land masses that were above the water level. The Atlantic rose and flooded the land of the countries of Mediterranean.

***Domesticated Horses***

These are seen depicted on wall drawings in France, as having bridles over 25,000 years ago.

***Concrete***

An unusual site in Yugoslavia, Lepiniski Vir, has revealed that a small village culture of not more than 130 houses had constructed dwellings on poured-cement foundations incorporating indirect central heating at least 7,000 years ago. (p. 161)

***Optical Lenses***

In 1853, Sir David Brewster of the British Association for the Advancement of Science produced a crystal that found buried at Nineveh. It was an optical lens.

***The Zimbabwe Ruins***

The complex in Zimbabwe, of meticulous handling and fitting of huge stones, dates back 50,000 years. (p. 162)

***Mexico Before the Aztecs***

Buildings and a pyramid at Cuicuilco, south of Mexico City, have been found under a lava flow of about 8,000 years ago, thousands of years before the Aztecs appeared in Mexico. (p. 160)

When the Spanish invaders asked about them, the Peruvians replied that they had been built by the gods, who caused the enormous rocks, weighing hundreds of tons each, to fly into position across mountain ranges, deep valleys, and rivers. (p. 61)

***Plato's Atlantis***

Plato writes of a change in the nature of the Atlanteans:

For many generations, as long as the divine nature lasted in them, they were obedient to the laws, and well affectioned toward the gods, who were their kinsmen, they possessed true and in every way great spirits... (p. 41)

***Blood Type***

The Basques, the Maya, and the Ossets of the Caucasus were also united by the prevalence of the race blood factor RH negative.

***The Sahara Desert***

Beneath the desert sands have seen rivers and tributaries. The water from all these beds clearly sustained civilizations.

***Spina of the Etruscans***

Spina was buried under water and mud in Northern Italy. It was a prehistoric city.

### ***New Calendars***

The Hindu, Egyptian, and Babylonian calendars start or commence a new cycle from the point of 11,500 to 11,000 B. C., fairly close to the figure given by Plato for the end of Atlantis, or 9,500 before his time. (p. 160)

### ***Dinosaurs and Man***

In Peru, artifacts (round stones) have been found that show depictions of men fighting with dinosaurs, saber-tooth tigers, and all the other so-called extinct mammals. There are also images of persons wearing suits clothing, of performing surgery, and using telescopes.

### ***Tyrannosaurus Rex***

In California, found wall paintings were found, one of which showed a Tyrannosaurus Rex, with the tail resting on the ground for support.

### ***Meteors and Asteroids***

The Carolina Asteroid that hit earth would probably have weighed 200,000 megatons and made an explosion equivalent of 30,000 H-bombs. There are over 100,000 meteor creators found in Georgia and Carolina. Such contacts would have created huge tidal waves.

### ***Asteroid Belt***

This is between Mars and Jupiter and is certainly the remains of a planet.

### ***The Hopis***

The Hopis speak about big cities and aircrafts, nations, and civilizations that through greed began to fight with one another. These aircrafts were called Patuwvotas.

### ***The Vedas***

The Vedas speak of Vimanas, or flying aircraft. There is also mention of space flight, radar, air bombing, detection, artillery, rocket launching, explosive bullets and extremely destructive bombs that can destroy cities and even the world. (p. 212)

## ***World of the Odd and the Awesome***

by Charles Berlitz

Many of the objects and machines that today are everyday necessities were once regarded as frauds or dreams. How could it have been regarded except as wild imagination or magic to speak of flying through the air or speeding across the landscape borne by a machine? Did it not once sound absurd to suggest that one could travel under the sea without getting wet, or speak to friends in distant cities throughout the world from one's home, or see events happening in far places at the very moment of their occurrence? And finally, was it not a simple reversion to ancient mythology to contemplate flying through space to the Moon, other planets, and even further?

### ***Inventions Rejected***

Not only were they not believed, but many of today's scientific miracles were opposed and disdained during their experimental phases.

### ***Telephones Impossible***

In 1868, newspapers ran editorials claiming that telephones were mere trickery, designed to delude and fleece the public.

### ***Air flight Mathematically Impossible***

For five years, after the Wright brothers' successful airplane flight, *Scientific America* steadfastly refused to print a report of or comment on it. In fact, Simon Newcomb of the Smithsonian proved mathematically that the flight of a heavier-than-air machine was impossible.

### ***Meteors Do Not Exist***

The famous eighteenth-century French scientist Antoine-Laurent Lavoisier stated that meteors did not exist. He said, "It is impossible for stones to fall from the sky because there are no rocks in the sky."

### ***Caucasian Mummies in China***

Physicians in Shanghai who studied the preserved corpse came up with some baffling new information about the blonde mummy of China. Whoever she was, she died with high levels of cholesterol in her muscles—and inexplicable traces of the silvery white metalloid element antimony in her lungs. (p. 6)

### ***Giant Crater of Antarctica***

Imagine a hole so huge it would fill the space between Chicago and Indianapolis...What could have made such an enormous hole? According to Weihaupt, the answer is a mammoth meteorite. Weighing in at around 13 billion tons and measuring 2.5 to 3.75 miles across, the meteorite is believed to have smashed into the earth between 600,000 and 700,000 years ago, at a speed of 44,000 miles per hour. (p. 38)

### ***Greek Words Found in America***

The appearance of Greek words in American Indian and Pacific island languages is an intriguing mystery. The first white men who came to Delaware and Maryland found a river that the Indians called *Potomac*, a sound-alike for the Greek word *Potomos*, meaning "river." (p. 55)

Aztec temples were called *Teocalli*, seemingly a combination of the Greek words, *theos* (God) and *Kalios* (house or dwelling).

### ***Assyrian Documents Found in America***

The clay tablet gave details...about a loan made by an Assyrian merchant in Cappadocia about 1800 B.C. What they could not explain was how an ancient Assyrian document got into a river in Pennsylvania. (p. 94)

### ***Gravitational Change on Earth***

John Ferguson, an aerospace engineer based in Surrey, England, thinks the earth's gravity has undergone changes as the solar system has passed celestial bodies on its travels through the Milky Way. Those long overlooked gravitational shifts, he says, probably spelled disaster for the dinosaurs that once ruled the planet. (p.107)

### ***Jules Verne's Predictions***

He said that the journey to the Moon would take 73 hours 13 minutes, it took 73 hours 10 minutes. (p. 141)

### ***The Village that Vanished***

The village was located near Lake Angikuni, about five-hundred miles northwest of the Royal Canadian Mounted Police base at Churchill, Canada. The entire village of 30 Eskimos just disappeared. (p. 157)

### ***Ancient Giant***

In July 1877, four prospectors moved through along the hills of Spring Valley near Eureka, Nevada...Using their picks, the prospectors soon chipped out human legs and foot bones that had been encased in solid quartzite...from knee to heel, the bone was thirty-nine inches long. (p. 178)

### ***Ancient Man-made glass***

A solid sheet of glass, 3.40 meters long and 1.95 wide, was discovered in catacombs in 1956. (p. 200)

## ***The Return of the Serpents of Wisdom***

by Mark Pinkham

### ***Dragon Lines/Earth Grid***

There are 1746 intersection or Dragon Lines on the Earth Etheric Grid. These are made up of male and female polarity lines intersecting. The male 666 added to the female 1080 make 1746. There are also 5 subgrids each shaped like the Platonic Solids.

### ***Fourteen Meridians***

These are in the human etheric grid. These are divided into 7 male and 7 female.

### ***Nahuatl***

The wise ones of the Americas. Conversant with the Earth Grid and Magick, they were Serpent People.

### ***Number 52***

Is the number of the great cycle of the Pleiades. There are legends of the Serpent with 52 sections, etc.

### ***Number 28***

Number of the cycle of Saturn.

### ***The Moon***

Is thought of as the lesser Saturn. Its cycle of 28 days and four quarters of seven are related esoterically with the planet of Karma. This may be why on the *Devil* Card in the Tarot we see the two moons.

### ***The Chinese "Dragons"***

This was a name used for the ruling kings in China.

### ***Cherubim and Seraphim***

These come from the words that mean flaming or guardian Serpents.

### ***Lemuria***

Said to be a home for the Serpent people. Lemuria also went by the name Rutas. The Indians from India were said to have come from Lemuria in the Pacific.

### ***Moo***

A queen of the ancient nations of the Maya and their predecessors; the name means Serpent in Polynesian languages.

### ***Easter Island***

Part of a much larger landmass that sank.

### ***Dunhuang, China***

A cave which held manuscripts in Chinese, Buddhist, and Sanskrit showing Lemuria and the continents of the east all laid out.

### ***Dragon Lines***

Parks are laid out over them.

### ***Nephilim***

Also referred to in the Hebrew as the, “People from the rocket ships.”

### ***Kieran***

An Irish name similar to the word for Serpent, Carian. Chiron may also be a derivation as is Cahen in Semitic.

### ***Hermes***

The name really means serpent.

### ***Royal Papyrus of Turin***

Contains information about a lineage of priest-kings whose rule stretched back at least 36,620 years. (See p. 38)

### ***Dana/Diana***

The Celtic and Slavic goddess equivalent of Diana. She was also a deity connected to mysteries and magic.

### ***Telchines***

A brotherhood of Grecian (Danaan) priests, with magical and healing powers. This cult lived in the Taurus mountains and in Syria.

### ***Pheryllt***

The order of Bards that colonized Britain. Also known as the Pharon. They worshipped the serpent goddess Keridwen. Their capital was Emyrs, the “ambrosial city” overlooking the Irish Sea. This was also called Dinas Affaraon.

### ***Cauldron of Keridwen***

Used for the preparation of psychedelic drugs from plants and used in the rituals.

### ***Amaraka/America***

Derived from a word meaning Serpent. It is the word for the priests of the South American native tribes, particularly the Inca. It may be the real root of the word America which has been referred to by Blavatsky as the land of the serpents.



**Machu Piccu**

Goes back to the period 3,000 B. C. according to the alignments of the “hitching place of the sun.”

**Apache Indians**

Declare themselves to be descendants of the Serpent people, who fled from Atlantis after a disaster.

**The Letter K**

Strongly associated with the Serpents. Many native tribes have a strong “k” sound in their names, e.g., Oklahoma, Muskogian. Choctaw, Cherokee, Mohawk, Comanche, Chickasaw, Dakota, etc.

The word Cerastes, or Kerastes, means serpent.

**Augustus Le Plongeon**

Discovered evidence of a dynasty of Can, ruled over by Coh, that went back longer than the official dates of the Maya to about 16,000 years. He speculated that the first kings of the Serpent dynasty ruled in Mexico over 34,000 years ago. (See p. 68)

**William Niven**

Discovered tablets that indicated that there was a civilization operating in Mexico over 50,000 years ago. (See p. 68)

**Somerset and Avebury**

William Stukely believed that an almost identical site as is now found at Avebury also existed nearby at Stanton Drew in Somerset. At Avebury is the famous double Serpent mound.

**Dragon Community**

Located at a sacred Serpent cult area. Pinkham relates the following.

*The Control Central of the eastern North American network of Dragon Communities was located at St. Louis, Missouri. Here at what is now, Chohokia Mound, the Pauns or Algonquins, and later the Dakota and Iroquois, built a pyramidal complex over a vortex adjacent to the Mississippi River. (p. 85)*

**Tiahuanako/49**

Called the city of the Serpents.

**Mysterious Races in the Amazon**

Near Trinidad, deep in the Amazon, great waterways and causeways that were manmade were discovered. Ceramics and pastures were also discovered of a people highly civilized and over 7,000 years old. 200,000 kilometers of canals stretch even to Venezuela. Hundreds of thousands of miles of land were rearranged in prehistoric times. And it was one of the most inhospitable regions known. Over 100,000,000 people were thought to live there before the European explorers got there. But no one knows where they went to. There is also vast mineral wealth there, which was extracted by the Race that lived there.

### ***Pyramids of Tucame***

Thor Heyerdahl discovered giant pyramids in northern Peru that date more than 700 years old. The excavations prove that these people had a longer history and also that they could sail great distances.

### ***In Tenerife***

On this island, pyramids of great similarity to others in Mexico and Egypt were found. All were aligned with the luminaries.

In 1995, scientists found cocoa and tobacco in the remains of the mummies in Egypt. The thought is that the Egyptians had consumed these products brought from South America.

### ***America and Freemasonry***

The Freemasonic monopoly of government positions continued for at least the first hundred years of United States history...According to a 1924 census, even in that year, the Senate had a membership which was sixty percent Freemason. (p. 291)

### ***The Number 13***

Which appears on the American dollar bill, refers to the Serpent. In the Book of Revelation, Chapter 13, the Dragon and its destructive power are introduced.

***Past Shock***

by Jack Barranger

In one of the most tragic ironies, the majority of humans continue to worship those “gods’ who abused them the most. (p. 9)

We have been lead to believe that the entity that the Old Testament describes as a mass-murderer and heinous leader is the God of the Universe. We have been lead to think that the slaughter of human beings in the name of God is a divine act. (p. 11)

“...religion was created to insure that humans would never experience the true God. (p. 12)

***The Atra Hasis***

This is the Sumerian text that contains the content that was rewritten as the story of Genesis, one thousand years later. (p. 13)

***Jehovah***

While it is easy for most people to believe that Zeus was not God, most of the same people will gasp with shock at the mere suggestion that Jehovah (Yahweh) was not God. (p. 14)

***Julian Jaynes***

Julian Jaynes, author of *The Origin of Consciousness and the Breakdown of the Bicameral Mind*, claimed that this period thousands of years ago was a time of intense psychosis for the emerging human race. (p. 27)

***Evidence***

More than 30,000 written documents from all over the world tell of a group of advanced beings who either came to Earth or who were already living on Earth. (p. 35)

## ***Flying Serpents and Dragons***

by R. A. Boulay

### ***Sons of An***

An was the chief of the strange beings that helped in the establishment of civilization. The Babylonian and Sumerian records speak of these beings as the “repulsive ones” and also as “abominations.” (See p. 11-12)

### ***Jerome on Genesis***

The most difficult and the most obscure of the sacred books; Genesis contains many secrets as words and each word contains several others. (p. 25)

### ***Underground Dwellings of the Serpents***

The ancient city of Beersheba...has many underground rooms and tunnels dating back to the Fourth Millennium B.C....In 1951, at fifty sites in the northern Negev and particularly near Beersheba, researchers found the ruins of numerous villages. These were not on the surface...but instead they were completely underground. Running at a depth of 20 feet these tunnels form a network like an underground city. These cities have been dated to about 3000 B.C. (p. 108)

In the plateau region of central Turkey in Cappadocia, there was discovered in 1963 an astonishing underground city at Derinkuyu which is nearly two square miles in area. It was home to 20,000 people and had been here in the days of the Greeks and early Christians who had used it for a refuge. (p. 108)

### ***Anatolia***

Thirty-six additional cities have been located; one near Ozconak was the home of 60,000 people. A similar city at Kaymakli was connected to it by a tunnel over 6 miles long. Altogether, it is estimated that all these Anatolian cities could accommodate from a half-to-one million people underground. (p. 109)

## ***Genesis of the Grail Kings***

by Laurence Gardner

### ***God Creates Evil***

“In the book of Isaiah (45:7) God is quoted as saying, ‘I create evil’, and in Amos (3:6) it is asked, ‘Shall there be evil in a city, and the Lord hath not done it?’ (p. 86)

### ***First Bishop of Rome***

“...Peter never held such an office in Rome or anywhere else. This is confirmed by the Church’s own Apostolic Constitution, which stated that the first Bishop of Rome was Britain’s Prince Linus (son of Caractacus the Pendragon), who was appointed by St. Paul in AD 58, during Peter’s lifetime.” (Preface)

### ***Council of Carthage***

When the criteria for Gospel selection were determined at the Council of Carthage in AD 397, it was first stipulated that the authorized New Testament Gospels must be written in the names of the original twelve apostles. Matthew was, of course, an apostle, as was John, but neither Luke nor Mark were named in the original twelve. Thomas, on the other hand, was one of the original apostles and yet the Gospel in his name was excluded. (Preface)

He has already affirmed that the contrived authenticity of the Church as being handed down by Peter meant nothing at all, which is why the Church would ruthlessly purge any and all peoples or cults that dissented.

### ***Rule of Celibacy***

Convened in 1138. There is no precedence for it in the Bible.

### ***The Dragon***

To the Celtic races of Europe, the dragon was the ultimate symbol of sovereignty...(p. 2)

### ***St. George***

This martyr whose feast day became 23 April, was in fact a violent Turkish Churchman that was canonized to Bishop of Alexandria in 494 A.D. It was said that he had killed a dragon. (See p. 2.)

### ***New Stone Age***

From 8000 B.C. on. (See p. 7.)

### ***Bronze Age***

First Bronze Age peoples discovered from 6500 B.C. on. (See p. 7.)

### ***Genesis***

A term introduced by Greek Bible translators in the third Century. It means the Beginning. (See p. 7.)

### ***Pace of development***

It took man over a million years to progress from using stones as he found them to the realization that they could be chipped and flaked for better purposes. It then took another 500,000 years before Neanderthal man mastered the concept of stone tools, and a further 50,000 years before crops were cultivated and metallurgy was discovered. Such was the long and arduous natural process which brought mankind to about 5,000 B.C. Hence, by all scales of evolutionary reckoning, we should still be far removed from any basic understanding of mathematics, engineering or science—but here we are, only 7,000 years later, landing probes on Mars...

...So, how did we inherit wisdom, and from whom? (p. 11)

### ***Distortions***

“...we should...consider how it was that the original Hebrew compilers of *Genesis*, nearly 3,500 years after the Flood, grafted Uta-napishtim’s story into the lifetime of the much later Noah. (p. 23)

### ***Jehovah = El Elyon***

The prototype of Jehovah was the Canaanite king, El Elyon. He was the bestower of titles of Lordship. His headquarters was between the Tigris and Euphrates. (See p. 24)

### ***El Shaddai***

Another Canaanite precursor to Jehovah, an appellation for deity used by the Hebrews.

### ***The Hebrew allegiance to Jehovah***

*...was not made in the time of Abraham, nor even in the time of Moses – it occurred much later, in the time of Samuel the judge, when ‘the children of Israel did put away Baal and Ashtoreth, and served the Lord only. (1 Samuel 7:4) (p. 25)*

### ***Elohim***

Considered in some texts to be “foreign rulers” and “judges.” (see p. 25)

### ***Abraham***

“...when Abraham migrated to Canaan in about 1900 B.C., he arrived neither as a Jew, nor as a Canaanite, but as a Sumerian. (p. 25)

### ***Hebrew and Israelite***

The name ‘Hebrew’ derives from the patriarch Eber (Heber/Abhar), six generations before Abraham. The term ‘Israelite’ comes from the renaming of Abraham’s grandson Jacob, who became known as Israel.” (p. 26)

### ***Long Kept Records***

“...the opening verses of Genesis were composed in the sixth century B.C., roughly 1,400 years after the time of Abraham, 2,000 years after Noah and 3,500 years after the Mesopotamian flood. But from where would such ancient genealogical records have been obtained? Who would have recorded and maintained the patriarchal lineage through so many centuries? (p. 27)

### ***Line of Abraham “Prestigious”***

The most intriguing factor is not that this influential line was recorded from early times, but that it was designated “prestigious” in the first place some 6,000 years ago, long before the Israelites wrote up the story. (p. 27)

### ***Nebuchadnezzar II***

Sacked Jerusalem and Judah and captured the Israelites, destroying the Temple of Solomon. It was in Babylon about 600 B.C. that the first books of the Old Testament were compiled. But even as late as the time of Jesus there was no complete book in circulation or existence. (See p. 28)

### ***First compilation***

The first set of amalgamated books to be generally approved as the Hebrew Bible appeared after the fall of Jerusalem to the Roman general Titus in AD 70, and it was compiled in an endeavor to restore faith in Judaism at a time of social turmoil. (p. 28)

### ***Eridu***

The most important and sacred of the Sumerian cities. The seat of the kings before the Flood.

### ***Enuma Elish***

The original Genesis story. The Hebrews became exposed to it during their “captivity” in Babylon.

While the Babylonian *Enuma Elish* pre-dates the Genesis account by more than 1,000 years, it was itself based on far more ancient records, and the earliest Sumerian Creation story discovered to date is more than a 1000 years older than the *Enuma Elish*. (p. 75)

### ***Tiamat***

*Tiamat* means the “deep.”

### ***Sumeria***

The Sumerians were not called after the region—the region gets its name from the race.

### ***Nephilim, not Giants!***

This translation is inaccurate. The real translation is “those who came down” or “those who descended.” (See p. 42)

### ***Angels, not Divine!***

If the angels were not giants, and if they were not...(sons of the gods and goddesses), then what are they? ...the first thing to consider is that there is nothing spiritual or ethereal about the word ‘angel.’ In its Greek form, the definition *aggelos*...was translated from the original Hebrew *mal’ath*, which meant no more than ‘messenger.’ (p. 47)

### ***Mythology and Fact***

What actually transpired was that the original Mesopotamian writings were recorded as history. This history was later rewritten to form a base for foreign religious cults—first Judaism and then Christianity.

The corrupted dogma of the religions then became established as ‘history’ and because the contrived dogma (the new approved history) was so different from the original, the early first-hand records were labeled ‘mythology’. (p. 60)

### **Marduk**

The great Babylonian god was the son of goddess Damkina, by way of the Sumerian Annunaki king, Enki. (See p. 63)

### **Enki and Enlil**

Sumerian Annunaki, the sons of Anu, the supreme father, who was the son of Anshar and Kishar. They were the brother and sister of Mummu, who was the son of the primal pair Tiamat and Apsu. (See p. 62)

### **Enki and Nin-khursag (Wife and Half-Sister)**

“...it is they who hold the key to the story of Adam – the original story that was adapted for the Genesis account. (p. 63)

### **El (Title of Enlil)**

The definition *Eloh* (“Lofty One”) derived from the Akkadian term *Ilu*, which ...was another name for Anu’s son Enlil. It was the long-standing *Eloh* tradition of Enlil the El Elyon that Abraham and some of his family’s forbearers were transported into Canaan, having made their respective journeys from the cities of Mesopotamia. (p. 63)

### **Mazda**

Another name for Enki and his line.

### **Origin of Jehovah**

Then some five generations after Abraham, Jehovah (“I am that I am”) emerged as the god of Moses and the children of Israel when they returned to Canaan from Egypt. The *Book of Exodus* further explains how God told Moses that he was the very same God who spoke to Abraham, except that Abraham had called him El Shaddai (El of the Mountain) because he did not know the divine name of Jehovah (Exodus 6:3). The Jehovah of the Jews (El Elyon of the Canaanites) was, therefore, synonymous with Enlil of the Annunaki, son of the great Anu. (p. 64)

### **Sumaire (Sumerian)**

An old Irish word meaning “Serpent” or “Dragon.”

### **Adam**

The definition applied to both the male and the female. (See p. 74)

### **Adam Born from “Clay”**

This comes from a mistranslation of the word *tit*, which meant potter’s clay, or in Hebrew meant “mud.” It actually was a mistranslation of Sumerian *ti-it*, meaning “giving all life,” or the ovum of the female. So when it is said that the semen of Enki merged with “mud,” it meant “ovum.” (See p. 80)



***Eve (Hawah/Ava/Hayah)***

All these words for the female meant ‘to give life.’ She was also known as the “Lady of the Serpent.” The word Hayah is akin to Hayyat, which means serpent. (See p. 80)

***Omega Ω***

Was meant to represent a womb. It is close to the symbol of Leo, where the Sun was born in the ancient times. It is similar to the serpent sign, as well as that of Libra, which is a Venusian sign. (p. 77)

***No Satan in Genesis***

“Nowhere in the Genesis account is there any mention, direct or indirect, of Satan’s involvement, and yet it has become common practice for the Church to portray the serpent as an emissary of Satan, or even as Satan himself.” (p. 960)

***The Kabala***

Came into the possession of Abraham when he went with his cult of Enlil (EL) to Canaan. (See p. 100)

***KBL (Root of Kabala)***

KBL means ‘to twist.’

***Samael***

This “Lord” was said to be Samael, or the serpent of evil or Enki. Enki was indeed the patron saint of the region known as Sama, in northern Mesopotamia.

***Eve’s First Born***

The Jewish Midrash (meaning “Inquiry”)...emphasizes the point that Hawah’s first son was the son of the Lord, whereas the second son was the son of Adam. (p. 101)

***Eve’s Two Mates***

Eve had two sons by different fathers, one was Homo sapiens, while the other was Annunaki:

- ENKI SON – CAIN
- ADAM’S SON – ABEL

Therefore, Cain (Qayin) was the one of the royal blood, which is why he was desecrated and denigrated in the Christian bible.

***Eve’s Third Son***

This was Seth, and he was given priority over Cain by the Bible writers and compilers.

***Ruler of the Earth***

When it is reported that Cain was a tiller of the ground, it really means that he was the ruler of the Earth.

### ***Offerings of Cain and Abel***

When we then read (Genesis 4:3-5) that Abel's offerings were acceptable to the Lord, but Cain's were not, we get the impression that Cain's offerings were in some way inferior. But the original emphasis was on the premise that offerings (venerations) were acceptable from Abel as a subordinate subject, whereas for Cain to make offerings was unacceptable because of his kingly status. (p. 102)

### ***Cain "Slew" Abel***

Yet another conscious mistranslation. The word was *yaqam*, meaning to 'raise' or 'exalt', not to kill. (See p. 102)

According to the translators, Cain was banished from the Lord, but was given a mark, to 'prevent' people slaying him.

### ***Ruler of the Earth***

When it is reported that Cain was a tiller of the ground, it really means that he was the ruler of the Earth.

### ***Mark Of Cain***

What Cain received was not a curse, as is commonly portrayed, but the blessing and protection of the Lord, his father, Enki-Samael...The question has been often been posed as to who the Lord feared might want to kill Cain, given that he and his parents were (according to the Bible) the only living beings. (p. 102)

Gardner concludes that the 'mark' was a sign of Royalty that would distinguish Cain. It was a coat of arms to mark his lineage and prestige.

### ***The Mark of Cain***

This was called in Hebrew *MALKHUT*, from the Akkadian *Malku*, meaning sovereign. (See p. 102)

It was the symbol that has become known as the Rose Cross. (RX)

#### **Comment**

This RX, is now pronounced phonetically as Rex, the title given to monarchs. It is also the symbol one finds in the Pharmaceutical fields and professions. The ancient Annunaki were powerful Alchemists/Chemists.

#### **The Cross and the Circle**

This is the mark. It is also the sign for Venus in astrology. This is seen held inverted by the monarchs. The cross within the circle is found on many Churches and architecture. It is also connected to the Pythagorean squaring of the Circle (26)

### ***Cain = Qayin = King***

The word Cain gives us King, but it also gives Caan, Cahen, Cohen, Kaen, Conn, Can, etc. All these mean either 'priest' or 'serpent.' (see p. 105)

**Tubal Cain**, his descendant is for this reason revered as a patron in Freemasonic circles.

### **Cain's Wife**

Described as the daughter of Eve in some texts. But never named in the Bible.

She was actually the daughter of Lilith (and Enki), the latter who was according to the Talmud, the consort of Adam even before Eve.

### **Lilith**

The granddaughter of Enlil, daughter of his son, Nergal of the Underworld.

She was therefore of pure Annunaki stock, and refused therefore to be Adam's permanent mate. In fact, she was the consort of Enki, Cain's father. Together they produced Cain's wife, Luluwa. (see p. 106).

### **Enoch**

Was the son of Cain and Luluwa, daughter of Lilith. (see p. 132)

### **Advent of Jehovah**

"...in the new scheme of things, Jehovah could not be seen to have a brother—not a brother who so strongly opposed him in social matters." (p. 117)

### **Mis-Translations Continue**

"...historically, it was Enki (not Enlil) who had created Adam (Atabba) and Eve (Nin-khawa); it was Enki who had granted them the rights to Qabalistic wisdom, and it was Enki who had appointed Atabba to his priest-kingly station. These things were known in Mesopotamia and Canaan; they were written down and readily available in the temple libraries of Babylon, and so they could not be ignored—but they could be reinterpreted... Enki, the wise hero of Sumer, could be portrayed (in accordance with his emblem) as a troublesome serpent—an image which could incorporate Lilith too, for she held the matrilineal heritage of the kingdom: the *Malkhut*, the sovereignty of the Dragon.

### **The Nature of the Brothers**

Enki was more liberal minded, whereas Enlil was severe. He was considered inviolable by his followers that worshipped him out of fear of retribution.

### **Gardner Writes on Enlil**

"...it was he who had instigated the Semitic invasions which led to the "confusion of tongues" and the fall of Sumer. It was he that brought about the devastating flood, and it was he who had leveled the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah—not because of their wickedness, as related in Genesis...but because of the wisdom and insight of their inhabitants, as depicted in the Coptic *Paraphrase of Shem*. It was Jehovah who removed the Israelites from their homeland, sending them into seventy years of captivity by king Nebuchadnezzar II and his five Babylonian successors down to king Balshazzer (545 –539 B.C.) (p. 118)

### **Babylon's Decline**

As the centuries progressed, Babylon fell to various other invaders...The written legacy of the Annunaki was, henceforth, confined to an underworld darkness, and all the tablets of Sumerian and Akkadian record that had been available to the hostage Jews of the sixth century B.C., were destined to be forgotten beneath the wasteland. (p. 119)

### ***Gardner Continues***

“And so it has been for the better part of 2,000 years that the Old Testament was the sole record of the Mesopotamian patriarchal era. There was no way for anyone to know if it was fact or fiction...it was taken on board for history.

In the light of these latter day discoveries, we are now far wiser than our parents and forbearers, for we now know and have at hand the Sumerian and Akkadian documentation which enabled the Captivity Jews to compile their ancestral story. What we know is that their biblical account was not an accurate transcript of ancient records, but a strategically compiled set of documents which distort the annals of the original scribes in order to establish a new cultural and religious doctrine. This was the doctrine of the One God—Jehovah—a doctrine born out of fear that was contrary to all tradition and historical record in the contemporary and preceding environments. (p. 120)

### ***Ankh-f-khonsu***

The priest prince that ruled 2170 B.C. and who opened and held a dragon court.

### ***English Freemasonic Debacle***

“...the English Masonic system, which was extensively revised in the eighteenth century, adopted an exclusively Western doctrine wherein Thoth, the traditionally styled ‘Great Architect,’ was figuratively supplanted by the Judeo-Christian God. By virtue of this adjustment, it is claimed that the original secrets of Freemasonry have been lost – but rather more to the point is that the old mysteries were shunned by the Hanoverian inventors of the English system (based on a York Rite), which retains only vague allegories and obscure ritual. There is no Alchemical science now taught in these lodges, as was the case with the early Scottish Rite; the emphasis is now on charitable works, coupled with meaningless ceremonies that leave lodge members quite bewildered as to the true scientific nature of the Order. (p. 161)

### ***Canaanites***

Named after the cursed son of Noah, Canaan. (See p. 162)

“...the Canaanites were generally perceived as enemies of the Hebrews who emerged from the line from Shem. (p. 162)

### ***Abraham’s family***

His wife – Sarai is renamed Sarah, meaning Princess. She is said to be ‘barren’ but conceives Issac anyway.

### ***Hagar and Ishmael***

While barren, Abraham takes Hagar, the handmaiden of Sarah. From this union comes Ishmael. Since Hagar, is reported to not only be Egyptian, but a Pharaoh’s daughter, Ishmael is noble.

### ***Ishmael’s wife***

She was called Mahalath and was the daughter of Pharaoh Amenemhet II and granddaughter of Senusret I, the half-brother and husband of Sarah, Abraham’s wife. The daughter of Ishmael and Mahalath, Bashemath goes on to marry Esau, son of Jacob. (See p. 169)

### **Isaac**

But El Shaddai (Jehovah) comes to make a covenant not with Ishmael or other sons of Abraham, but only with Isaac the son that Sarah and Abraham do eventually conceive.

Then we read that Abraham is asked to sacrifice Isaac.

Jehovah promises that Isaac and his line will possess Egypt. Researchers have wondered at this pronouncement. (See p. 164)

Jehovah also asks Abraham to observe the custom of circumcision, known only in Egypt.

### **Sarah and the Pharaoh**

Upon arrival in Egypt, Sarah enters into the household of a Pharaoh, Senusret I, who wants to marry her. Subsequently Abraham pretends not to be her husband but her brother. It turns out that Sarah is the Pharaoh's half sister, and it is normal for Pharaoh's to wed their sisters.

### **Isaac, Son of Pharaoh, not Abraham**

It is thought, therefore, that Isaac is in fact, not the son of Abraham, but of the Pharaoh Senusret I. "If Isaac is the son of Pharaoh Senusret, then the seemingly enigmatic details of the covenant would fall very neatly into place. We could then understand Sarah's change of name to Sarah (Princess). Similarly, the custom of circumcision would make sense, as would the prospect of future dynastic kingship in the Egyptian domain. It would even explain the relevance of the mysterious 'birthright' that was eventually sold by Isaac's son Esau to his brother Jacob (Genesis 25:30-34). (p. 165)

But what Genesis does not make clear is the precise nature of the birthright granted by Esau to Jacob. (p. 168)

### **Line of Judah**

The Bible relates that, in due time, King David of Israel and his dynasty sprang from the line of Judah, a son of Esau's brother Jacob, but in the original scheme of things, had the birthright not been sold, the kingly descent would rightly have been from Esau. (p. 165)

### **Jacob/Israel**

Isaac marries the Mesopotamian Rebecca and their union gives **Esau** and **Jacob**, later renamed Israel. Esau sells his 'birthright' to Jacob. Both brothers are grandsons of Abraham.

### **Esau's Wife**

He goes on to marry Bashemath, daughter of Ishmael and his Egyptian wife, Mahalath. Ishmael was the son of Hagar the Pharaoh's daughter, while his wife Mahalath is also the daughter of Pharaoh Amenemhet II. Therefore, the blood of Esau's descendants is noble and royal. (See p. 168)

### **Tribes of Israel**

From Jacob's liaisons with not only wife Rachel, but also with her sister Leah, the handmaidens of his wives, Bilhah and Zilpah, he has the sons that give rise to the 12 tribes of Israel. (See p. 166)

### **Threat to Abraham**

There is also mention of a threat to the life of Abraham, because his wife has married the Pharaoh. (See p. 166)

## **Sojourn in Egypt**

Abraham's grandson, Jacob/Israel, takes his family of 70 members into Egypt from Canaan, settling in Goshen by the Nile delta. There was a famine in Canaan. There they remained until lead out again by 'Moses.'

## **Ramesis II and Exodus**

In apparent confirmation of the Israelite's sojourn in Egypt, the annals of Pharaoh Ramesis II (the Great) make reference to Semitic people who settled in the delta region of Goshen, but this does not really help because they are not specified as Israelites, but included in the Arab races of Syria, Phoenicia, Mesopotamia, and the Fertile Crescent in general. (p. 176)

Actually, they arrived many centuries before the reign of Ramesis I (1335 B.C.).

Recent analysis of volcanic debris in the area, utterly disproves the dates of the Exodus. The volcanic action was about 1624 B.C. This is 300 hundred years before the supposed time of Moses. (See p. 177)

## **The Joseph Myth (Yusuf)**

The Joseph of Egypt myth was actually based on Joseph the son of Jacob who actually lived 400 years earlier. The information about the first Joseph was concealed so that he could be identified as the one much later that became the Pharaoh of Egypt. (See p. 180)

## **The Real Joseph**

A later Genesis entry, which is seldom quoted, has Joseph saying, "God hath made me a father to the Pharaoh." (Genesis 45:8)

...could not have related to Joseph, son of Jacob, who was sold into slavery. But was there perhaps a grand vizier who fathered a Pharaoh – a prestigious governor after whom a canal might have been named and who would have ridden in the king's second chariot...Indeed there was: a vizier who, contrary to normal custom, was embalmed like a pharaoh (precisely as described in the last verse of Genesis) and entombed in a fine sarcophagus in no less a place than the royal burial ground—the Valley of the Kings at western Thebes (modern Luxor). (p. 183)

## **The Inscription on His Tomb**

Egyptian tomb inscriptions usually relate, in one way or another, to the godhead under which the occupant was placed in life, using deiform names such as Ra, Amen, and Ptah. In this case, the unusual tomb inscriptions of the grand vizier do not relate to any known god of Egypt; they reveal instead such names as *Ya-ya*, and *Yu-ya*, —phonetically, *Iouiya*, which is akin to *Yaouai*, a variant of Yahweh or Jehovah. From these inscriptions, the vizier has become personally known as *Yuya*, and this is of particular interest because his grandson, Pharaoh Akhenaten later developed the 'One God' concept in Egypt. (p. 182-183)

Yuya (Yusuf) was the principal minister for the eighteenth dynasty Pharaoh, Tuthmosis IV (c. 1413-1405 B.C.) and for his son Amenhotep III...His tomb was discovered in 1905, along with that of his wife Tuya (the Asenath), and the mummies of Yuya and Tuya are among the very best preserved in the Cairo Museum...Clearly, this couple was of tremendous importance in their day; this becomes obvious from Yuya's funerary papyrus, which refers to him as 'The Holy Father of the Lord of the Two Lands'...as does his royal funerary statuette. (p. 183)

Joseph was the chief minister to both Tuthmosis IV and Amenhotep III. His daughter Tiye went on to become the wife of the latter.

### ***His Sons***

Yuya's elder son was ANEN who rose to power in the reign of Amenhotep III. The younger son AYE became Pharaoh in 1352 B.C.

### ***His Daughter Tiye***

His daughter was Tiye, who later became the older and second wife of Amenhotep III. **Tutankhamun** was also a descendant (see p. 183).

### ***The Amarna Kings***

Isaac's son Esau—"...may have sold his birthright to his younger twin brother Jacob-Israel (whose descendants became kings of Judah), but now through Tuya and Yuya, descendants of Esau did indeed become pharaohs of Egypt. These particular pharaohs became known as the "Amarna Kings"— they were Akhenaten, Smenkhare, Tutankhamun and Aye, who ruled consecutively c. 1367-1348 B.C. (p. 184)

Palestine remained under Egyptian rule at this time. If the covenant was to be taken literally, it would appear that the selling of the birthright by Esau to Jacob had no effect whatever; it was not until after the Amarna period that the lines from Esau and Jacob were united through marriage, subsequently descending to the Davidic kings of Judah. (p. 184)

### ***Moses***

Manetho stated that Moses was a priest at Heliopolis.

### ***Manetho***

Manetho says that Moses was a Heliopolitan Priest dismissed to the mines because he contracted leprosy. After the lepers were sent at their own request to Avaris, Moses became their leader. He prohibited the worship of other gods and permitted animal sacrifice. He also sent to Jerusalem for 200,000 "shepherds," really called Solomites or the Hyskos, to come to Egypt that had once been expelled by Pharaoh Thotmosis. On the arrival of these people, the Pharaoh of the times called Amenophis retreated to Memphis and then to Ethiopia. The Solomites and false Egyptians set fire to houses and treated the populace disgracefully. They also stole all the wealth of the country. After 13 years, Amenophis returned and conquered these usurpers. (See p. 124 of *Sacred Science Chronicles* by Robert Sibley)

Josephus says he commanded the Egyptian army in the Ethiopian war.

### ***Adopted by a Princess***

It would have been very unlikely for an unmarried princess to adopt.

### ***Moses Cast on the River***

Despite the complete illogicality of this action...the story then becomes even more implausible, for along came the Pharaoh's daughter, who seemed to care nothing for her father's dictate. She discovered the baby and immediately began conversing with the boy's sister, who just happened to be close by. The sister then returned the baby to its mother, who was paid by the princess to nurse him. Hence, the boy was back where he began, and any fear of the authorities and their death-threat seems to have been conveniently forgotten. Eventually the princess adopted the boy as her own son and called him Moses, with no one leveling any query about the child's natural parents. (p. 187)

### ***Miriam***

This is the sister of Moses.

### ***Amenhotep and Tiye***

Amenhotep took over when his father Tuthmoses IV died. He may have married his youngest daughter, but to have an older wife also he married with the daughter of his vizier Tiye, the Israelite. (See p. 188)

### ***Power of the Israelites***

Because of the long ministry of Joseph, there was fear that his daughter, the Israelite wife of the Pharaoh, would bear a child that would have royal blood. As she was not the legitimate heiress, she could not represent the State god, Amen (Amun). (See p. 188)

### ***First Son of Tiye***

The Israelite princess did of course become pregnant. It was thought to have her child killed to prevent ascension to the throne. This son called Tuthmosis was it seems killed. (See p. 188)

### ***Second Son of Tiye – Amenhotep IV (Akhenaton)***

This son was sent to live with Tiye's relatives in Goshen. He was raised by Tey, the wife of Tiye's brother. She was a Levite. Amenhotep was later educated at Heliopolis and as a teenager lived in Thebes. (See p. 188)

Tiye, it is later revealed, was also the sister of Israelite pharaoh Aye, the father of Aaron (Smenkhkare) the Pharaoh that took over after the abdication of Akhenaton, but who was also eventually banished with him. (See p. 192)

### ***Tiye's Prestige***

Tiye went on to become more powerful than the first wife of the Pharaoh.

### ***Nefertiti***

Was the daughter of Sitamun, the Pharaoh's first wife.

### ***Mary/s***

It comes as no surprise to discover in the records of Akhenaton the names of two princesses called *Mery-taten* (Beloved of Aten), one being his daughter and the other his granddaughter. The *Mery* epithet was also applied to Queen Nefertiti herself, the elder half-sister and wife of Akhenaton. (p. 208)

It was also posited that Nefertiti may actually be the real sister of Moses.

### ***Avaris***

The city of the Israelites, Zaru, was built over the Hyskos city of Avaris. (See p. 188)

### ***Bad Health***

The older Pharaoh Amenhotep III began to have bad health.



### ***Amenhotep IV (Moses) and Nefertiti***

They married because their father was ill and there was no other heir. He co-ruled with his wife until he took over at the death of his father and became Amenhotep IV.

“Were it not for this marriage, the eighteenth dynasty would have expired at their fathers death.”(p. 188)

**Amenhotep IV** was also known as Amenophis IV

### ***Monotheism Enters/Cult of Aten***

Because of his part-Israelite upbringing Amenhotep IV...could not accept the Egyptian deities and their myriad idols, so he developed the notion of Aten, an omnipotent god with no image, who was represented by a solar disc with downward pointing rays. Aten was not the Sun god, however, for the Egyptian Sun god was Ra. (p. 189)

### ***The First Religious Intolerance***

The Israelite concept of a god without an image was already established in Egypt before Akhenaton came on the throne. What he did that was so different was to install Aten as the sole god of Egypt, and this is the world’s first example of religious intolerance at State level – a strict monotheism foisted upon the people (p. 190).

### ***Sigmund Freud***

It was this somewhat discordant concept of the One God in Egypt that originally inspired the 1930’s research of Sigmund Freud, leading him to associate Moses with the reign of the Pharaoh Akhenaton. (p. 190)

### ***Adon***

The name “Aten” was the equivalent of the Hebrew *Adon*—a tile borrowed from the Phoenician and meaning ‘Lord’—with the familiar ‘Adonai’ meaning ‘my Lord’. (p. 189)

### ***Name Change***

At the same time, Amenhotep...changed his name to Akhenaton... and closed all the temples of the Egyptian gods, making himself very unpopular, particularly with the priests of Ra and with those of the former national deity, Amen. (p. 189)

### ***Akhenaton Abdication***

Akhenaton refused to allow the worship of other gods and was forced to step down in favor of his cousin Smenkhkare, who was succeeded by Tutankhamun who lived only for 19 years. Though there was restored worship of Amen, this Pharaoh did not ban the cult of Aten (see p. 189)

### ***Akhenaton Banished***

Banished from Egypt in 1361 B.C., but was considered by some to still be a rightful king.

### ***Royal Mose (Mosis)***

This meant the Royal Son.

## ***El Amarna***

Before the banishment, Moses had left Thebes to set up his city at Tel El Amarna.

## ***Aye and Tey***

After the death of Tuthankamun, the rule passed to Aye who was the husband of Tey, half-sister of Nefertiti and the Levite caregiver nurse of Akhenaton. Aye was the last of the Amarna kings. He was also the father of Smenkhkare, Pharaoh after Akhenaton, who was also known as Aaron. Tey was called in the Bible Jochebed, she was the natural mother of Aaron. Her husband was called Amram.

## ***Horemheb***

Son-in-Law of Aye, he was a general and succeeded Aye, and put an end to the worship of Aten. He forbade the mention of the name of Akhenaton and removed the names of the kings of the eighteenth dynasty from the official king lists. He also destroyed many of the monuments of the era. (See p. 190)

## ***Nineteenth Dynasty***

Horemheb's reign was followed by the nineteenth dynasty and Pharaoh Ramesis I

## ***The Burning Bush***

Jehovah (El Shaddai) makes himself known to Moses.

“Having been away for many years, Moses (Akhenaton) evidently asked Jehovah how he could prove his identity to the Israelites...Moses was advised to perform three magical feats. (p. 191)

These acts are always called **Miracles**. The miracles performed were actually well-known Egyptian rituals, connected to the rising of the dead god.

## ***‘Not eloquent’***

Moses proves that he is not conversant with the Hebrew language. Aaron is sent as the interpreter. (See p. 192)

## ***Aaron***

It is Aaron not Moses who actually performs the miracles in front of the Pharaoh. This suggests that this Aaron was himself a Pharaoh.

## ***Aaron as Smenkhkare, Son of Aye***

So did Akhenaton (Moses) have a brother who was himself a pharaoh...whose fate is unknown and who is similarly recorded as having disappeared rather than dying? Indeed he did, at least, he had a feeding brother, whose own mother was Tey, the Israelite wet-nurse of Akhenaton and Nefertiti. As a pharaoh, this man had succeeded for just a few weeks after the abdication of Akhenaton; his name was Smenkhkare. He was the grandson of Yusuf-Yuya the vizier, and the son of Aye (the brother of Akhenaton's birth-mother, Tiye). Correctly stated, this pharaoh's name was Smenkh-ka-ra...Alternately, since Ra was the state Sun god of the Heliopolis House of Light, called *On*, Pharaoh Smenkh-ka-ra was also Smenkh-ka-ra-on, from the phonetic ending of which derives “Aaron.” (p. 192)

### ***Ireland's Scota***

“...Smenkhare was of particular significance to the histories of Ireland and Scotland, for he was the father of the princess historically known as Scota, from whom the original Scots-Gaels were descended. Her husband was Niul...according to the seventeenth-century *History of Ireland*, “Niul and Aaron entered into an alliance of friendship with one another.” (p. 193)

### ***Exodus***

Given that Akhenaton's own eighteenth dynasty had terminated with Pharaoh Horemheb, who had no legitimate heir, a new dynasty had commenced (1335 B.C.) under Horemheb's erstwhile vizier Ramesis, the son of a troop commander called Seti. By performing the secret rituals of the serpent-rod and withered hand, Moses and Aaron were clearly challenging Ramesis's right of succession... Moses...having failed in his attempt to regain his pharaonic position, he managed to persuade Ramesis to allow him and the Israelites to leave the country. (p. 196)

### ***“Israelites”***

This name denotes only those people who had resided in Egypt, not those Semites or Hebrews (Habiru) that were in Palestine. (See p. 196)

### ***Dates of Exodus***

It can be determined... that the Israelite exodus from Egypt occurred during the year of Ramesis I's death - the first year of Pharaoh Seti I (1333 B.C.).

### ***Mt. Sinai***

There was an alchemical workshop frequented by Moses and the Israelites. It was dedicated to the goddess Hathor. (See p. 202)

### ***Pyramid***

Inner Fire, denotes the fire of Alchemy, the essence of life.

### ***Miriam, wife of Moses***

The epithet *Mery* was again used for her as it was for the sister of Moses and for his daughter and granddaughter. This “Miriam” was actually Queen Kiya and was greatly beloved. She had a strong family tie to the Mesopotamian Annunaki. (See p. 208)

### ***Miriam = Mery-Amon***

### ***Son of Moses (Tutankhamun)***

Unlike Nefertiti, Queen Kiya bore a son to Moses, namely Tutankhamun. (See p. 208.)

### ***Bible Jive***

As the Bible story progresses, we are led to believe that the great royal house of David and Solomon gained its office because a shepherd-boy slew a giant with a stone. We are told absolutely nothing about its sovereign descent from the mighty dynasties of Mesopotamia and Egypt, and yet this is the book upon the which oaths are sworn to tell ‘the truth, and nothing but the truth’ in courts of law. (p. 211)

### ***The Levites***

These priests only have descend from the line of Aaron, not Moses even if they were of Levi. Why was this since they were brothers? It is because Moses was not a descendant of Levi, whereas Aaron was. (See p. 212)

### ***Life of Moses***

With Moses's birth having been around 1394 B.C., his initial banishment 1361 B.C., and the exodus about 1334 B.C, he would have been near 60 when at Sinai.

### ***Book of Jasher***

The *Book of Jasher* makes it quite plain that Moses received the laws and ordinances from Lord Jethro of Midian, not from the Lord Jehovah. Jethro is specifically described as a descendant of Esau and there is no talk of whatever about slabs of stone, only the Book of the Covenant. (p. 218)

### ***Conclusion***

The sacred culture of the ancients was retained...in the Messianic line of King David of Judah (1008 B.C.), whose significance was in the pharaonic lineage, not in his descent from Abraham and the Shemite strain. (p. 224)

### ***The Ptolemies***

In 525 B.C., Egypt was conquered by the Persians, whose kings were subsequently ousted by Alexander the Great's Macedonian army in 332 B.C. This led to the Greek dynasty of the Ptolemies and Queen Cleopatra VII. Her liaison with the Roman general Mark Anthony led to the final withdrawal of the pharaohs, and Egypt was subjugated by Imperial Rome shortly before the time of Jesus. At length, the Roman Empire collapsed, Egypt fell to Byzantine governors and then, after AD 641, to the sway of Islam. (p. 224)

### ***The Merovingians***

Carried the Grail tradition as it passed into the West officially. These kings had blood ties to the Israelite families and, therefore, to the Egyptian dynasties.

### ***Plantagenet Era***

In 1408, at the time of Britain's Plantagenet era, there was the establishment of the Dragon Court (see p. 225).

## ***Gods of Eden***

by William Bramley

### ***Slave Race Humans***

By the sweat of your face will be your bread, until you return to the ground; for out of it you were taken, for dust you are and to dust you will return. (Genesis 3:17-19)

### ***The Popul Vuh Records***

Let us make him who shall nourish and sustain us! What shall we do to be invoked, in order to be remembered on earth? We have already tried with our first creations, our first creatures; but we could not make them praise or venerate us. So, then, let us try to make obedient, respectful beings who will nourish and sustain us. (p. 176)

### ***First Homo-Sapiens***

“...they were endowed with intelligence, they saw and instantly they could see far, they succeeded in knowing all that there is in the world. When they looked, instantly they saw all around them, and they contemplated in turn the arch of the heaven and the round face of the earth.”

“...But the Creator and the Maker did not hear this with pleasure: “It is not well that our creatures, our works say; they know all, the large and the small.”

### ***The Serpent Kings***

The Sumerians state that the first human kings on Earth were the offspring of Custodial rulers who mated with the human women. Those matings entitled the half-human offspring to become the early monarchs on Earth. (p. 211)

### ***Brutal Treatments***

As beasts of burden, humans were brutally treated by their extraterrestrial masters. The clay tablets tell of vast and catastrophic cruelty perpetuated by the Custodians against their human servants. Cold-blooded population control measures were carried out frequently. (p. 43)

### ***Neanderthal Disappearance***

It may be conjectured that Neanderthal man was either exterminated or hauled off the Earth to make room for the new slave race, and perhaps to prevent breeding between two subspecies. Whatever the precise truth of this might be, we do know two facts with certainty; modern anthropology has discovered a sudden replacement of Neanderthal man with modern man, and Mesopotamian records state that intelligent planning by an extraterrestrial race lay behind dramatic event. (p. 42)

### ***Historical UFO Sightings***

Twentieth century UFO were rarely reported in the mass media before 1947 and so most people assume that UFOs must be a relatively recent phenomenon. UFOs have been reported for thousands of years in all parts of the world. For example, Julius Obsequens reproduced the following account from 216 B.C. in his book, *Prodigiorum Liber*: “Things like ships were seen in the sky over Italy...one saw figures like ships...” (p. 11)

### **Charles Fort**

Charles Fort is probably the earliest writer of the twentieth century to seriously suggest that extraterrestrial have been involved in human affairs. (p. 13)

### **The “Gods” at Work**

From the Mesopotamian records:

*When the gods like men bore the work and suffered the toil...the toil of the gods was great, the work was heavy, the distress was much.* (See p. 39.)

### **Apples**

This fruit is usually portrayed as an apple, but that is the invention of later artists. The Bible itself does not mention a specific fruit because the “fruit” was only a symbol to represent knowledge (footnote p. 47)

### **Serpent/Snakes**

Comes from the root NSH, meaning ‘to decipher,’ to ‘find out.’ This implies that the serpents were some kind of scientists. (See p. 56.)

### **Brotherhood of the Snake**

As we will now begin to carefully document, the Brotherhood of the Snake has been the world’s most effective tool for preserving mankind’s status as a spiritually ignorant creature of toil throughout all history. (p. 56)

### **Imhotep**

The first pyramid of Egypt was designed by Imhotep, Prime Minister to Egyptian king, Zoser Neterket. Imhotep was said to be the son of Egypt’s most important Custodial “god” during his day: Ptah. (p. 62)

### **Gizeh**

The great pyramid at Gizeh, which was built several generations later, during the “Age of the Pyramids,” was constructed according to the methods established by Imhotep. (p. 62)

### **Akhenaton**

Despite the obvious sincerity of Akhenaton, we discover that the transformation of spiritual knowledge into a system of obscure symbols has had a devastating impact on human society. (p. 69)

### **Monotheism**

Akhenaton presided over another development in the Brotherhood... he achieved everlasting fame for his efforts to champion the cause of monotheism... Monotheism was a Brotherhood teaching, and many historians cite Akhenaton as the most important figure to broadly promulgate the concept. (p. 69)

### ***The Original Cross/Crucifix***

In addition to launching the “one god” theology, the Snake Brotherhood created many of the symbols and regalia still used by some important religions today. For example, the Brotherhood temple at El Amarna was constructed in the shape of a cross – a symbol later adopted by the Brotherhood’s most famous offshoot; Christianity. (p. 70)

**Solomon’s Temple** was also modeled after that of El Amarna.

### ***Book of Ezekiel***

*Now as I looked upon the living creatures, I saw four wings upon the ground, one by each of the living creatures, with their four faces.*

*The appearance of the wheels and their composition was like the color of shiny amber: and all four wings had one likeness: and their composition was like a wheel in the middle of a wheel.*

### ***Srimad Bhagavatam***

“...tells of a demon race which invaded the three planetary systems. Opposing the demons was the Hindu god Shiva, who possessed a powerful weapon that he fired at the enemy airships from his own.

### ***Theodosius I***

The new Christian teachings were given a great boost at the end of the fourth century A.D. by east Roman Emperor Theodosius I. Theodosius issued at least eighteen laws aimed at punishing those people who rejected the doctrines established by the Nicene Council. He made Christianity the official state religion and closed down many pagan temples by force. He ordered armies to burn down the famous Alexandrian Library...(p. 148)

### ***Justinian***

By the middle of the sixth century A.D., the death penalty came into use against the heretics and pagans. A campaign of genocide was ordered by East Roman Emperor, Justinian, to more quickly establish the Christian orthodoxy. In Byzantine alone, an estimated 10,000 people were murdered. (p. 148)

### ***Blood Rituals of Christianity***

Between 540 A.D. and 592 A.D., when Justinian was carrying out the Christian “reforms,” a bubonic plague engulfed the East Roman Empire and spread to Europe...it was named “Justinian’s Plague.” Justinian’s plague was one of the most devastating plagues of history and many people at the time believed it to be a punishment from God. In fact, the word “plague” comes from the Latin word for “blow” or “wound...” (p. 149)

One chronicler...was the famous historian, Gregory of Tours, who documented a number of events from the plague years. Gregory reports that just before Justinian’s plague invaded the Auvergne region of France in 567 A.D. three or four brilliant lights appeared around the Sun and the heavens appeared to be on fire. (p. 149)

Another historian reported a similar event twenty-three years later in another part of France, Avignon. “Strange sights” were reported in the sky and the ground was sometimes brightly illumined at night as in the day. Shortly thereafter, a disastrous outbreak of the plague occurred there. (p. 150)

### ***The “Black Death”***

This killed over 40 million people. This is half of the European population of those days. It began in Asia. There are two kinds, Bubonic and Pneumonic. Usually, however, many outbreaks happened in the summer, in the warm climates without heavy population. Also rats did not appear in all the areas affected. The epidemic also ended quickly. In many accounts, there were as many as 26 comet-like bodies blazing in the sky previously to the outbreaks, as well as other strange sightings:

“In Brandenburg (in Germany), there appeared in 1559, horrible men, of whom at first fifteen and then later on, twelve, were seen. The foremost had beside their posteriors little heads, the others fearful faces and long scythes, with which they cut the oats, so that the swish could be heard at a great distance, but the oats remained standing. When a quantity of people came running out to see them, they went on with their mowing.” (p. 185)

### ***Black Riders***

“...there appeared so many black riders that the opinion was prevalent that the Turks were making a raid, but who rapidly disappeared again, and thereupon a raging plague broke out in the neighborhood. (p. 185)

When the cholera broke out on Her Majesty’s ship Britannia in the Black Sea in 1854, several of the officers and men asserted positively that, immediately prior to the outbreak, a curious mist swept up from the sea and passed over the ship. The mist had barely cleared the vessel when the first case of disease was announced. (p. 190)

There were also frequent reports of loud noises in the sky, or rumblings.

A huge “blazing star” was seen in the sky over England, even by Charles II, before the plague of England.

#### **Comment**

It is interesting to compare this attitude to that of the later Plantagenet demigod, Richard II of England, who in the fourteenth century brutally suppressed the Peasant’s Revolt, and said to the survivors of his plague wrecked country:

*God omnipotent, is mustering in his clouds on our behalf, armies of pestilence and they shall strike your children yet unborn and unbegot, that lift your vassal hands against my head and threat the glory of my precious crown.*



## ***Astronomical Revelations***

by Larry Brian Radka

The author gives the name “Zion” to the planet that used to exist between Mars and Jupiter. It is possible that this planet was exceedingly bright like a star, even like unto the sun. Its luminosity may have come from the sun’s rays shining on its particular atmosphere. Its loss was recorded, but the phenomena and the subsequent symbolism associated with this planet was transferred to Jupiter as time went by.

It is possible that this planet was also known as “Lucifer,” the “Son of the Morning,” implying that it was a ‘rival’ in majesty to the sun.

### ***The Planet Ceres***

Discovered orbiting the sun, in January 1, 1801, by Guiseppe Piazza. This is a fragment of the destroyed body that was between Mars and Jupiter.

Later astronomers then discovered the asteroids, **Pallas, Vesta, and Juno** also existing in our solar system.

### ***Gustav Tschermak***

In 1875, one of the first astronomers to emphasize that these asteroids were part of a larger missing body. (See p. 14.)

### ***Footprints and Dinosaurs***

“...Texas geologists have discovered legitimate fossilized human foot-prints among 60 million-year-old dinosaur tracks. (p. 18)

### ***Is the Earth an Asteroid***

There is mounting evidence that the life on Earth came to this location when Earth was itself a meteorite, ejected away from another cosmic body. This could explain why there is a deep connection to the stars, to the idea that our life began elsewhere in the Universe. (p. 20-21)

“An alternative explanation is that the asteroid could have come from any one of the huge fragments left over from the planet that blew up in the asteroid belt.” (p. 22)

### ***Earth is not a Sphere***

Originally the planet had four distinct corners.

“The slightly protruding corners make up the shape of a tetrahedron, which is not unlike the shape of many asteroids. The Earth would naturally have eventually rounded itself out after some time. (p. 21)

### ***Massive Destruction Recorded***

“The Chinese traditions,” says George Rawlinson, “speaks of a ‘first heaven’—an age of innocence, when ‘the whole creation enjoyed a state of happiness; when everything was beautiful, everything was good; all beings were perfect in their kind;’ whereto succeeded a ‘second heaven,’ introduced by a great convulsion.

“The pillars of heaven were broken—the earth shook to its foundations—the heavens sunk lower towards the north—the Sun, the Moon and the stars, changed their motions—the earth fell to pieces, and the waters enclosed within its bosom burst forth with violence and overflowed it. Man having rebelled

against heaven, the system of the Universe was totally disordered. The Sun was eclipsed, planets altered their course, and the grand harmony of nature was disturbed.” (Astronomical Revelations, p. 225)

### ***The Great Lakes***

The cavities in which rest the Great Lakes have been attributed to the ice-sheet, but it is difficult to comprehend how an ice-sheet could dig out and root out a hole, as in the case of Lake Superior, *nine hundred feet deep!* And, if it did this, why were there not similar holes excavated wherever there were ice sheets? (p. 69)

### ***The Irish and Christianity***

In recalling his researches on the comet that brought on the Dark Ages, Robert Stanley, the noted editor of *Unicus* magazine, related to us that they indicate “that the early Christian influence in Ireland was readily accepted because of the wide-spread, sky-born disaster that affected Europe, starting in 531 A.D. It caused the skies to be dark for years and brought on the fall of the Roman Empire. They stated that the Irish accepted the teachings of hell by the migrant missionary St. Patrick because they had already lived through a type of hell on Earth. (p. 110)

### ***The Age of Justinian***

“...the earth raged with uncommon violence during the reign of Justinian. Each year is marked by the repetition of earthquakes, such of duration, that Constantinople has been shaken above forty days; of such extent that the shock has been communicated to the whole surface of the globe, or at least the Roman Empire. An impulsive or vibratory motion was felt, enormous chasms were opened, huge and heavy bodies were discharged into the air, the sea alternatively advanced and retreated beyond its ordinary bounds, and a mountain was torn from Libanus, and cast into the waves...Two hundred and fifty thousand persons are said to have perished in the earthquake of Antioch, whose domestic multitudes were swelled by the conflux to the festival of Ascension.” (p. 113)

### ***Fatal Plagues***

The fatal disease which depopulated the earth in the time of Justinian and his successors, first appeared in the neighborhood of Pelusium, between the Serbonian bog and the eastern channel of the Nile. From thence, tracing as it were a double path, it spread to the East over Syria, Persia, and the Indies, and penetrated into the West along the coast of Africa, and over the continent of Europe. (p. 115)

### ***Dinosaurs***

It has been wondered why, if comet impact caused the extinction of the Dinosaurs, why did it not do the same for other contemporary creatures. It is therefore, conjectured that the comets that descended to earth were bringers of lethal infections from bacteria, but that only certain creatures would be susceptible to the contagion. Halley’s comet is especially to the idea.

“The visible decrease extended far beyond Justinian’s reign. It is clear through the Dark Ages, and the main cause seems to have been the multitude of celestial attacks heaved against the medieval generations.” (p. 118)

### ***Annals of the Four Masters***

Many of these disturbances were seen in Ireland and are recorded in the *Annals of Ulster*.

Modern astronomers confirm that the sightings were factual. (p. 118)

### ***Puritan Cover-Ups***

All the information that was recorded concerning these celestial assaults and tribulations throughout Britain and Europe were covered up by the Protestants, the Puritan historians.

One can wonder, that if these Puritans were in the habit of such suppression and historical revisionism, what else have they concealed since their ascent to power?

### ***Origin of the Planets***

It may be surprising to find out that Venus, Mercury, the Earth, and Mars were all born from the same planetary mother, but the physical and circumstantial evidence all point in that direction. (p. 225)

### ***Edmund Halley***

Was the first modern scientist to account for the Deluge by this displacement of the Poles. When he first argued his theory before the Royal Society of London, in 1692, the revelation was so startling that his paper was not published until thirty years later. (p. 272-3)

### ***The Biblical Deluge***

Could also have been caused or at least precipitated due to the impact of a watery comet. (p. 30)

Such a comet would have had its icy content melted or vaporized, which would have saturated the air which could not hold water. The release would have created the rains spoken of in the Bible.

Ancient Babylonian descriptions of the events leading up to the Flood, which are found in various cuneiform translations, seem to describe the Earthly arrival of this serpentine comet. (p. 260)

### ***Reduction of Lifespan***

While the average life before the Deluge extended for a period 912 years, after this great catastrophe it was reduced one-half, and we must admit the entrance of some great calamity must have produced this reduction in the length of life.

Under the new conditions, the human families were to seek safety and comfort in the temperate zones, and even then were to find it impossible to live half the days of their antediluvian ancestors. (p. 275)

### ***EL***

This was probably the same as the Akkadian ENLIL.

### ***Moses***

It was Moses...that the establishment of Yahweh-worship was due. Prior to his time, the Israelites seem to have been polytheists. (p. 38)

### ***State of the Planet Mercury***

On Mercury was discovered evidence of the new total destruction of an entire planet. Mariner 10 sent us pictures back of a hyper-velocity impact crater that stretched nearly a thousand miles across the face of Mercury. (p. 40)

## ***Uranus***

*National Geographic* says, “many astronomers suspect that a body the size of Earth once struck the big planet and knocked it askew. (p. 41)

It is noteworthy to point out that there are no basic differences in the composition of asteroids, meteorites, meteors—regardless of whether they are big, little, in space, or on the earth. Why there are so many names for the same thing is beyond us ... (p. 51)

## ***Space Debris***

There are other, much larger asteroids roaming around in our celestial backyard – just waiting to make their presence known. Some of these dark demons are hard to detect. These demons are called Hermes, Adonis, Apollo, and Eros.

## ***Asteroids***

“An asteroid weighing some 150 million tons and travelling some 45,000 miles per hour came very close to earth on May 19, 1996,” wrote editor Brent Raynes in *Alternate Perceptions*. (p. 251)

Another asteroid approached earth in 1992. It has a destructive power of 20 million megatons, the force of 1,600,000 Hiroshima bombs. (p. 253)

## ***Oceans from Space***

It is speculated by astrophysicists that the sea water on the earth may have come from the impact of ice laden comets. (p. 66)

## ***The Priesthood of the Illes***

(This is a very rare book that details the subject of etymology to show that the “gods” were actually flesh and blood and that they were also the bringers of all manner of control and evil to this planet.)

*“Their gods are the gods of the Hills” (I Kings 20:23)*

*While Saturn reigned, those then his subjects were,  
Who lived the life of gods without all care.  
Whom sorrow, labor, nor old age oppressed,  
But soundness, both in hands and feet, them blessed. (Hesiod)*

That there was in progress a great colonizing movement by the gods is evidenced by the names of the countries of Europe. Each European country has an EL derivative name. (p. 27)

### ***BELGIUM, ENGLAND, GAELS, CALEDONIA, PALESTINE, and HELLENES***

For some unknown reason, there exists within the midst of our languages a very significant word, the meaning of which has been lost for many generations. And like the prospector who unknowingly tramples over valuable ore, we have used this word over and over without realizing the scope and depth of its meaning. This is the word Illi or Illium, the name of Troy, and the name of one of the oldest epics in the world. From it is derived the word *civilization*, for the Illi were the city builders and the Illi who lived in certain cities were the civilli.

### ***Etymology Connecting to the Illi***

CIVILIZATION

CIVILIAN

CAPITOL – originally meaning, head of the Illi, or chief Hill.

HILL – from the high place of the Illi. The Illi always resided on the peaks.

ISLANDS/ISLES – another chosen refuge of the Illi. (See Skilly, Heiligoland, Ile in France, Illium in Greece, Elephantine, Nile, Laaland, Sicilly, etc.)

#### **Comment**

Apparently thousands of islands were used by the Illi before the time of civilization; before the time of Troy; even before the time of written history. Knowing navigation, the Illi sailed the seas, the oceans, and the rivers. Up the rivers they went for trade, and later to settle in the high places, whence we get the word *hill*... Mountains were called the Cordirilla, or the ropes of the Illi. (p. 4)

CASTLE – usually built on the sides of hills, by the Illi.

CITADEL – literally, the city of the Illi. (see Castille)

CASSA – comes from the great Illi tribe called Cassiterides.

VILLAGE – usually at the base of a hill

NOBILI (NOBLES) – those favored to contact the Illi

NOB HILL – common name for the place of the high ones.

GENTILLI – the class that became the contactees. Gen, means race, indicating those who were descended from the Illi.

GENTILES – name for those in contact with or descended from the Illi.

SYBILLINE (SYBIL) –virgin oracles

IDYLLS (OF THE KINGS) -Tennyson

IDYLLIC – beautiful

IDEAL – one’s greatest image

ELITE – term used by the class of those who were chosen.

PRIVILEGED

ALLIES – one that serves with the Ills.

ILLUSTRIOUS

ILLUMINED

EXCELLENT

ILLUSTRATE

FILIAL

ILL – as in Ill omens or signs.

HEIDELBURG – means burg of the high Illi

HALLA (HALLS)

VALHALLA – hall of the gods in Scandinavian myth, the Halls of the Vals.

HIMEL – home

PAVILION

BALLY (BAILLE) –Irish for place or house

BELFAST, DUBELIN (DUBLIN)

DARDENELLES

TILLED – name for the land owned by the Illi

MILLED – for the grain

ALE

FESTIVAL – entertainment or celebrations for the Illi

ABILITY – that possessed by those descended or favoured

HOSTILE – name for one opposed to the Illi

EASILY – that which is done by the Illi

FACILLE – meaning skill or artistry

HELLO, HAIL, HEIL

SEAL – the stamp of the Illi

SIGIL – signatures of the Illi, magical mark

SIGNAL – commonly made on hills

VEIL- the Illi spoke to their priesthood from behind the veils.

STEEPLE, SPIRE (SPIREL), GABLE, SHINGLES, BELL (BELL TOWER), CABLE, NAVEL, AISLE,

ALTAR (ELTAR), TEMPLE, ORACLE, TABERNACLE

DELPHI, ELEUSINIAN

LEGALITY – designated by the controllers.

FLEUR DE LES – flower of the Illi  
 LILLY, DALE, JUBILEE, MILLIONS, BILLIONS  
 BASTILLE –the whipping post for those opponents or lawbreakers  
 BASILLICAS – name for early churches  
 VERSAILLES – seat of the French King  
 TUILERIES – earlier seat of the French kings.  
 VASSALS – those in servitude  
 SERVILLE – lessers, inferiors  
 SEVILLE, VILLAN, IDLERS, VILE, VILLE, SLAVE, DEVIL  
 TEL – means hill, in Hebrew.  
 POLIS - Hill in Greek is Poli. Polis, politics, police are Greek and French forms of the Illi. See also Pole.  
 ELYMI – early tribe  
 PARALLI – early tribe  
 VIRGIL –means ‘strong Illi’  
 CHARLEMAGNE – Great Illi of Chariots  
 CHARLES MARTEL – Illi of war  
 AEDL – name of Thor  
 ATLAS – supported the world.  
 HOUSE OF ATLAS – was a family of gods that ruled the world. They lived on Islands.  
 ATL – name found in Mexico, at the end of the name of every god.  
 ATL becomes ITL, giving ITALY

### ***The House of Atlas***

The house of Atlas ruled the world in the age before the beginning of written history...The Atlas myth sprang from the fact that the house of Atlas bore the burdens of the whole world. Thus the Greeks gave us the statue of the powerful man actually upholding the earth. (p. 39)

ILLI shortened becomes IL, or EL.

*The gods keep mankind ignorant of the ways of living, else one would do enough in one day to last a year (Hesiod)*

This condition and this situation of mankind being ruled by a hierarchy of gods who passed the most pleasant part of their own existence upon the islands while the people brought the first fruits to the hilltops for the sacrifice was a phase of mankind’s existence that lasted for thousands of years. Islands did not need fortifications. Wealth flowed from the hilltops down the rivers to the islands where luxury flourished. (p. 10)

All legends speak of the Isles of the Blest, where the gods reside.

### ***Hitler***

It was understood that Hitler would wire Chamberlain today inviting him for a conference probably tomorrow at Godesburg, on the Rhine near Boon. There by the “Hill of the Gods” which was a

Germanic place of sacrifice in the days before the Romans came 2000 years ago, Hitler intends to receive Chamberlain. (from a news flash, September 20 1938) (p. 11)

NEPHILIM – those who came down

LORELI – the maids who sang in the Rhine.

### **Phoenicia**

Phoenicia was in reality a small group of gods that ruled a Semitic people. These gods, according to inscriptions styled themselves as the Royal race.

TARA = TYRE = TYRONE

Tara is believed to be the burial site of Queen Tea, wife of King Milesius of Ireland.

As we have said before the gods generally took to the hills not far from the rivers nor from the seas. Olympus was the home of Zeus, the Capotiline hill was the home of Jupiter. Sinai was the home of Jeal or Jehovah. (p. 12)

ILLINOIS – state of the Union, named after an Indian tribe

### **The Ari, Aries, or Harries**

There is another word of vast importance in the scheme of things throughout the world in prehistoric times. This is the word Ari, the name of the number two men, who ranked below the gods, yet above the people. (p. 15)

The Aries were at first the plowmen. Ploughing the ‘gardens’ of the Illi

It seems evident that the Aries were not a separate line in themselves. They were selected men, perhaps partly of royal Illi blood and part plebeian...Enough has been established to show that the method of the Illi was to have an intermediary link between themselves and the people. As today, it is very difficult for an ordinary citizen to gain a conference with any man of national importance, so in prehistoric days the gods never came into contact with the people except through the offices of a number two man, an Ari, such as Moses or Aaron. (p. 17)

AGRICULTURE

ARITHMETIC

HERR – salutation in German

HARRY, O’HARA, AARON

HENRY – The German and English name, Henry, was furnished the name of kings from time immemorial. Eighty consecutive kings of a tribe of Germans bore the name Henry which means “the harry.” Harland, Harlem, Harrison, Eric, Andrew, are but wide variations of the same name and all, have the same meaning. (p. 16)

INDARA

INDIA

DARIUS – king of Persians

DARRI – name for the sacred Emperor of Japan

MANDARIN

HARVEST – means for or by the Ari



## **Jehovah**

The real name of Jehovah is JEAL, Je meaning Lord, EL meaning god

Jehovah told Moses that he had a somewhat different name from the god of Abraham for he was not known to Abraham by the name Jehovah. (p. 19)

## **Jehovah was a Man**

That Jehovah was a man, that Moses and Israel thought of him as a man, is evidenced in many places. Jehovah agreed to show his feet, his hands, his back, in fact, his whole person except his face. (p. 19)

Many instances prove that god ate and drank. (p. 19)

*“I come to thee in a thick cloud that the people may hear when I speak to thee”*

*“Ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests.”*

*“Take heed, go not up to the mount (Sinai), whosoever toucheth the mount shall surely be put to death.”*

Moses and Aaron were the Aries, the number two men. (p. 19)

VICAR – means vice-ari

ORACLES – the means by which the gods communicated via mind-controlled virgins.

THE SYBIL

Rome was virtually founded after the fall of Troy and many gods may have migrated there. There was a dark age about 1000 B.C., just like the one after Charlemagne.

## **In Caves**

*“No craft they knew, with woven brick and jointed beam to pile the sunward porch; but in the dark earth burrowed and housed like sunless ants in sunless caves.” (Aeschylus)*

SECRECY – from the word root Sac

SACRED, SACRAMENT, SACRIFICIAL, SACRILEGE, SACKED, SACRUM

## **Manipulating the Religions**

No matter the clan, no matter the religion, the god could superimpose himself and use their beliefs to his advantage. The god who came from “The land of the Lead,” the unknown land of happiness, or from “Avalon” the isle of Fairyland, dwelt on high hill until rich enough to go home.

## **The Virgin Oracles**

The ancients were so steeped in their ideology about the gods when a hypnotized virgin chanted in ill-constructed hexameter Greek, they accepted the words for final authority from god and shaped their conduct in things of major importance accordingly. By this important method of chicanery the Oracle ruled for a thousand years. (p. 26)

Many rulers at the Oracles were told to build cities.

There were about 260 oracles in Greece, but only a few were prominent.

NEITH= ATHENA, the same if the last ‘A’ is removed.

### **City of Elath**

At the head of the Red Sea on the Gulf of Alaba was an ancient city of Elath (the EL). Elath was very close to Mount Sinai, Mount Seir, Mount Hor, and Mount Paran, all on the left. Below Elath on the right was Edom and Teman and Yemen, the home of the wise men of Edom, the Dukes of Edom, and the highly educated Sheba who visited Solomon. From Elath is a dry river bed that leads to the Dead Sea and the Holy Land. (p. 31)

There seemed to be an understanding that the Mediterranean was the sea for one race of ELs and the Red Sea for the other. (p. 31)

### **Largest Ships**

It is a matter of recorded history that in Caesar's time the ships of the Atlantic were larger than those of the Mediterranean. And in the days of Solomon, about 1,000 B.C., the ships of Tarshish were considered as large as ocean going vessels. (p. 41)

*You shall understand that about 3000 years ago, or somewhat more, the navigation of the world (especially for remote voyages) was greater than at this day.* (Francis Bacon)

### **Hiram of Tyre**

Solomon launched his fleets from Elath, this built by Hiram. They sailed together to sack and loot, bringing back fortunes. Such were not voyages of discovery but of commerce. (See p. 31)

### **Book of Job**

Placed in Arabia, the tale is one of a believer in the Solar Cult being contested by Satan, the representative of the Serpent Cult. (See p. 33.)

### **Levites**

Servants of the Els, later of the Temple of Solomon. (p. 33)

When the Israelites did not correctly server their masters, they were sold to other masters. Such is the testimony of the Old Testament.

In II Chronicles Jehovah states,

*"You have forsaken me, I will in turn forsake you, and deliver you into the hands of Shishack."*

### **Kings Wishing to be Gods**

A king could only become so great, if he attempted to go further he was checkmated. Win, lose or draw, the Temple always won...the gold was always in the Temple. Should a king desire to break the shroud of their mysteries and desire to become one of them he was generally cut off. Only the initiated could be a god, such as Enoch (whose name means initiated)...(p. 35-6)

### **Alexander the Great**

Alexander's fault lay in the fact that he thought himself a god and undertook to exercise that divine prerogative. This was too much for the bosses in control...he died at age thirty-three. (p. 38)

***The Israelites in Babylon***

May have been purposely sent into “captivity” in order to spy. (See p. 38.)  
AVALON – the Havila of the Bible.

***Harriman***

The nobility of ancient Ireland were called the Aries, hence, the name of the country Ireland. The Airemen were the free lords. (We have the name Harriman, a late American financier.)  
See also Heremon.

***Ailill***

Gaelic name for Royal House.

***Sargon***

This word means “Lord of the Garden,” or “digger of the earth.”

***Paradise***

A word from the Greek meaning, garden of the gods.

***Thor***

The Roman writer Tacitus states that human sacrifices were brought to Thor by the Semnones, the oldest tribe of the Suebi. Thor also had living slaves given to him by devoted followers as tokens or sacrifices. They would correspond to the Levites given to the Lord by the Israelites. Of course, Thor probably represented a line of gods the same as did the word Jehovah. (p. 65)

***Nordic Myths***

Enough exists to show that the Nordic Gods were the same as the gods of the Levant. The gardens, halls, warfare, altars, sacrifices, marriage and family life were the same. (p. 65)

***Ragnarok***

While they did mingle with the aborigines of Northern Europe and while their blood yet remains on the continent, there was some event and partly human, partly seismic that caused Ragnarok, the tragedy like that of Iceland in 1783 that ended the direct control of Asgard. Golden Asgard with its palaces was destroyed by flames while its queens were inside. The gods died fighting and the Gotterdamerung ensued. (p. 66)

***India***

The social system of India drifted into the caste system that they have there today. The gods are still on top today. (p. 67)

***Serpent Cult***

The following peoples identified themselves with the serpent:  
Druids, Chiefs of Votan (*Popul Vuh*), Babylonians, Cretans, the Pharaohs, the Indians and Israelites. (See p. 68.)

**There are no snakes on most of the islands and there never were.** So how did the image and name of it come into the civilizations that existed on these islands?

### ***The Ascendancy of Jehovah***

After the catastrophe that removed the gods from the human arena, mankind in desperation “grasped at the god of the Israelites, and accepted him as the ruler of the universe.” (p. 70)

### ***Conclusion***

Pre-revolutionary Moscow was called the city of churches. Four-hundred churches with golden domes looked down on the slum-like dwellings of the poor. This was a nineteenth century exhibition of the religion existing on the superstition of the masses. Money flowed into the churches to furnish their golden domes but none of it ever seemed to be passed out to benefit the poor.

During the Middle Ages, the papacy struggled with the German Emperors to maintain world supremacy. The Germans complained to the Ultramontainism, the money passed beyond the Alps to build the cathedrals of Rome and never to return.

“...today... we bear marks of deterioration. We dwell upon the threshold of hysteria. The mental troubles that harass the multitude are brought about largely by the universal system of exploitation. When submerged races are not available for exploitation, the descendants of the Illi exploit one another, and thereby increase their mental ailments.” (p. 76)

All cities have slums. Evidently slums are needed for a system of exploitation to succeed. A populace cannot be continually robbed and not become poor.

## ***The Secret Architecture of Our Nation's Capitol***

by David Ovason

This amazing study reveals once and for all that esoteric astrology played a major role in the founding of the United States, and that the personages behind this were attempting to make ritual sites of the American cities, as had been done centuries previous. Each U.S. city is connected in some way to a star, as are all the edifices in Washington, D.C.

### ***Sirius***

The constellation of Canis Major, the Greater Dog, would have risen over Jenkins Heights, where the north wing of the Capitol was almost completed. Dominating this part of the skies would be the scorching dog star, Sirius, a brilliant white and yellow star. (p. 4)

The extraordinary truth is that the very existence of the Washington Monument is intimately linked with the Egyptian star Sirius, the Sihor, that the ancients represented in their sacred hieroglyphics as an obelisk as well as a star. How is it possible that this most important star of the ancient world should find itself, as it were, resurrected in the architecture of the United States. (p. 137)

### ***Declaration of Independence***

“...computations clearly show that on the day the Declaration of Independence was agreed in Philadelphia, the Sun was on Sirius. (p. 138)

### ***July 2, 1776***

Which I have argued is the true chart for the founding of the United States—the Sun was in 11°22 Cancer, which means that it was in the same degree as Sirius. (p. 150)

### ***The Significance of the Star***

When found in a text, the star determined (or indicated to the reader) that the group of hieroglyphs associated with it was related to spiritual matters. It was related to the heavens, to invisible energies (which the Greeks called “aetheric”)...” (p. 242)

- The Star of the White House is **Arcturus** in Taurus
- The Star of the Capitol is **Regulus** in Leo
- The Star of the Washington Memorial is **Spica** in Virgo

### ***April 3, 1791***

The eclipse of 1791 was in Aries – a certain portent that the destiny of Washington, D.C., would be filled with that pioneering endeavor and excessive (not to say belligerent) enthusiasms.

In fact, the augury on that morning of April 3, 1791, was remarkable. The Sun and Moon were not the only pair in Aries at that time: no fewer than five of the known planets were in that zodiacal Ram – the sign which favors brave undertakings. (p. 7)

### ***Cosmocrates (Angelic Beings of the Creation)***

“...the leader of these mighty beings was due to take over the direction of Western civilization in 1881 caused considerable excitement in the esoteric circles of Washington, D.C., and the occult world in general. (p. 33)

## **Virgo**

In the arch of the skies on the day the foundation stone for the White House was laid, there was a most interesting conjunction. Shortly before noon, the Moon had entered the same degree as the Dragon's Head (a node of the Moon). Both planet and node were in 23 degrees of Virgo. (p. 65)

Remarkably, during the morning of September 18, 1793, when the Capitol building was founded, the Sun was also passing through this same degree of Virgo. (p. 125)

The chances of the correspondence being mere coincidence are so remote that we must assume that whoever was directing the planning of Washington, D.C., not only had a considerable knowledge of astrology, but had a vested interest in emphasizing the role of the sign Virgo. (p. 65)

Time and time again we shall see that a knowledge of the stars played an important part in every stage of the creative phases in the construction of the city. Indeed, as the story of Washington D.C., unfolds, we will be forced to the conclusion that the 13 approximately straight lines of avenues which L'Enfant planned for the city were symbolic of the stripes of the national flag, laid out to receive the impress of the stars. (p. 66)

As we approach the mysteries of Washington, D.C., we shall find that the image of Virgo, her symbols of corn and the cornucopia, takes on more and more importance. Indeed, we shall conclude that those who oversaw the design of the city adopted Virgo as its arcane leitmotif. (p. 155)

## **The Word Capitol**

May derive from the word, Caput draconis, that is, the "Head of the Dragon."

## **The Freemasons**

The very struggle for independence seems to have been directed by the Masonic brotherhood, and, some historians insist, had even been started by them. (p. 75)

In the years following the Revolution, the Masonic fraternities held ceremonial layings for such new enterprises as bridges, locks, universities, government buildings, statehouses, memorials, and even churches. Such buildings were aligned with the stars, and with the spiritual beings who ruled the stars. (p. 124)

Although a survey of the foundation charts used in the early phase of the building of Washington, D.C., reveals the importance of astrology, and, indeed, confirms beyond doubt that astrology played an important role in the early Masonic rites, the rationale of astrology was rarely discussed openly, even in Masonic documents. Knowledge of the stars— insofar as they were understood in Masonic circles—was preserved as secrets best left to those with specialist knowledge of such things. (p. 124)

## **Washington Monument**

The cornerstone for the Washington Monument was laid at the northeast corner of the foundation in the early afternoon of July 4, 1848. (p. 125)

The cornerstone ceremony was dated for Saturday, August 7, 1880 at one minute to eleven o'clock.

"...in the course of that day, when the cornerstone of the Washington Monument was laid, the Sun would have passed over Sirius. (p. 138)

## **The Library of Congress**

Whoever chose the day... must have surely realized what was happening in the skies at that time: the Sun and Saturn were in conjunction in the zodiacal sign of Virgo. (p. 195)

### ***House of the Temple***

(Designed for the Scottish Rite Freemasons.) The chart for the laying of the cornerstone, on October 18, 1911, is very revealing from an esoteric point of view. *The Moon and Venus are together (conjunct) in Virgo.* (p. 223)

### ***Buzz Aldrin/Moon Landing***

What is not widely known is that alongside the national flag, Aldrin also carried a Masonic banner. This had been embroidered especially for this strange journey by the librarian of the Masonic House of the Temple in Washington, D.C.

### ***The Pyramid***

The reluctance to bring the pyramid into the light of day was not restricted to individual Masons; even bureaucrats seem to have been unhappy with bringing it forward. (p. 225)

The precise origins of the pyramid design for the reverse seal, with its three Latin inscriptions, are still steeped in mystery. (p. 227)

The pyramid was already widely used as a symbol in Masonic Fraternities in Europe, and we should therefore not be surprised that it should have been proposed in the context of a national symbol guided by so many Freemasons. (p. 227)

‘...examples show that the idea of the pyramid was circulating widely in Masonic circles prior to the Declaration.’ (p. 230)

What, then, was the nature of these spiritual beings who could be invited to oversee the destiny of a city. (p. 371)

The tradition of godlike tutelary city ruler was much older than this idea of planetary intelligences, however. The ancient records indicate that it was a practice in former ages for the Mystery centers that directed civilization to hand out newly founded cities to the care of specific spiritual beings. (p. 371)

The practice of assigning places to the rule of specific zodiacal signs (and thus, in medieval times, to spiritual beings) is very ancient and has been extended into modern times. Since the discovery of America ...we are able to trace most of the sources for the zodiacal rulerships ascribed to the cities of the United States. (p. 373)

There may be no doubt altogether that astrology played an important role in the choice of the key monuments for the laying down of the federal city. Even so... we are... reduced to speculation as to which individual, or group of individuals, was behind this extraordinary undertaking. (p. 382)

## ***Middle Ages Revisited***

by Alexander Del Mar

This fine book, by a great scholar of History, goes into the nature of the worship commanded by the Roman emperors, their heinous deeds and the mutation of the Roman Empire into Roman Catholicism. Could it be that these personages were more than human? Is the time here at last, when real light can be thrown onto this kind of deification, which has perplexed the common historians for centuries?

### ***The Term "Saviour"***

Upon mounting the throne of Egypt Ptolemy assumed the surname of Soter, or Saviour. (p. 14)

**All the Ptolemies took this title.**

### ***Macabees Revolt***

Caused by the Jews being forced by Antiochus IV to worship him as a god descended from Jupiter.

### ***Emperor Demetrius***

He planted an army of wives, concubines, slaves, and catamites in the Parthenon, which he "so polluted with his debaucheries that it appeared to be kept comparatively clean when he indulged himself only with such abandoned creatures as Lamia, Demo, and Antieyra." He bestowed upon his principal wife the sacrilegious name of Dei-damia, or the Spouse of God. (p. 16)

### ***Carthage***

After the downfall of Carthage, Rome, whose dominion had hitherto been restricted to Italy and Greece, rapidly became a continental power. (p. 22)

### ***The Coming of Catholicism?***

To keep together so vast an empire, to assimilate under one government such heterogeneous populations as had recently been brought under its sway; to command the respect of distant kings; to curb the ambition and repress the avarice of proconsuls who had become mightier than kings; and to preserve the private fortunes that had been carved out of the dying republic; some greater elements of power and authority and some more efficacious means of subordination were required to be wielded at Rome that those which had failed in the hands of Sylla and Pompey. (p. 27)

The additional powers and discipline which for these reasons were needed to maintain the ascendancy of Rome were found in the peculiar organization and privileges of the Sacred college and in the mysteries of religion. These the ambitious and unscrupulous Caesar hastened to seize with the office of high-priest and the assumption of sacerdotal powers, which, in proportion as they exceeded the attributes of earthly kings, rivaled those of gods. To this discipline and subordination was added that moral influence which the church alone could wield, the influence of blind faith, of religious myths and superstition, the respect for ecclesiastical displeasure, the fear of committing sacrilege, and the dread of excommunication and anathema. These are elements of power and government which no statesman in any age, can afford to despise, and which we may feel assured were not permitted to lie unused by so profound a politician as Julius Caesar. (p. 28)

Caesar was a master astrologer. He claimed descent from the goddess Maia. This is somewhat the same as the Egyptian Pharaohs who claimed to act for Maat.



### ***Hesus and the Druids***

Both in Spain and Gaul, Caesar must have heard of Hesus, the Messiah, whose effigy stood at every crossroad, whose crosses were worn upon the breast of every warrior, and whose second coming, which had long been predicted by the Druid astrologers, coincided very closely with the period of his own invasion of those countries.

This is curiously similar to the coming of Cortez and Pizarro to the Incas.

### ***Winter Solstice 48 B.C.***

Julius Caesar is deified at the Temple of Jupiter Ammon. He was now the Son of God.

### ***Tiberius***

Refused to be deified as a god. Declaring himself to be mortal, he was upbraided.

### ***Augustus***

When the tremendous commotion caused by the death of Julius Caesar had spent itself in civil wars, and in the firm establishment of the Messianic religion and ritual, Augustus ascended the sacred throne of his martyred sire and was in turn addressed as the Son of God, whilst Julius was worshipped as the Father. The flamens of the Sacred college erected and consecrated to the worship of Julius Caesar a magnificent temple in Rome...they organized a body of priests called the Julii, or the Juliani. These priests were selected from the most ancient order, the Luperici...

### ***Luperici***

An ancient order of priests.

### ***Augustus Caesar***

The worship of Augustus was not, as the ecclesiastical schools have insinuated, a mere lip-service, a meaningless mode of saluting the sovereign-pontiff, an elusive form of adulation or flattery to the emperor of Rome; it was the worship of a personage who was believed to be a supernatural, omniscient, all-powerful and beneficent, the reincarnation of Quirinus, the Son of the god Apollo and of the wife-virgin Maia; the god whose coming was foretold by the Cumaen Sibyl; whose sway was to extend over the whole earth; whose conception and birth were both miraculous; and whose Advent was to usher in the Golden Age of Peace and Plenty and to banish Sin for ever. Such was his character in Rome. (p. 38)

The months of the year were not named after such people for nothing.

### ***Ritual Sacrifices***

When Caesar was assassinated, Augustus was still in his teens...One of the first acts of Augustus was the destruction of Perugia, a city which refused to acknowledge his authority. The fall of this place was followed by the sacrificial placation of Julius the Father. In this atrocious rite...the consul, Lucius Anthony (brother of Marc), besides Cannutius C. Flavius, Clodius Bithynicus, and the principal magistrates and council for Perugia, together with 300 senators and knights, were immolated as human sacrifices, upon the altar of Julius, erected for the occasion. The greater part of the abominable *auto da fe* was executed in the presence of Augustus himself, whose only reply to those who implored and shrieked for mercy was, "You must die." (p. 42)

The worship of Augustus, Son of God, was officially incorporated into the religion of empire; every city of the empire had an augustal flamen, every house an augustal shrine; succeeding emperors sacrificed themselves to Augustus, and irreverence to this deity was visited with the severest penalties. (p. 51)

**Comment**

It appears that the reverence and austere lionization of Germany's Adolf Hitler was not as new a phenomenon as some try to make out. It is also interesting to note the amount of Roman symbolism employed by the German Nazi party.

***The Real Boss***

In A.D. 730, Herod is said to have rebuilt the temple of Jerusalem and dedicated it to Jehovah. In the upper city, he erected another edifice of greater magnitude, which he called the Caesarium and dedicated it to Augustus. (p. 43)

***The Real Massacre of the Innocents***

When, before the Nativity, the divine oracle at Velitre predicted that "Nature was about to bring forth a Prince over the Roman people," the Senate passed an Act, A.D. 692, ordering that, "No male child born that year should be reared or brought up." Thus, every boy born within the Roman pale was devoted to destruction, and a frightful Slaughter of Innocents would have ensued, had not those who expected children, removed the tablets of the law from the walls of the aerarium; and thus defeated the atrocious act. (p. 47)

***The Expulsions***

The Church of Augustus tolerated no rivalry and permitted no heresies...The Egyptians and Jews in the city of Rome were ordered to renounce their impious worship or leave Italy at short notice. Four thousand of them were transported....The Chaldean astrologers, and afterwards all astrologers, magi, and worshippers of strange gods, were banished out of Italy. (p. 53)

***Claudius and Caligula***

Claudius and Caligula also insisted on being worshipped as actual gods.

***The Strange Separatism of the Emperors***

The deified Julius appears in his statues and coins covered with a veil. Augustus was repeatedly absent in the provinces, whence he returned to Rome in a secret manner. In the city he dwelt in a retired portion of his palace, a lofty chamber, which he called the Syracuse, and he commonly supped alone. (p. 81)

Today we have the idea of the lofty chamber expressed in the architecture of the penthouse.  
"Pen" means the "head" or the "high place."

To the last, the emperors of Constantinople lived in seclusion, governed the empire by proxy, and were to be approached only with difficulty, mystery and the most servile homage. (p. 81)

***Revenues from the Deluded***

"In the reign of Augustus some dying persons provided by will that an offering should be made to the church in gratitude for the signal favor that the Son of God, as they esteemed their emperor, had appeared on earth during their lifetime. From these and other superstitious sources the pagan church

acquired immense landed estates in every part of the empire. These estates were worked by slaves...” (p. 83)

All these estates eventually became the possession of the Catholic Church.

### ***Hierarchies of Control***

The exclusive relations thus established between the sacred monarch and the nobles or priests who surrounded his person, soon came to be repeated between those nobles and the rank next below them....Another barrier between the artificially exalted monarch and the artificially degraded people, another social rank thus had to be formed; and so it went on, until the lowest substratum of the civil order was reached. (p. 81)

This is called the “**Involution of rank.**”

No Gothic chieftain ever ruled by proxy. (p. 82)

At the very outset of the Roman imperial constitution, a tendency is to be observed toward the creation of an involved system of caste. (p. 82)

## ***One Foot in Atlantis***

by William Henry

### ***Nicholas Roerich (agent of the Serpent Brotherhood)***

The Guru of Henry A. Wallace and FDR who lead the occult search for the body of Jesus in Shambhala. (See p. 1) Their plan was to connect America with a group of spiritual masters whom they believed survived the cataclysm of Atlantis and who lived in Shambhala, secretly influencing world affairs. (p. 2)

### ***Alien Stone of Power***

At that time Roerich made the bold claim that he was in possession of a piece of a mysterious stone from another world...Roerich claimed, had sent the stone to earth from the star Sirius. It had previously been given to the emperor of Atlantis and then to king Solomon in Jerusalem...The stone had been hidden in a tower in Shambhala broadcasting rays that influenced the destiny of the world... (c. 1000 B.C.)

### ***The "Sphinx"***

The code name for FDR used by his agents.

### ***Camp David***

Previously named Shangrila by FDR.

### ***Ritual Murder***

Although it is painful to consider, have we become complacent when it comes to systematic mass murder and organized killing? Are we just plain asleep when it comes to awareness of the archetypal drama of which each of us are players and the mythological linkages that guide and unite our civilization. (p. 5)

### ***Edward Bulwer-Lytton and the Ana***

The Coming Race describes the existence of a utopian society of advanced beings who live in tunnels and caverns beneath the surface of the earth in a land called Vril-ya. These beings, known as the Ana, were forced into the inner earth because of earth changes, specifically a flood, which destroyed their civilization thousands of years before the Biblical cataclysm...The Ana had the ability to fly with wings attached to their bodies... (p. 13)

### ***Ezekiel's Vision***

The figures descending from a cloud with four faces, likened by the prophet to a lion, a bull, an eagle and a man. (see Ezekiel 23. 14-15)

Such sculptures were found in Sargon's palace in Assyria. They were later purchased by John D Rockefeller. (See p. 21.)

### ***The Rock of Behistun***

...a giant sculpture carved so that it projected a near 3-D image from a cliff face 300 feet above the ground. A tall figure raises his hand toward ten standing men, and two others behind him. A god in a flying disk hovers above them. (p. 23)

### ***Linguistic Anomalies***

- *Ana* (Lytton's master race)
- *Dzyan* (Race of masters)
- *Anunaki* (the gods of heaven)
- *Tuatha de Danaan* (Gaelic Magi)
- *Children of Dan* (keeper of the treasures of the Temple of Solomon)
- Mayan
- *Armananschaft* (Teutonic masters)

### ***Ernst Haeckel***

German zoologist, mentor of Jung, brought Darwinism to Germany. Discovered that Ontogeny recapitulates Phylogeny. (See p. 36.)

### ***Thomas Malthus (1766-1834)***

English economist who believed in the eradication of the lower elements of society. He proposed wars, conflicts, epidemics, and famines to thin out the herd. He especially wanted to control the sexual mania of the lower classes. Darwin enthusiastically embraced these ideas.

### ***Herbert Spencer***

While Darwin got the credit, the leading proponent of this chilling, racial evolutionary theory was not Darwin but Herbert Spencer, whose ideas were based on race. Spencer was more explicit than Darwin in his conclusion. Only one race was capable of ascending to the highest levels of the evolutionary spiral. The others would be left behind. (p. 39)

### ***Ultima Thule***

Tule or Tula, is the name of the Central Sun, or Galactic Center. To the right of the constellation of Orion and near Sirius. Ophiuchus, the *Serpent Bearer*, is the nearest constellation. (See p.58)

Thule is the same as **Hyperborea**, that the Greeks knew as the heavens, not the north pole.

### ***The "Blue Degrees" or Blue Star***

Named after the compacted clusters of stars and galaxies of Galactic center.

### ***Osiris***

Plutarch suggested this comes from *Os*, meaning many and *Iri*, meaning eyes. Osiris was called the "great eye."

### ***Habsburgs***

Were originally the Merovingians, of the grail bloodline.

### **Oak Island**

Near Nova Scotia, is labyrinthed with tunnels, reputed to hold Templar treasure. FDR owned shares in a mining company which was working the area. He also visited the island several times in 1909. (See p. 65.)

### **Tuat**

In Egyptian means the Underworld. Interestingly the Celtic tribe Tuatha de Danaan, did retreat into the sidhe, the portals to the underworld.

### **Hathor**

The cow goddess. The word *Galaxy* meant mothers milk and refers to the Milky Way in particular. Hathor was therefore connected with the Milky Way.

### **The Beehive**

Often used as a cryptic representation of the Pleiades in the constellation of Taurus. In Latin, bee is Apis, which also means bull.

### **Tiamat**

Called *Rahab* in the Bible, Rahab the seat of Babylon.

*Psalm 89:10-11 – Thou hast broken Rahab to pieces...*

*Job 26:12-13 – By His wisdom he hath cut Rahab to pieces (See p. 90.)*

### **Mer**

The Hebrews called the planet Tiamat, or Mot, or Rahab, by the name of Mer. Those from this planet were the original Mer-men, half-man, half-fish, or reptile.

### **An or Marduk or Nibiru**

In 1982, the space telescope IRAS (infrared astronomical station) saw what had not been seen for perhaps two thousand years. On December 30, 1983, the world press reported that the advanced space telescope:

*Discovered a celestial body in the direction of constellation Orion, which possibly is as big as the gigantic Jupiter and perhaps so close to the earth that it could belong to our solar system...when IRAS researchers saw the mysterious celestial body and calculated that it was possibly eighty billion kilometers away from earth, they speculated that it is moving towards earth. (p. 95)*

### **Quetzalcoatl**

*He whose home is water.*

### **Oannes (the Original “Fisher King”)**

In Africa, known as the king of the Dogons. The name means the Dove. From Oannes we derive Joannes or John, the same as the author of Revelation, or worshipped by the Knights Templar. John was called the Baptizer and connected to water and to the dove also.

Oannes was said to have a removable fish-skin, probably a wet-suit of some kind, and to live under the ocean.

Oannes is similar to the Philistine **Dagon**, who like Osiris, brought the secrets of agricultural science, etc.,.

In Celtic myth there is the **Dagda**, the great or All-Father of the Gaels.

Oannes is closely linked with **Enki** and **Osiris**.

### ***Homo Erectus and Sapiens***

Modern science now believes Homo Erectus evolved from the apes about six million years ago. This creature spent most of the next six million years spiritually asleep. Then suddenly, as if by the wave of a magic wand, about 200,000 years ago, Homo Sapiens abruptly replaced Homo Erectus... The separating factor was a 50% increase in brain size, including the addition of a spectacular neo-cortex, or new brain, language ability, a sleeker anatomy and a head which is proportionally much too big and heavy for the sleeker body. (p. 119)

## ***Britain – The Key to World History***

by Comyns Beaumont

Comyns Beaumont, was the single most controversial authority on the subject of Atlantis and the ancient world. His works are almost entirely suppressed and made unavailable to the general public. The master's books, one of which is abstracted here, concerns the real placement of continents, the real location of Atlantis and the reason why the centers of world history were artificially displaced to Asia Minor. Beaumont reveals that the ancients manufactured and utilized powerful weapons in their wars and power politics.

*And on Earth shall be monsters, a generation of dragons of men, and likewise of serpents.*  
(Clement, *Apocalyptic Fragment*)

*Above all, the history of the Old Testament is the history of Atlantis.* (Comyns Beaumont)

*Investigations into the beginnings of religion have accumulated steadily throughout the past half-century. It is only by great efforts of censorship, by sectarian education of an elaborately protected sort, and the like, that ignorance about them is maintained.* (H. G. Wells, *The Fate of Homo Sapiens*)

### ***Ancient Britons***

Britain's remotest ancestors through many centuries erected an advanced civilization, built walled cities, with towns, villages, and ports, and sailed ocean-going ships, being a maritime peoples of great fame... Her sons faced hazardous voyages long before deep-sea soundings were undertaken, to the most distant parts of the earth...(Foreword)

### ***The Flood***

The Flood, to the world generally a vague and nebulous tradition, really conceals the most appalling visitation and its ravages in the British Isles and Scandinavian lands may be retraced to more considerable extent by the effects of what geologists term the "Drift" Age. It was no mere ice drift. It was a sudden and terribly swift and violent. (Foreword)

### ***The Real Jerusalem***

How many more realize that the site of Jerusalem was *completely forgotten*, for over two hundred years until Constantine the Great caused it to be "discovered" for political moves in the present day Palestine....As I show...the Palestine of today fails to correspond in any way to the Old Testament or, come to that, of the New. (Foreword)

*...not a single inscription has been found in Palestine which can be identified with the Hebrew kingdom* (quote from H. D. Daunt's *The Center of Ancient Civilization*).

### ***David and Solomon***

Jerusalem has failed to produce any trace of David and Solomon, and tablet or inscription or even foundation memorial. It might be added that the city entirely fails to conform topographically with its full description given by Josephus and Nehemiah. (Foreword)



The name of “Europe” was originally limited to a part of western England, and continental Europe was Asia. (Foreword)

### **Constantine the Great**

As far as the Bible geography is concerned it appears that the main person responsible for its misinterpretation was Constantine the Great, who had definite motives for transferring the arena of Jewish history and that of Christ to another region altogether. He used Christianity as a valuable political asset, selected the East as his Empire, and with the aid of Eusebius, Jerome and others, invented the present Palestine...If this be correct the present day Jews, who make a historical claim to Palestine are utterly wide of the mark. (Foreword)

### **Plato’s Atlantis**

Plato’s famous Atlantis, as a matter of fact, knocks conventional geography, and all the history or traditions attached to it, sky-high. Ignatius Donnelly, in his work *Atlantis*, said truly that “the history of Atlantis is the key to Greek mythology,” as is, indeed, the case. (Foreword)

### **The Word “Atlantis”**

The word...“possesses no derivation from any known language of the old world either ancient or modern. Yet, among, the so-called “native races” of America, it is a living word. (p. 19)

### **Nata**

In the *Codex Chimalpopoca*, the name of the hero who with his wife Nena, build an ark to escape a flood. They alone were saved to re-people the earth. (See p. 19.)

### **Plato’s Timaeus**

*In one day and one fatal night there came mighty earthquakes and inundations that engulfed that warlike peoples.*

### **Destruction of Britain**

Geologists claim that in the late Tertiary Age, or early Quaternary, land between Norway, Iceland, and Scotland collapsed. This “comparatively recent submergence,” as Mr. Edward Clodd states is his *Primitive Man*, was coincident with the opening up of the North Sea, formerly the estuary of the river Rhine, the widening of the mouth of the English Channel and the sinking of the lands between Devon and Brittany, in addition to the tremendous break-up of territories and islands in the Hebridean Sea, deposits in Northern Ireland establishing immense regions of bogs, the piling up of mountains and the cutting out of enormous meteoric-formed fiords in Norway, and last, but not least, the devastation suffered by the Shetland and Orkney Islands. (p. 22)

### **Pharaoh or Farragh**

Farragh was the word for chieftain in Hebridean and used by the ancient Irish, and also used as a battle cry. (p. 23)

### **Poseidon**

According to Plato’s *Critias*, he was the creator of men. He was the “earthquake deity.”

## **Chaos**

A word connoting the Earth.

## **Children of Seth**

...were the inventors of astronomy and erected certain pillars to warn the world of future events. He says that in the process of time they became perverted, begat sons who made God their enemy, were despisers of all that was good and were destroyed. (p. 26)

## **Odysseus Meets the Fomorians**

The Laestrygones were also a giant people, kinsmen of the Cyclops, we are told, addicted to cannibalism...and were worshippers of Poseidon like the Cyclops and Cretans. Can there be any serious doubt that Homer, whose geography may be said without hesitation to have been related to the regions of the Atlantic Ocean and in no sense whatever to the Mediterranean, was describing the Norsemen, dwelling in the northern parts of Norway to which Odysseus' ship was blown, to the land of the Midnight Sun? Sir William Ridgeway, perhaps the foremost Greek scholar and archaeologist of our period, found no hesitation in pronouncing them as Norwegians. They were also known as the Formiae, a giant people who formed settlements in "Libya," and were related probably to the Formorians or Fo'Mori of Irish legend, a cruel but civilized maritime race who tyrannized over that island until they were ultimately destroyed by the De Danaan. They were said in Hibernian legends to have ruled Ireland before the Flood – a significant admission! (p. 27-28)

## **The Saturnian Cult**

The Flood, or more justly the Great Catastrophe, destroyed the cult of Saturn, which became discredited to many, including the Egyptians, depicted to them as malignant devil in the shape of an immense celestial serpent with a hundred voices who spat lightning. He is the Old Serpent of *Revelation* who was cast into the bottomless pit of Hades for a thousand years. (p. 30)

## **Abraham**

Really Ab'ram or Son of the Ram, the High Ram, relating to Ammon. Leader of the Israelites, the cult of Saturn.

## **Terah means Terror**

Abraham son of Terah, meant that he was a terrorist, a man of magical skill, possessed of impressive weaponry, that could intimidate the peoples with whom he came into contact. These powerful weapons are often described in the Bible merely as "gifts."

*Surtur from the south wends  
With seething fire  
The falchion of the Mighty One  
A sunlight flaming  
Mountains dashed together  
Giants headlong rush  
Men tread the paths of Hell  
And Heaven is rent in twain  
(Scandinavian Voluspa)*

### ***Tollan is Thule***

There seems to be a connection between the Toltec city of Tollan, or Tula and the Celtic Thula or Thule. Both were destroyed. (See p. 42.)

It is described as a very great city with streets, palaces, and ruled by a god-king. Its last days speak of a bloody war, of revolution, volcanic eruptions, extraordinary meteorological phenomena, pestilence, starvation, the desperation of the populace, leading finally to wholesale flight and then to catastrophe. (p. 42)

### ***Chaldea, the Culdees, and Druids***

May come from the word *Celi De*, meaning People of God. This becomes the Culdees, the Gnostic sect that spread to the British Isles, or perhaps even came from there, forming the Druids. (See p. 51.)

### ***Samothrace***

This great city and peoples, considered by Beaumont to have actually been in Gotland, Sweden, was reported by historian Diodorus to have been destroyed by a terrific deluge. (See footnote on p. 60.)

### ***Dragon's Teeth***

A term used to describe ancient monoliths and sacred sites, like Avebury or Canac.

### ***The Credibility of Historian Manetho***

...Manetho, high priest of the temple of Isis at Sebennytus, in the time of Alexander the Great, a man of the highest repute for wisdom and versed in both Egyptian and Greek lore. He wrote in Greek in order that the world could judge the truth of his statements, and though most of his history is lost, his list of dynasties has survived, but quite unjustifiably mutilated to a devastating extent by modern Egyptologists. (p. 61)

### ***The Hyskos***

“Shepherd Kings”—because they brought and collected great herds of cattle and flocks of sheep, as we know did Ab’Ram and his followers. These newcomers subdued a considerable part of the Egyptian lands because the latter dared not hazard a battle, realizing the invaders’ superiority in arms. The Hyskos burnt down towns, destroyed their temples, slew many and took their wives and children into captivity. The name of the first Hyskos king or chief is given as Salatis, who compelled the Egyptians to pay tribute and placed garrisons in their cities.

This same king built a city named Abaris or Avaris by the Egyptians on a site he discovered...selecting a strategic post where he could dominate the Egyptians and check the Syrians. Abaris was founded with strong walls and here Salatis maintained a garrison of 400,000 men, whence he repaired every summer from Memphis, where he principally dwelt...

...the Hyskos overlordship lasted for 511 years when they were driven away after a long and bitter war. (p. 62)

### ***Set as an Evil Comet***

Typhon... was another name for Set, the evil brother of Osiris, whom he murdered...who breathed fire, lightning, and destructive winds, and was hurled to earth by Zeus or Horus. Set was figured as a huge celestial serpent with a hundred writhing heads and various fearsome voices, all of which imagery

pointed to the comet, a fearful god who rained down rocks and stones, and hence the myth of the “dragon’s bones” sown by Cadmus. (p. 63)

### **Mizpah**

Central emblem of Israel, as the Place of the Sacred Stones, can surely be identified as the same stone dragon as the Theban round temple, or as Manetho’s serpent Typhon. (p. 64)

### **Lamb’s Skin**

Was originally worn by the priests of Ammon, of which Abraham was one.

### **Scota**

The Irish have definite records of Jeremiah dwelling in their island, of his burial place, and of the two princesses, one named Scota, who played a large part in the genealogy of the Milesian Kings of Ireland, and who is described as a daughter of a Pharaoh, as she was, for he adopted them both. (p. 129)

### **The Serpent’s Egg**

Crafted by the god Ptah in the Underworld. This could be a reference to genetic science. (See p. 137.)

### **The Pheryllt**

From the word for iron, this was a fraternity of powerful Druids who knew metallurgy and practiced it deep underground. From them comes the concept of the Cauldron of Power. It is thought that these were the fashioners of the weapons of power and destruction, in the periods before and after the deluge, the ones with the knowledge of such industry. This is where we get the coming of the magi or the wise ones, “bearing strange gifts.”

### **Ancient Weapons of Power**

I have said comparatively little in regard to the prehistoric science in weapons, including firearms, although it is manifest that they played the most vital part in ancient “power politics,” as we term it in modern days, and the possession of the knowledge of metallurgy must have been one of the most urgent yet secret objects on the part of those who desire to rule the ancient world. (p. 158)

### **The Fisher King**

This is Poseidon, the god of Atlantis.

### **Egypt under Amenophis**

Amenophis “was an intensely dramatic era which culminated in a prolonged war, the invasion of his country by vast and well-armed hordes, accompanied by meteorological events of a phenomenal character, and finally ended in the Great Catastrophe which destroyed him and most of his nation.” (p. 160)

### **Amenophis on Moses**

*Let us deal wisely with them lest they multiply, and it come to pass that when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies and fight against us, and so get them out of the land.* (p. 167)

Moses and his people possessed powerful weapons with which they could attack the Egyptians.

## **The Retreat of Amenophis**

*Yet did he not join battle with them, but thinking that would be to fight the gods, he returned back... (Manetho)*

Note that phrase from Manetho... What gods? (p. 168-9)

### **Comment**

So it appears that the Israelites were as the “gods” and were possessed of magic weapons enough to frighten Amenophis and his 200,000 or more member army.

Beaumont goes on:

*...did Amenophis’ irresolution and apparent cowardice arise from a knowledge that these newcomers possessed arms of a caliber with which he could not compete? Must not these vast armaments have taken many years to perfect and accumulate?*

## **“Astonishing Signs”**

“...astonishing signs which ensured their deliverance.” This is the term that was used by Moses.

## **Staff and Rod**

There is a highly instructive passage of Isaiah, where the prophet says, “O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a *rod*, and shall lift up his *staff* against thee, after the manner of Egypt.” We have also these words,

“O Assyrian, the *rod* of mine anger, and the *staff* in their hand is mine indignation,” a passage in veiled language appears to denote that with these weapons they punished the shortcomings of those they defeated and destroyed. In analyzing the past I cannot over-stress how vital and important is always the problem of weapons. (p. 170)

## **Pillar of Cloud**

Said to have been used by Moses and Jehovah to hinder the pursuing Egyptians during the Exodus. (See p. 172.)

## **Moses and the Amalekites**

*...defeated because on a hill lifted his “rod,” which was so weighty that others has to sustain it while it operated and gained when he delayed, as loading it was doubtless a long task. (p. 173)*

## **Jehovah Nissi**

After Moses had destroyed the Amalekites he erected a pillar to “Jehovah Nissi” which means “God of the Serpents.” (p. 173)

## **Beaumont on Egyptologists**

Considerable license has been permitted to Egyptologists because they concern themselves with a form of scientific research committed to a small body of archaeologists, who seemingly agree tacitly among themselves to put forward claims of which a great many are purely hypothetical or based on false premises to an earnest student of these antiquities. The innocent Victorians swallowed with blind faith the

surprising ease whereby from Champollion pere onward Egyptologists have professed to translate from hieroglyphics monuments and papyri with almost as much certainly as a modern linguist can translate one living tongue into another. Behind it all, lay, and still does, the object of throwing a clearer light on the accuracy of Bible history generally, and to the archaeologists for the most part to write anything which confirms Moses and Bible history generally induces pious folks to subscribe large sums for excavation purposes to those who claim to be able to reassure them from any agnostic doubts. In some cases these archaeological claims are absolutely dishonest; in others, excavators and so forth are led astray by their own enthusiasm...For these reasons, any Egyptologists who claim to interpret the past should be looked upon with the utmost reserve. (p. 76)

## ***The Abduction and Manipulation of Humans Using Advanced Technology***

By Valdamar Valerian

### ***Bolivian Records***

Going back 5,000 years, Bolivian records tell of the destruction of civilization in far off times as the result of a conflict with some non-human race “whose blood was not red like ours.” (See p. 371.)

### ***Venezuela***

Skeletons having flat heads have been found in Venezuela. Huge monuments to men with pointed heads suggest that their makers might have enjoyed modes of perception unknown to us. (p. 371)

There are many legends about the building of the city of Tiahuanaco. According to Inca mythology, it was built in a single night by men who survived the Flood. An older legend says that it was built by giants that did not build the city of their own free will but were made to do it by beings who came from the sky. (p. 371)

### ***The Mayan Calendar***

The use of a Venusian calendar is remarkable, because it requires a great deal more astronomical knowledge to observe its revolutions than those of Earth’s moon. (p. 372)

### ***Apache Indians***

The Apache Indians tell stories of tunnels between their lands and the city of Tiahuanaco, and claim that their ancestors traveled for years by this route. The Indian chiefs also assured that the tunnels were “carved out by rays that destroy the living rock,” and that their creators were “beings who live near the stars.” (p. 373)

### ***Making of Steel***

The Smithsonian Institute and the Bureau of Standards in Washington have brought to light various objects that prove that 7,000 years ago, people were producing steel in furnaces at a temperature of 9,000° Centigrade. (p. 372)

### ***Great White Star***

Name given for a star on which lived blond beings who brought culture to Lemuria and the Earth. (See p. 374.)

#### **Comment**

Could this be one reason why certain occult societies use the word “white” as well as the symbol of the star? Examples are *Great White Brotherhood* and *Order of the Silver Star* (Astrum Argentum)

### ***The Moon***

Research has demonstrated that some 30,000 years ago a highly developed civilization existed in the Andes, and also that the Earth’s moon was not there at that time. This supports the evidence which sug-

gests that the Moon is not a natural satellite but an artificial construction parked there some thousands of years ago. (p. 374)

***Giantism***

The bones of human creatures over 10 feet tall have been found in southeastern China...hunting weapons of a large size were found that indicate its user to be at least 13 feet tall.

A human skeleton 17 feet tall was discovered at Gargayan in the Philippines. (p. 374)



## ***The Master Chronology: The Psychosocial, Biological and Electromagnetic Manipulation of Human Consciousness***

by Valdamar Valerian

### ***Underground Cities and Civilizations***

In 1572, a select and hardy group of about 500 German colonists originating mainly from Prussia are hired as soldier-mercenaries by Sebastian I, king of Portugal, to man a garrison up the Amazon River. Later, the group had problems with the local Indians and during their getaway stumbled upon a cave entrance on the side of a mountain. Exploring the cave, they found entrances to deep underground tunnels. Factions of this German colony reemerged in 1647. Headed by a German called Von Luckner, the colony broke into several underground cities over a period of several hundred years. Cities were established...these colonists also discovered another civilization with linguistic roots similar to German who had descended to Earth some 30,000 years ago in response to a reptilian invasion of Earth. These people were called the Bods, and they descended into the Earth through tunnels in what is today Iran, Pakistan and Syria. It is important to understand that the surface Germans originated from Bodlanders who surfaced through tunnel openings in the Black Forest in Bavaria. (p. 5)

### ***World University of Bacon's "New Atlantis"***

This espouses the paradigm of a world university that scans the world for talented children in order to enhance the power of the state, because the state will know everything and be invincible. (See p. 6.)

### **1650**

World population estimated as being 500 million.

### ***Mars Signaling***

Lord Kelvin proclaims agreement with Nicola Tesla that Mars was sending signals to Earth...(See p. 33.)



# Appendix C:

## Suggested Areas of Research

---

The following information is included to support certain passages and references from *Atlantis, Alien Visitation, and Genetic Manipulation*.

### ***The Rise of the “Alchemists”***

The rise of Alchemy (Magic) was not an accident or an event which happened simultaneously in Europe and elsewhere as part of the erstwhile movement of the times, as has been put before us by modern historians. Almost all of the so-called alumni of Alchemy were under royal patronage and were members of occult societies, such as the Rosicrucians and Masons. Many were instrumental in creating the educational and governmental edifices which came into existence in the post Industrial epoch. A cursory observation of some of the details in the biographies of these magi reveals suggestive information worthy of deeper investigation. Of special note is the fact that almost all of them existed and operated between the fifteenth and seventeenth centuries about the time when the portal to the “Macrobes” or “Cosmocraters” was opened by the Serpent Brotherhood. We forget that most of the pre-Industrial scientists were occultists and had written on astrology, demonology, and magic. Many were metallurgists. The quaint Medieval imagery of the sorcerer in his garret, the alchemist in his test-tube filled laboratory is a romantic smoke-screen behind which lies a very interesting tale that finally needs telling.

The following were abstracted from *Alchemy and Alchemists* by Sean Martin:

- **Georgius Agricola** (1494-1555) – An expert in mineralogy and metallurgy.
- **Henry Cornelius Agrippa** (1486-1535) – Wrote *De Occulta* in 1510. He was known to have set up a network of secret societies and spies across Europe. He was characterized by Christopher Marlowe in Doctor Faustus.
- **Johann Valentin Andreae** (1586-1623)
- **Elias Ashmole** (1617-1692) – Founder of the Ashmole Museum at Oxford. Historian of the Order of the Garter and member of the so-called “Invisible College,” which later became the Royal Society, or so we are told. Ashmole and Robert Fludd were behind the creation of the first Masonic Lodge in England.
- **William Backhouse** (1593-1653) – A mysterious figure, the “adoptive father” of Ashmole.
- **J. C. Barchusen** (1666-1723)
- **Jacob Boheme** (1575-1624) – Mystic and alchemist, follower of Paracelsus.
- **Johann Fredrick Bottger** (1682-1719) - Creator of porcelain.

- **Robert Boyle** (1627-1691) – One of the primary founders of modern chemistry, he was a practicing alchemist.
- **Tycho Brahe** (1546-1601) – Astronomer. His discoveries about weather patterns, lead to today's Chaos Theory.
- **Giordano Bruno** (1548-1600) – Dominican educated. Wanted a return to Egyptian religion. Was reputed to be a spy for Sir Francis Walsingham.
- **Tommaso de Campanella** (1568-1639) – Author of utopian *City of the Sun*. Was admired by Francis Bacon. Performed magical protection rituals on Pope Urban VIII.
- **King Charles II of England** (1660-1685) – Had a laboratory under his bedroom.
- **Thomas Charnock** (1524-1581) – Elizabethan alchemist.
- **Lady Anne Conway** (1642-1684) – A Rosicrucian who presided over the most illustrious esoteric circle of her day, at Ragley Hall, in Warwickshire.
- **Arthur Dee** (1579-1651) – Son of John Dee, Royal Physician to James I, and personal doctor to Tzar Michael of Russia.
- **Sir John Dee** (1527-1608) – Definitely involved in espionage with Edward Kelley. Involved with innumerable secret societies created by Agrippa. Convened legendary séances when he spoke with the “angels,” using the language he called Enochian.
- **Sir Kenelm Digby** (1603-1665) – One-time pirate and member of the Hartlib Invisible College.
- **Cornelius Drebbel** (1572-1633) – Inventor of the first submarine which took a voyage down the Thames in 1621. Expert on explosives, worked for the Royal Navy, designing the first known torpedo. Invented a perpetual motor, the thermometer, and introduced the telescope to England. Opened a pub in London.
- **Nicholas Flamel** (1330-1417) – Said to have lived for 400 years and was seen in India in the year 1700.
- **Robert Fludd** (1574-1637) – Wrote defending the Rosicrucians. Said to be the designer of the Globe Theatre in England.
- **Comte de St. Germain** (1784-) – Mysterious figure to whom all doors opened. Moved in the highest circles of pre-revolutionary France. Manufactured precious stones. Claimed to be over 4,000 years old.
- **Samuel Hartlib** (1600-1662) – Prime Mover behind the invisible College which attracted the leading personages of the day. His College was given Royal approval and became part of Royal Society.
- **Jan Battista van Helmont** (1579-1644) – One of the founders of modern chemistry.
- **John Fredrick Helvetius** (1625-1709)
- **Athanasius Kircher** (1602-1680) – Jesuit alchemist.
- **Abraham Lamspring** (1590)

- **Leonardo da Vinci** (1452-1519) – Creator of many ideas for machinery and weaponry. Under patronage from the most powerful families of the Renaissance of which he was a key figure. Said to have created the Shroud of Turin for the Savoy family. His famous notebooks are now in the possession of Bill Gates of Microsoft.
- **Rabbi Judah Loew** (1609) – Creator of the “Golem,” an automaton made from clay and operated by magic.
- **Michael Maier** (1568-1622) – Diplomat and doctor, involved in bringing alchemical ideas into the political arena.
- **Claudio Monteverdi** (1567-1643) – Composer.
- **Sir Isaac Newton** (1642-1727) – Heavily involved in alchemy.
- **Paracelsus** (1493-1541) – Founder of homeopathy.
- **Giambattista della Porta** (1535-1615) – Sorcerer involved in metallurgy, perfected the camera obscura.
- **Francois Rabelais** (1494-1553) – Satanistic playwright and rebel.
- **Sir Walter Raleigh** (1554-1618) – Pirate and member of the Tudor Dynasty.
- **Sir George Ripley** (1490) – Studied on the Island of Rhodes with the Knights of St. John (Templars).
- **Emperor Rudolph II** (1576-1612) – Holy Roman Emperor whose court in Prague was frequented by major name alchemists. Knew Sir John Dee.
- **Mary Sidney** (1561-1621) – Countess of Pembroke and sister of pirate Sir Philip Sidney.
- **George Starkey** (1627-1665) – Educated at Harvard.
- **Solomon Trismosin** (1480-1500) – Considered to be the instructor of Paracelsus. He authored the beautiful *Splendour Solis*.
- **Trimethius** (1462-1516) – One of the most mysterious Renaissance alchemists. A master of cryptography, his codes were thought to be satanic invocations. Said to have taught Agrippa and Paracelsus.
- **Basil Valentine** (1394-1413)
- **Anthony van Dyck** (1599-1641)- Flemish artist and alchemist.
- **Thomas Vaughan** (1621-1665) – Brother of mystical poet Henry Vaughan.
- **John Junior Winthrop** (1606-1676) – First American alchemist and Governor of Connecticut. First astronomer of note in the New World. Teacher of George Starkey.

Obviously, not all of these personages were involved with the Serpent Brotherhood. But this list is also not by any means complete. There were numerous others, whose names are historically renowned, as inventors, politicians, writers, and thinkers.

### ***RH Negative blood***

The World Health Organization has recently been conducting researches into the DNA of Icelandic peoples. They are taking samples for laboratory research.

Tracing the history of mankind across the world is difficult. This is especially true when trying to match legend and myth with actual archeological facts. But, when different cultures mix so do their genes. Unlike nuclear DNA mitochondrial DNA is inherited only from your mother. This makes tracing peoples history a little easier. However, one simple method of assessing relationships between cultures is their blood group. Various proteins in the blood have been named A and B. Some people have only one or the other (A and B groups), some people have both (AB) and some none (O group). There is also another protein called the Rhesus factor that some people have and others do not. If man is evolved from apes then there is something very strange since the AB group is almost non-existent in apes, and O is minimal! Chimpanzees are mainly group A (never B), and Gorillas are mainly group B (never A). Similarly, the early Europeans had a high percentage of group A, whilst the Asiatic races had a high percentage of B. So the idea has been proposed that chimpanzees developed into Cro-Magnon man, then Europeans, whilst Gorillas developed into the larger brained Neanderthals then into the Asians. To account for group O, there must have been a third group of proto-humans who were O. For group O the Bororo, Mayans, and Incas are all virtually 100% group O. And the Navajos are 73% group O, whilst the Blackfoot Indians are 82% group A. As for group AB, which is rare, the Peking Chinese, Korean, Japanese show a good 10-18%, whilst the Poles, Czechs, and Hungarian Gypsies are close behind (9-10%). But there are some exceptions to this in that the Tartars and Hindus show also strong AB. Whilst most groupings are generally split evenly, there are some astonishingly pure groupings. These must be accounted for in any history of man!

One web page on Atlantis claims that the O blood group is the blood of royalty (blue blood) that stems from an Atlantean heritage. The races that possess this blood (called the Red races) are races of the Americas, of the Canary Islands, the Basques, Scandinavians, Celts, as well as certain Polynesian and Indonesian peoples. (From <http://members.aol.com/jimb3d/myth/atlantis.html>)

### ***The Role of the Vatican***

Why is it that the Vatican owns all the solar telescopes and observatories on the planet, and why all data concerning the sun, pass Vatican intelligence before reaching the world's scientific community?

### ***Underground Cities***

Thirty-six underground cities have been discovered in Cappadocia so far and some are huge complexes going down eight levels. The ventilation systems are so efficient that even eight floors down the air is still fresh. Thirty vast underground cities and tunnel complexes have also been found near Derinkuyu in Turkey. (*Children of the Matrix* (p. 27) by David Icke)

### ***The Neanderthals***

*...Neanderthals did not contribute mitochondrial DNA to modern humans; Neanderthals are not our ancestors... (Uriel's Machine by Christopher Knight and Robert Lomas)*

### ***The "Cloud People"***

The Spanish chronicles contain many myths about the Incas. In the 1480's, an Inca emperor conquered seven great cities in the cloud forests. The people, the Chachapoyas, were said to be tall, fair and have blue eyes. The explorer Gene Savoy has over the past thirty years rediscovered six cities hidden within

the cloud forest, whose culture is distinct from the Incas. The largest of these is the Fortress of Kuelap, built with 2.5 times as much stone as the Great Pyramid of Giza.

One design commonly found in the ruins is remarkably similar to the Babylonian motif for a ship. Gene Savoy is certain that ships were navigated along the Amazon and were capable of reaching Europe and Asia. This indicates contact was likely between South America and cultures such as the Egyptians and Mesopotamians. So far, historians deny the possibility of the existence of a white, blue-eyed race in South America. But, in 1997 a cliff-top tomb was discovered in the cloud forest, bearing the typical red coloring and zigzag frieze of the chachapoya. A Peruvian archaeologist, Sonia Guilles, subsequently studied the tomb. Over 200 mummified bodies were found, bearing faces stitched onto the cloth. Like Egyptian mummies these had no internal organs and were embalmed, helping to preserve them from the high humidity of the cloud forest. The average height of the adult bodies was estimated to be 5 foot 10 inches, making them quite tall for ancient man. (From the website:

<http://members.aol.com/jimb3d/myth/atlantis.html>)

### ***William the Conqueror/Medieval Britain***

(This is one of the most interesting periods of history to study.) William brought the pyramidal structure of economics and politics to England, as well as heavy taxation. He had the entire British Isles surveyed and a full account made of the properties that were under his dominion. The Saxons under him, called the time of this compilation of this record “Doomsday,” in respect of what was being lost to them forever. The Norman invaders, suggestively built their castles on hills, called Moat and Baileys. Their greatest nemesis were the forest dwelling Welsh, who carried the symbol of the Red Dragon and who preserved the Druidic Schools well into modern times.

### ***Logograms and Hierograms Used by the Hidden Masters***

**Letter G** – Used by Freemasons (*Phre-Maison/ Sons of the Sun*), commonly seen with the compass and ruler, which symbolize technology. Like its number, 7, is really a sigil of the serpent.

g

This letter is well known in occult and fraternal enclaves, as are the numbers 7 and 13.

The name *George*, which is strongly connected with the Serpent or Dragon, was suggestively given to several world monarchs. It was also used to name the presidential summits, throughout the 90s, and was used by the FBI under Hoover (see G-Men). We also get “God” and “Goddess” from this.

Some have noted that the letter “G” and “K” were used interchangeably, which supports our contention, as the letter “K” is a hallmark of the Serpent Race. The word *knowledge* comes from *Gnosis*. One has the letter K, the other G at the beginning.

**Letter K** – The phonetical sound of K (C or CH) is found at the beginning of many words with occult meanings: Celt, Krishna, Christ, Canaan, Cancer, Cathars, Cathedral, Church, Cohen, Chaac (medicine man),

It is found in numerous Native American tribal names: Oklahoma, Muskogian, Choctaw, Cherokee, Mohawk, Comanche, Chickasaw, Dakota, and so on.

## **Blue-Blooded American Presidents**

Forty-three American presidents go back to European aristocratic families.

The Americas have always been owned and governed by the same royal families of Britain and Europe that conventional history states as being among those defeated during the wars of so-called “Independence.” The United States, esoterically called “Amaraka” (land of the Serpents or land of the Phoenix), is now, and always has been, under the dominion of the Serpent Brotherhood, operating through the Russell Trust, the Freemasonic fraternities, and through the Government, Treasury, and Federal Reserve Board.

All the American presidents can be seen standing on or walking on the red-carpet, the standard symbol of the monarchs. Moreover, as has now been revealed, they are all of direct kinship to the oligarchical, despotic dynasties of the “Old World Order.” All the provisos and bulwarks against this country falling into the hands of the “Black Nobility’s” financial monopolies, are null and void.

Almost all Presidents who held the office have direct descendancy from European monarchs. The reason why this can be concealed, is due to the fact that all royal and aristocratic families have official and *unofficial* offspring, those they declare and those they do not. These latter are born in secret, sent to elite schools, told of their heritage in private, and groomed for various offices and posts. They turn up as heads of monopolies, world organizations, banks, schools, think-tanks, hospitals and even governments, posing as members of the ordinary sub-classes. It is partly due to this adroit strategy that nothing changes for the better in the world arena, despite all the well-meaning machinations and sacrifices. The cumulative changes are always in the favor of the controllers. Though the players seem from diverse backgrounds and affiliations, they all play a game of strict rules, as yet not seen by the masses. Those who come to learn the way the real “old boys network” is really run can either submit and succeed, or rebel and be made redundant.

*If royal genes have anything to do with electoral success, then Republican U.S. presidential candidate George W. Bush will be the next man in the White House, according to Britain’s blue blood “bible.”*

**Burke’s Peerage**, a respected guide to the breeding of the aristocracy, said that both Bush and his rival Al Gore are of royal descent, but investigations deep into their heritage show Bush has far more noble and royal connections.

*Bush is closely related to every European monarch on and off the throne—including the king of Albania—and has kinship with every member of Britain’s royal family, the House of Windsor.*

*He is the 13<sup>th</sup> cousin of Britain’s Queen Mother, and of her daughter Queen Elizabeth, and is the 13<sup>th</sup> cousin once removed of the heir to the throne, Prince Charles. Bush’s family tree can be documented as far back as the early 15<sup>th</sup> century. He has a direct descent from Henry III and from Henry VIII’s sister Mary Tudor who was also the wife of Louis XI of France. He is also descended from Charles II of England.*

**Never in the history of the United States have two presidential candidates been as well endowed with royal alliances**, said Harold Brooks-Baker, publishing director of *Burke’s Peerage*. Brooks-Baker said there has always been a significant “royal factor,” in those who aspired to the White House, with Presidents George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, Theodore Roosevelt, Franklin Roosevelt and Ronald Reagan, among others, all boasting blue blood links.

*Al Gore...a descendant of Edward I, he is also a cousin of former U.S. President Richard Nixon, who resigned from the White House in 1974 for his part in the Watergate scandal. However, Al Gore does have direct links to the Holy Roman Empire. He is descendant of Roman Emperors Louis II, Charles II, and Louis I and is therefore also a direct descendant of Charlemagne, the eighth-century Emperor. The problem is that Gore’s Charlemagne links also make him a cousin of George W. Bush.*



(From p. 7, NEXUS magazine, Vol 8, No 1, January-February edition)  
(Source: Reuters, London, 17 October 2000)

**Comment**

It may be remembered that on the turn of the century, President Bill Clinton was in Europe receiving the “Charlemagne Medal of Honor.”

Barbara Bush is also related to the same monarchs as her husband. Bob Dole is related to the same monarch as his so-called opponent Bush.

In every case where the running opponent has a lesser blood tie, that person is invariably the loser in the so-called free election. (See *The Biggest Secret* by David Icke.)

## *Masons and Mystery at the 33rd Parallel*

by Day Williams

### **Freemasonry**

American Freemasonry and related power elites are responsible for a number of murders and provocations to war which happened along or close to the northern 33rd degree of latitude, also known as the 33rd Parallel. Most of the world's wealth is stored north of the north 33rd Parallel. Major financial centers north of the 33rd Parallel include London, New York, Chicago, and Switzerland. Most of this planet's six billion people live south of the 33rd Parallel.

Ironically, due to the power of the Masons and related power elites, the major publishers will rarely, if ever, publish books by any scholar who ventures into the forbidden issue of the Masons and power elites. When a major publisher does publish such a book, the result is censorship. For example, "Tragedy and Hope," written by a Professor Carroll Quigley, an exposé of the Bilderberger Group, was withdrawn by Macmillan, its publisher, within months of its publication. The Internet, talk radio, small presses, and underground publishers have kept information available to those who want to know the truth.

James Shelby Downard (1913-1998) whose seminal essay, "Sorcery, Sex, Assassination and the Science of Symbolism" analyzed the 1963 President John F. Kennedy assassination in terms of geography, names, and symbols. Kennedy was shot while riding in the back of a limousine on Elm Street in Dallas, Texas, just south of the 33rd degree of latitude, the 33rd Parallel. The United States "Nightmare on Elm Street" happened when a trained assassin, not Lee Harvey Oswald, shot President Kennedy from a position in front of Kennedy. This assassination and the ensuing cover-up are significant because the victim was the most powerful man on earth, the President of the United States, and because the perpetrators have never been brought to justice.

Significant though it was, the JFK assassination is only one among many calculated murders that have happened along, or close to, the 33rd Parallel. The number of murders of people of high position and key witnesses along the 33rd Parallel is significant. In addition, the three most well-known centers of paranormal activity are on or near the 33rd Parallel: Atlantis, the Great Pyramids, and the Bermuda Triangle.

The number 33 is seen in different areas of life: The human foot has 33 muscles. The number of turns in a complete sequence of human DNA equals 33. The Holy Bible, New International Version, uses the word "thirty-three" seven times in seven verses. King David reigned in Jerusalem 33 years (2 Samuel 5:5, 1 Kings 2:11, 1 Kings 5:16, 1 Chronicles 3:4, and 1 Chronicles 29:27). Genesis 46:15 states: "These sons and daughters of his [Israel's or Jacob's] were thirty-three in all.") Leviticus Chapter 12 discusses purification after childbirth. Leviticus 12:4 states that after the boy is circumcised on the eighth day, "Then the woman must wait thirty-three days to be purified from her bleeding. She must not touch anything sacred or go to the sanctuary until her days of her purification are over."

Jesus Christ, having begun his three-year ministry at about the age of 30 (Luke 3:23), must have died on the cross and rose again at the age of 33. The Catholic Italian poet Dante Alighieri (1265-1321) divided his Divine Comedy into 100 Cantos: one Canto for the introduction, 33 Cantos for the Inferno, 33 Cantos for the Purgatorio, and 33 Cantos for the Paradiso. Masons and their confederates may note that Dante placed the traitors to their guests in a deep pit of Hell in his 33rd Canto of the Inferno.

The seduction of secret societies is as old as the Garden of Eden, when the serpent beguiled Eve, saying to her, "Ye shall not surely die: For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil" (Genesis 3:4-5). In one form or another, cults and secret societies falsely promise something better than what God has to offer, promising immortality

on earth and godhood. Secret societies often “determine in the depths the changes that take place on the surface.”

Arthur Edward Waite, quoted by A. Ralph Epperson, *The Unseen Hand* 126 (1985). Of all the secret societies in the world, the only one in which the number 33 is important is the secret cult of Freemasonry, which mixes a brew of symbols from Egypt, the Bible, Persia, alchemy, and twisted occultists' imaginations.

Freemasons are sworn to protect their brother Freemasons should they engage in immoral or criminal conduct. The royal arch mason swears, “I will aid and assist a companion royal arch mason, when engaged in any difficulty, and espouse his cause, so far as to extricate him from the same, if in my power, whether he be right or wrong. . . . A companion royal arch mason's secrets, given me in charge as such, and I knowing him to be such, shall remain as secure and inviolable, in my breast as in his own, murder and treason not excepted.”

### ***Chronology of Significant Events at the Northern 33rd Degree of Latitude: 2589 B.C. to 1963 A.D.***

1. **2589 - 2566 B.C.** The Great Pyramid was built in Egypt by masons at a location not far south of 30 degrees latitude, and on 31 degrees longitude. How the Great Pyramid was built is unknown. Herodotus estimated that it would have taken 30 years and 100,000 slaves (slavemasons as opposed to Freemasons) to have built it. Another theory says that it was built by peasants who were unable to work the land while the Nile flooded between July and November. The flooded waters would have assisted in the transport of the stones, which were brought from Aswan and Tura and the water would have brought the stones right to the pyramid. It would have taken more than 2.3 million blocks of stone with an average weight of 2.5 tons each. The total weight would have been 6 million tons, the height, 482 feet. It is the largest and the oldest of the Pyramids of Giza.
2. **1470 B.C. (?)** Atlantis destroyed? A continent was reputedly the size of Europe. It boasted gorgeous cities, advanced technology and utopian government. It suffered a cataclysm and was reduced to rubble that sank beneath the sea, lost forever. The legend of Atlantis has been around for thousands of years, and whatever its factual validity may be, it does claim a noble heritage, for its earliest known proponent was Plato.

The Greek philosopher wrote of Atlantis in two of his dialogues, “Timaeus” and “Critias,” around 370 B.C. Plato said that this was a true story which derived from then-200-year-old records of the Greek ruler Solon, who heard of Atlantis from an Egyptian priest. Plato wrote that the continent lay in the Atlantic Ocean near the Straits of Gibraltar until its destruction 10,000 years before. In “Timaeus,” Plato described Atlantis as a prosperous nation out to expand its domain: “Now in this island of Atlantis there was a great and wonderful empire which had rule over the whole island and several others, and over parts of the continent,” he wrote, “and, furthermore, the men of Atlantis had subjected the parts of Libya within the columns of Heracles as far as Egypt, and of Europe as far as Tyrrhenia.”

Plato then tells how the Atlanteans made a mistake by attacking Greece. They could not withstand the Greeks' military might, and following their defeat, a natural disaster sealed their fate. “Timaeus” continues: “But afterwards there occurred violent earthquakes and floods; and in a single day and night of misfortune all your warlike men in a body sank into the earth, and the island of Atlantis in like manner disappeared in the depths of the sea.” Plato tells a more metaphysical version of the

Atlantis story in “Critias,” where he describes the lost continent as the kingdom of Poseidon, the god of the sea. This Atlantis was a noble, sophisticated society that reigned in peace for centuries, until its people became complacent and greedy. Angered by their fall from grace, Zeus chose to punish them by destroying Atlantis. Although Plato was the first to use the term “Atlantis,” there are antecedents to the legend. In an Egyptian legend which Solon probably heard while traveling in Egypt, and which was passed down to Plato years later, the island nation of Keftiu, home of one of the four pillars that held up the sky, was said to be a glorious advanced civilization which was destroyed and sank beneath the ocean.

Another Atlantis-like story is closer to Plato's world, in terms of time and geography, and it is factual. The Minoan Civilization was a great and peaceful culture based on the island of Crete, which reigned as long ago as 2200 B.C. The Minoan island of Santorini, later known as Thera, was home to a huge volcano. In 1470 B.C., it erupted with a force estimated to be greater than Krakatoa, and it destroyed everything on Santorini's surface. The resulting earthquakes and tsunamis devastated the rest of the Minoan Civilization, whose remnants were easily conquered by Greek forces. Santorini may have been the “real” Atlantis. Some have argued against this idea, noting Plato specified that Atlantis sank 10,000 years ago, but the Minoan disaster had taken place only 1,000 years earlier. Still, it could be that translation errors over the centuries changed Plato's original writing. Alternatively, Plato may have blurred the historical facts to suit his purposes. Or, Atlantis may be purely Plato's invention. Just the same, his story of the sunken continent has caught the imagination of succeeding generations. Other Greek thinkers, such as Aristotle and Pliny, disputed the existence of Atlantis, while Plutarch and Herodotus wrote of it as historical fact. Atlantis became entrenched in folklore all around the world, charted on ocean maps and sought by explorers.

In 1882, Ignatius Donnelly, a U.S. congressman from Minnesota, brought the legend into the American consciousness with his book, *Atlantis: The Antediluvian World*. In more recent years, the psychic Edgar Cayce (1877-1945) became the U.S.'s most prominent advocate of a factual Atlantis. Widely known as “The Sleeping Prophet,” Cayce claimed the ability to see the future and to communicate with long-dead spirits from the past. He identified hundreds of people—including himself—as reincarnated Atlanteans. Cayce said that Atlantis had been situated near the Bermuda island of Bimini. He believed that Atlanteans possessed remarkable technologies, including supremely powerful “fire-crystals” which they harnessed for energy. A disaster in which the fire-crystals went out of control was responsible for Atlantis's sinking, he said, in what sounds like a cautionary fable on the dangers of nuclear power. Remaining active beneath the ocean waves, damaged fire-crystals emit energy fields that disrupt ships and aircraft—which is how Cayce accounted for the Bermuda Triangle.

3. **1704-1662 B.C.** The Babylonian empire was based in Babylon, near the 33rd Parallel. The empire stretched from the Persian Gulf to the middle Euphrates River and upper Tigris River regions. Hammurabi, the last great king of the first dynasty, developed his legal code and ordered it to be incised on a basalt column and placed in the temple of Shamash, the god of justice, for all to see.
4. **1500 B.C.** Tel Megiddo: One of the most important archaeological mounds in Israel, Tel Megiddo has the remains of historic Megiddo, a fortified city that sat strategically on the ancient trunk road from Egypt to Syria and Mesopotamia. Near the 33rd Parallel, Tel Megiddo has served as an

important junction and battlefield throughout history. It is mentioned in an Egyptian document over 3,500 years old, was one of the chariot cities of Kings Solomon and Ahab, and was the site where Josiah, King of Judah, fell in battle.

Excavations have uncovered the ruins of 25 cities dating from 4,000 to 400 B.C. Ruined structures, now visible, belong to the fortified “chariot city” built by King Solomon in the 10th century B.C. An ancient water system, dating from the 9th century B.C., is well preserved. It is a phenomenal piece of engineering which has a big shaft, sunk 120 feet through rock, meeting a tunnel cut more than 200 feet to a spring outside the city. The spring was hidden by a wall and camouflaged by a covering of earth.

5. **1025 - 945 B.C.** Tyre, Lebanon: Home of King Hiram and the mythological Hiram Abiff, the Terrible Twosome of Masonic legend. Tyre is less than 20 miles north of the 33rd Parallel. Hiram was the King of Tyre in the reigns of David and Solomon. He was on friendly terms with both of them. King Hiram is first mentioned in the Holy Bible at 2 Samuel 5:11, almost at the start of his reign, when he sent messengers to David with cedar trees, carpenters and masons who built David a house. The wood was floated in rafts down the coast to Joppa, then brought overland to Jerusalem. Hiram, who admired David, sent an embassy to Solomon after David's death, as recorded in 1 Kings 5:1. Solomon took advantage of Hiram and arranged for Hiram to send him timber of cedar and fir from Lebanon. Hiram's “stone-squarers” (1 Kings 5:18) were men of Gebal (modern Jebail) north of Beirut.

Both Solomon and Hiram were Semites. Solomon supplied Hiram with large quantities of wheat and olive oil annually for food (1 Kings 5:11), and he surrendered 20 “cities” of Galilee to Hiram (1 Kings 9:10-13). When Solomon had finished building the temple (seven years) and his palace (13 years), Hiram came to Galilee. Hiram was greatly dissatisfied when he saw the cities, and he nicknamed them “Cabul,” a term of uncertain origin which Joseph in his *Antiquities* (8:5:3) says means “not pleasing” in the Phoenician tongue.

Hiram and Solomon built a navy and equipped it with sailors on the Red Sea. They made expeditions from Ezion-geber at the head of the Gulf of Aqabah south to Ophir, where they purchased gold (1 Kings 9:28). They also had a “navy of Tarshish” on the Mediterranean which brought to them from afar “gold and silver, ivory, apes, and peacocks” (1 Kings 10:22). No definite record has been found of Hiram's death. Hiram had a daughter who became one of Solomon's “seven hundred” wives (1 Kings 11:1, 3).

A century later Ethbaal, who was Hiram's great grandson, was called “king of Sidon” in 1 Kings 16:31. Ethbaal's daughter, Jezebel, became Ahab's notorious queen (1 Kings 16:31). Renewed troubles after Ethbaal's death led to the emigration of Elissa, the Dido of Virgil's *Aeneid* IV, and to the foundation of Carthage.

The Holy Bible does record a Hiram, a worker in brass. King Solomon brought this Hiram from Tyre to help build the temple (1 Kings 7:13, 14, 40-45; 2 Chronicles 2:13, 14; 4:11-16). This Hiram's mother was a woman of the tribe of Dan who had married first into the tribe of Naphtali, then later a man of Tyre. However, the name “Hiram Abiff” is nowhere in the Holy Bible. His name, and the myth surrounding his death and resurrection, are the product of occultists' imaginations.

In the period from 587 B.C. to 581 B.C., the Hebrew prophet Ezekiel prophesied that Tyre would “become a spoil to the nations” (Ezekiel 26:5), a place to spread nets upon (26:14 and 47:10), and “built no more” (26:14). In 332 B.C., pursuant to Ezekiel's prophecy, Tyre fell to ruin when Alexander the Great besieged and stormed the city.

6. **875-848 B.C.** The Biblical Mount Carmel is south of the modern city of Haifa and west of the Sea of Galilee in Israel. Mount Carmel is less than 20 miles south of the 33rd Parallel. At Carmel, Elijah the Hebrew prophet stood against 850 heathen prophets and defeated them (1 Kings 18).
7. **593-571 B.C.** In Ezekiel Chapter 28, the prophet wrote while in exile in Babylon, not far south of the 33rd Parallel. Ezekiel wrote about the ruler of Tyre. Tyre is less than 20 miles north of the 33rd Parallel. The prophecy of Ezekiel called the king of Tyre wealthy and skilled in trading but proud and destined to destruction: {6} “Therefore this is what the Sovereign LORD says: “Because you think you are wise, as wise as a god, {7} I am going to bring foreigners against you, the most ruthless of nations; they will draw their swords against your beauty and wisdom and pierce your shining splendor. {8} They will bring you down to the pit, and you will die a violent death in the heart of the seas. {9} Will you then say, “I am a god,” in the presence of those who kill you? You will be but a man, not a god, in the hands of those who slay you. {10} You will die the death of the uncircumcised at the hands of foreigners. I have spoken, declares the Sovereign LORD.

Ezekiel continues by comparing the king of Tyre to the fallen angel, Satan:

“You were anointed as a guardian cherub, for so I ordained you. You were on the holy mount of God; you walked among the fiery stones. {15} You were blameless in your ways from the day you were created till wickedness was found in you. {16} Through your widespread trade you were filled with violence, and you sinned. So I drove you in disgrace from the mount of God, and I expelled you, O guardian cherub, from among the fiery stones. {17} Your heart became proud on account of your beauty, and you corrupted your wisdom because of your splendor. So I threw you to the earth; I made a spectacle of you before kings. {18} By your many sins and dishonest trade you have desecrated your sanctuaries. So I made a fire come out from you, and it consumed you, and I reduced you to ashes on the ground in the sight of all who were watching. {19} All the nations who knew you are appalled at you; you have come to a horrible end and will be no more.”

8. **605-562 B.C.** Babylon was the predominant city in the ancient world during the reign of Nebuchadnezzar II.
9. **Circa 29 A.D.** At Caesarea Philippi, near the 33rd Parallel, Jesus Christ predicted his own death (Matthew 16:22).
10. **1492** As the Nina, the Pinta, and the Santa Maria sailed through the Bermuda Triangle in 1492, Columbus's compass went haywire and that he and his crew saw weird lights in the sky. This could have been a Bermuda Triangle paranormal event or a sign from God. These events, however, have mundane explanations. Columbus's compass's slight inaccuracy may have stemmed from nothing more than the discrepancy between true north and magnetic north. As for the lights, Columbus wrote of seeing “a great flame of fire” that crashed into the ocean -- probably a meteor. He saw lights in the sky again on October 11-- the day before his famous landing. The lights, brief flashes near the horizon, were spotted in the area where dry land turned out to be. Although there are rational

explanations for what Columbus saw, his experience has contributed to the legend of the Bermuda Triangle, the huge three-sided segment of the Atlantic Ocean bordered by Bermuda, Puerto Rico, and Fort Lauderdale, Florida.

11. **1500s** In Spain (33rd Parallel), renegade Jesuits and Franciscans took the name Alumbados (Enlightened). They believed in direct contact between the human soul and the Holy Spirit, which prompted the Inquisition to issue three edicts against the group.
12. **1756** Charleston, South Carolina, the original site of Scottish Rite Masonry in the United States, is only 15 miles south of the 33rd Parallel.

13. **1826** Masons murdered Masonic whistle blower Captain William Morgan. Captain Morgan was an American Freemason who wrote a book revealing Masonic secrets, "Illustrations of Freemasonry." One revealed secret was that the last mystery at the top of the Masonic pyramid is the worship of Lucifer, that is, Satan. In the legend of the murder of Hiram Abiff, Abiff represents intelligence, liberty and truth, and was struck down by a blow to the neck with a rule, representing the suppression of speech by the church. Then a square struck him in the heart. This represented the State's suppression of belief. Last, a maul struck him on the head. This represented the suppression of intellect by the masses. So, Freemasonry equates the Church, the State, and the masses with tyranny, intolerance, and ignorance. What Morgan revealed was that the Freemasons were pledged to avenge Hiram Abiff and that their plan was to strike down the Church, the State, and the freedom of the masses.

Captain Morgan caused a small uproar against the Masons which culminated in a vital anti-Freemason movement causing nearly 40% of Masons belonging to the Northern Jurisdiction of the United States to secede and, in 1829, gave birth to an anti-Masonic political party when the author, William Morgan disappeared. He was apparently abducted and drowned in Lake Ontario, allegedly by his fellow Mason Richard Howard.

14. **1861** On April 12, Confederate forces fired on the Union's Fort Sumter in Charleston Harbor, South Carolina, igniting the Civil War. Charleston, at the 33rd Parallel, is known officially as "the Mother Lodge of the World." This Lodge had been founded by Moses Lindo as the King Solomon Lodge.
15. **1933** Late in the pre-inaugural banking crisis, on March 3, 1933 (3/03/33), the Federal Reserve Board and the New York Reserve Bank's Governor Harrison had agreed that the Board would issue an order closing all the Federal Reserve Banks. New York Governor Herbert Lehman, at the urging of Governor Harrison, also agreed to proclaim an emergency bank holiday in New York, and a similar action was taken in Illinois.

One of President Franklin D. Roosevelt's first official acts after taking office on Inauguration Day (Saturday, March 4, 1933), was to proclaim an emergency, three-day, nationwide banking holiday, signed and effective Monday, March 6. FDR was a member of the Ancient Arabic Order Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, i.e., the Shriners. Shriners are 33rd degree Masons.

The Great Seal of United States was established on June 20, 1782. The back of the Great Seal was barely known until the 1930s when it became a part of the dollar bill under Masonic United States President Franklin D. Roosevelt. On the reverse side of the Great Seal are an eye and a pyramid. Over the eye and pyramid is an inscription, "Annuit Coeptis," Latin for "He favors our undertakings." "Undertaking" means a venture, a promise, of the profession or duties of a funeral director. The Masons would like to believe that God favors their duties as funeral directors. The Masons

become funeral directors by first directing whose body will be at the funeral, and where that life will be taken. If a life is taken close to the northern 33rd Parallel, this fits with the Masons' demonic mythology in which they demonstrate their worldly power by spilling human blood at a predetermined locale.

The inscription below the pyramid is “Novus Ordo Seclorum,” Latin for “The New Order of the Ages.” Taking the first and last letters of each inscription, and the first letter of the middle word, “Ordo,” in the second inscription, the letters are M-A-S-O-N. Masons, in the original sense of the word as builders and stonemasons, built the Great Pyramid.

The eye of the pyramid on the Great Seal is “the eye of god,” which “watches and pierces the heart. Who knows its name? Call it love, creation, conspiracy,” says the Egyptian Book of Coming Forth by Day, better known as the Egyptian Book of the Dead. The death theme continues with the pyramid itself. The Greek origin of the word “pyramid” derives from fire—especially “funeral pyre.” The King's Burial Chamber is found in the center of the Great Pyramid. For the Great Pyramid functioned as a giant tomb for the Pharaoh.

16. **1945** Near the end of World War II, on April 12, 1945, President Franklin D. Roosevelt met his “sudden death” of a cerebral hemorrhage at the 33rd Parallel at Warm Springs, Georgia. His last words were, “I have a terrific headache.” His medical chart is missing.
17. **1945** Roosevelt's successor was Harry S. Truman. “I've got every degree in the Masons that there is,” said Truman. Harry S. Truman often told journalists, “The S doesn't stand for anything.” However, after he attained the 33rd degree as a Mason, Truman secretly changed his name by adding the middle initial “S,” which stood for Solomon. Truman's rise as a politician is traceable to Masonic sponsorship. He said that being Grand Master for the whole state of Missouri helped him win a U.S. Senate Seat in 1940. Truman's sister, Mary Jane Truman, was the Grand Matron of Missouri in the Order of the Eastern Star, a Masonic organization.

As the 33rd President, this 33rd degree Mason initiated the Nuclear Age, the crowning success of alchemy, when the first A-bomb exploded at the 33rd Parallel Trinity Test Site, (Alamogordo) White Sands, New Mexico, at the 33rd Parallel. He was responsible for killing of thousands of Japanese (the Yellow Peril) at two cities close to the 33rd Parallel, Hiroshima and Nagasaki.

On August 6, 1945 at 8:15 a.m. United States B-29 bomber Enola Gay, on Mission No. 13, dropped an atomic bomb called “Little Boy” on Hiroshima, Japan near the 33rd Parallel. This was “Day One” of a new age, the Nuclear Age. To understand the change that took place, we must back up and look at the importance of the number 13 from the formation of the United States to the atomic bomb's explosion in Hiroshima.

In 1935, Paul Foster Case wrote: “Since the date, 1776, is placed on the bottom course of the pyramid [on the Great Seal], and since the number 13 has been so important in the history of the United States and in the symbols of the seal, it is not unreasonable to suppose that the thirteen courses of the pyramid may represent thirteen time-periods of thirteen years each.” The 13 time-periods of 13 years each equaled 169 years. From July 4, 1776 to July 4, 1945 equaled 169 years. From July 4, 1945 to August 6, 1945 (Hiroshima) was 33 days.



18. **1946** On August 19, 1946, Bill Clinton, the 42nd President, was born in Hope, Arkansas, at the 33rd Parallel. His parentage is disputed. As a young man, Bill Clinton was a Master Counselor of the Masonic-connected Demolay. (“Demolay” derives from the Grand Master of the Knights Templar, James deMolay (1244-1314)). Clinton's ties with the C.I.A. began when he studied at Oxford. Clinton's reign as President has been noted for numerous scandals, including the unexplained deaths of more than 50 of his associates by means of bullets and plane crashes.
19. **1947** On July 8, 1947, a UFO and aliens' bodies were allegedly found in the desert outside Roswell, New Mexico, at the 33rd Parallel.
20. **1947** On July 26, 1947, while aboard the presidential aircraft “Sacred Cow,” Masonic United States President Truman signed the National Security Act of 1947. The Act created an independent Air Force, the Central Intelligence Agency, and the National Security Agency. The National Security State was born.
21. **1947** On December 5, 1947, the disappearance of Flight 19 spurred on the legend of the Bermuda Triangle. Five Navy Avenger bombers vanished while on a routine training mission, as did a rescue plane sent to search for them—six aircraft and 27 men, gone without a trace. Or so the story goes. When all the facts are laid out, the tale of Flight 19 becomes far less puzzling. All of the crewmen of the five Avengers were inexperienced trainees, with the exception of their patrol leader, Lt. Charles Taylor. Taylor was perhaps not at the height of his abilities that day, as some reports indicate that he had a hangover and failed in his attempts to pass off this flight duty to someone else. A search party was dispatched, which included the *Martin Mariner* that many claim disappeared into the Bermuda Triangle along with Flight 19. While it is true that it never returned, the *Mariner* did not vanish. Twenty-three seconds after takeoff, it exploded in the sight of several witnesses at the base. Unfortunately, this was not an uncommon occurrence, because *Mariners* were known for their faulty gas tanks. No known wreckage from Flight 19 has ever been recovered. One reasonable explanation is that Taylor led the planes so far into the Atlantic that they were past the continental shelf. There the ocean abruptly drops from a few hundred feet deep to several thousand feet deep. Planes and ships that sink to such depths are seldom seen again. The deepest point in the Atlantic Ocean, the 30,100-foot-deep Puerto Rico Trench, lies within the Bermuda Triangle.  
  
Combining the circumstances of the failing compass, the difficulty of radio transmissions, and the absence of wreckage, tales of mysterious intervention befalling Flight 19 began to take form. Theories involving strange magnetic fields, time warps, Atlantis, and alien abduction began to appear. Even an official Navy report intimated that the Avengers had disappeared “as if they had flown to Mars.” The lost aviators reappeared from a spaceship at Devil's Tower National Monument in Steven Spielberg's 1977 movie, “Close Encounters of the Third Kind.”
22. **1948** During the Israeli War of Independence, the Israelis overcame invading Arabs forces at Mishmar Haemek. The reunification of the Jews had been prophesied by Ezekiel in Chapter 28, the same chapter which told of the fall of the King of Tyre.

### ***The Kennedy Assassination***

23. **1963** John Fitzgerald Kennedy was shot from the front and killed in Dealey Plaza in Dallas, Texas near the 33rd Parallel on 11/22/63 (11 + 22 = 33). Dealey Plaza is the site of the first Masonic temple

in Dallas. The Masons who co-coordinated the assassination were traitors to their guest, United States President John F. Kennedy. An article in the *Realist*, 1991, suggests that George Bush was taped in a telephone conversation with [Masons] Lyndon Johnson, J. Edgar Hoover, Allen Dulles, and Nelson Rockefeller, in which the parties discussed the assassination of John F. Kennedy. Some Masons who were involved in the cover-up of the Kennedy assassination are as follows:

Johnson had received the Entered Apprentice Degree in Johnson City Lodge No. 561, Texas, on October 30, 1937. Johnson, as next in line for the Presidency, was the most direct beneficiary of JFK's death. He was a Mason who hated JFK, a Catholic. One of Johnson's first acts as President was to call the Dallas Police to order them to stop the investigation because they had their man, Oswald. This was an illegal order because the President has no authority to tell city police how to conduct a homicide investigation. President Johnson also ordered the Federal Bureau of Investigation to check every aspect of the assassination. This was a whitewash. The F.B.I. was headed by J. Edgar Hoover, who had become a member of Federal Lodge No. 1, District of Columbia, on November 9, 1920.

The public wanted more answers concerning the murder of the President than the Masonic-controlled F.B.I. could provide. So, on November 29, 1963, President Johnson issued an executive order creating the Warren Commission, named after the man President Johnson had chosen to lead it, United States Supreme Court Chief Justice Earl Warren. Warren, a Past Grand Master of Masons in California, was joined on the Commission by two other known Freemasons: Senator Richard B. Russell, a member of Winder Lodge No. 33, Georgia, and Representative Gerald R. Ford of Michigan. John Sherman Cooper, Hale Boggs, Allen W. Dulles, and John J. McCloy were the others on the Commission. Allen W. Dulles had been Director of the C.I.A. until JFK fired him. Louisiana Democratic Congressman Hale Boggs, who later publicly expressed doubts about the Warren Commission Report, disappeared in a plane between Anchorage and Juneau, Alaska on October 16, 1972.

Masons representing many interests may have conferred and reached a consensus on Kennedy's fate, as occurred in the Morgan case in 1826, each knowing their discussions would be held in confidence. Their motives would probably be to protect and advance business interests and their social positions. These would include:

- Taking the presidency for Freemason Lyndon B. Johnson,
- Protecting Freemason J. Edgar Hoover's control of the F.B.I.
- Eliminating Kennedy's softening position on communism, a threat to a wide variety of American business interests overseas.
- Slowing the progress of the civil rights movement, an irritation to the KKK and other racists.
- Eliminating Kennedy's challenges to the CIA's leadership; he'd fired CIA Director Allen Dulles (a Warren Commission member) and Deputy Director Charles Cabell.

Another motive was a violent reaction to Catholicism. At that time, Kennedy's Church, Catholicism, condemned membership in Freemasonry "under pain of excommunication."

The Warren Commission accomplished its mission to cover up the truth. It concluded that Lee Harvey Oswald acted alone in killing JFK in 1963. The name Oswald is used by Shakespeare and the Beatles.

In "I Am the Walrus," released on November 27, 1967 by the Beatles, John Lennon played a BBC production of Shakespeare's *King Lear* Act IV, Scene 6, lines 249-259 in the background of the song. The lines are as follows:

Oswald: Slave, thou hast slain me. Villain, take my purse.  
 If ever thou wilt thrive, bury my body  
 And give the letters which you find'st about me  
 To Edmund, Earl of Gloucester. Seek him out  
 Upon the English party. O, untimely death!  
 Death! [He dies]

Edgar: I know thee well: a serviceable villain,  
 As duteous to the vices of thy mistress  
 As badness would desire.

Gloucester: What, is he dead?

Edgar: Sit you down, father. Rest you. [Gloucester sits.]

Oswald was a "serviceable villain" to the Masonic plotters who covered their tracks by setting him up as the patsy. In *King Lear*, Oswald was duteous to the vices of his mistress, the treasonous daughter Goneril. In JFK's assassination, Oswald was duteous to the vices of his mistress, the treasonous Masons in the F.B.I., an organization which destroyed his last communication to it and ordered him to the theater where he was arrested.

A Masonic conspiracy provides historical precedents for the assassination, provides an existing organizational structure capable of covering-up the crime, explains the absence of internal records, and provides many potential motives. The bigger issue, one that must still be answered, was asked in an American Anti-Masonic pamphlet published in 1829 and holds true for today:

Ought a secret society exist amongst us whose members can commit murder and yet escape punishment? MASONS HAVE done this, and their brethren . . . are sworn to protect them. Fellow citizens, are men bound by such obligations and possessing such principals, FIT to be rulers of a FREE PEOPLE?

The Kennedy assassination appears to have been part a campaign of assassinations against a generation of leaders who posed challenges to the entrenched power structure. The death toll included John F. Kennedy, Robert Kennedy, Martin Luther King, Jr., and Malcolm X. Viewed as a whole, these assassinations lead to the conclusion that anyone who promotes serious social reforms geared toward sharing the wealth and power will not be tolerated in a leadership position.

Kennedy was planning to withdraw from Vietnam "by the end of 1965." Shortly after JFK's death, Freemason Lyndon Johnson reversed Kennedy's policy toward Vietnam. The escalating involvement in the Vietnam conflict was driven by the Freemasons who solidified their control of the United States government after the assassination of President Kennedy. The War in Vietnam profited the arms makers and drug runners. Both the American and Vietnamese peoples have paid dearly in both

squandered resources and lost lives to pursue the dubious objectives of the illegitimate Masonic leadership.

### ***Chronology of Significant Events at the Northern 33rd Degree of Latitude: 1964 A.D. to the Future***

24. **1968** On June 5, 1968, shortly after winning the California primary election, U. S. Senator Robert F. Kennedy was shot at the Ambassador Hotel in Los Angeles, California, close to the 33rd Parallel and near a Masonic Lodge. This was a sophisticated assassination plot. Two groups were co-coordinated to kill the Senator. Two people shot at Senator Kennedy, a Mafia hit man and a Manchurian candidate. Also involved was Khaiber Khan, an Iranian secret agent who had assisted the C.I.A. with the 1953 coup in Iran. Khaiber Khan had powerful ties to British Intelligence. The cover-up involved CIA agents in the LAPD, police destruction of evidence, police badgering of witnesses, and perjury by a police criminalist.

The Mason-controlled major media has ignored the overwhelming evidence that two guns were fired in the pantry where Senator Kennedy was killed, and that Sirhan Sirhan could not have fired the fatal bullet into Kennedy's head. To draw attention away from the Kennedys, J. Edgar Hoover, the Masonic drag queen F.B.I. Director, waited until the day of the RFK funeral to announce that James Earl Ray, the Mason's patsy for the assassination of Martin Luther King Jr., had been arrested in England.

25. **1990** Mason/Skull and Bones member George Bush, the 41st United States President, provoked a war with Saddam Hussein. On July 25, 1990, the United States Ambassador to Iraq, April Glaspie, told Hussein that the Iraq/Kuwait dispute was an Arab matter, not one that affects the United States. On August 2, 1990, believing that the United States' Ambassador's word meant something, Hussein invaded Kuwait. In "retaliation" for the invasion he had orchestrated through his Ambassador, Mason George Bush organized Desert Storm, which concerned a border dispute between Kuwait and Iraq at the 33rd Parallel. Shortly after Desert Storm began, Mason George Bush pronounced that this the beginning of a "New World Order."
26. **1991** January: During his State of the Union message during the Gulf War, President George Bush stated: "What is at stake is more than one small country, it is a big idea - a new world order. . . to achieve the universal aspirations of mankind. . . based upon shared principles and the rule of law. . . . The illumination of a thousand points of light. . . . The winds of change are with us now." Bagdad, Iraq's capital, and the United Nations-enforced "no fly zone" are at the 33rd degree of north latitude.
27. **1993** Waco, Texas, just south of the 32nd degree of north latitude is the site of the Masonic Grand Lodge of Texas. On April 19, 1993, the Clinton Administration murdered adults and children in the Branch Davidian group at Mount Carmel, a compound about 10 miles from the city of Waco.
28. **1997** While still shooting "Titanic," Director James Cameron secretly traveled to Arizona to become a 32nd Degree Mason at the Masonic lodge in downtown Phoenix, on March 13th, 1997. While Cameron was receiving his initiation into the 32nd degree from his Law of One allies, millions of people witnessed a large V-shaped formation of "lights" over the city of Phoenix. Phoenix is just north of 33° North Latitude. Its ancient name was "Fenex." As historical reminders, many sites sacred to the Law of One are located in the vicinity of 33° including the Pyramids of Giza in Egypt, which are patterned after the belt stars of "Orion."

- 29. 1998** Director James Cameron was inducted as a 33rd Degree Freemason at the Shrine Auditorium in Los Angeles with an informal ceremony. Cameron's induction took place in a small room inside the Shrine while celebrities and movie stars were filing inside for the March 23, 1998, Academy Awards. Later, on his birthday Cameron formally became a 33rd Degree Freemason in the Supreme Council 33rd Degree Temple in Washington, D.C. Cameron is a leading “light” for the military-industrial-Hollywood complex, formerly the “military-industrial complex,” which President Eisenhower had warned against in his 1961 Farewell Address.
- 30. 1998** On November 5, 1998, the movie “Titanic” began playing in Houston, Texas. The special showing debuted Theatre Vision technology. Houston is south of the 30th degree of north latitude. However, the beginning time of the showing is significant: it began playing at 3:33 p.m. At least two attendees were 33rd degree Masons: Director Cameron and former President George Bush. Bush was a member of the secret society “Skull and Bones” when at Yale. A former director of the CIA, he is in the Council on Foreign Relations and the Trilateral Commission. After Bush took over the CIA in 1974, having been appointed by 33rd degree Mason President Gerald Ford, he destroyed or hid MK-ULTRA (CIA mind-control) projects. The Theatre Vision technology may be a new generation of MK-ULTRA mind-control. Bush is alleged to have been involved in the smuggling of drugs from Central America to the U.S. in the 1980s and when President, he publicly uttered the words “New World Order” in front of the entire world.
- 31. 1999** In Columbiana, Alabama, on August 5, 1999, Alan Eugene Miller allegedly killed two co-workers and also a third person where Miller used to work. Columbiana, near Birmingham and Fort McClellan, is barely north of the 33rd Parallel. Sources said that under questioning, Miller told authorities he did not remember going to the murder scenes or anything else about the killings—a statement characteristic of a Manchurian candidate.
- 32. Soon?** In the New Testament book of Revelation, Megiddo is identified as the site of the last great battle of the world, Armageddon, a corruption of the Hebrew “Har Megiddo.” Revelation 16:16 (NIV) states: “Then they gathered the kings together to the place that in Hebrew is called Armageddon.”

## **Conclusion**

The Masons have infiltrated the highest levels of government, business, and media. The astute viewer of world events should watch for significant events to occur on the 33rd Parallel. It is a safe bet that the truth and what the controlled media present as the facts will become further and further apart. A revival of the Anti-Masonic movement in the United States, such as the small movement that has begun in Great Britain, would benefit all law-abiding Americans.

## **The Number 23**

- AOL chat rooms allow 23 persons
- Movie *Airport* – the mad bomber sits in seat 23
- 230 people died in TWA flight 800
- First Apollo moon landing 23.63 degrees East
- April 19<sup>th</sup> – Waco, the Battle of Lexington and Oklahoma Bombing

- Oklahoma bomb killed 23 persons
- There are 23 characters on every US coin
- Federal Reserve Act – passed on Dec. 23 1913
- Dec. 23 2012 – Mayan calendar terminates
- William Shakespeare born April 23 1556, died April 23 1616
- Shakespeare was 46 when the King James Bible was printed...psalm 46 the 46<sup>th</sup> word is *Shake*, and the 46<sup>th</sup> word from the end of passage is *Spear*.
- Freemasonic Lodge – 23 Jaol St., Stafford St., England and in New York, it is on 23 St.
- Area 51 –  $23 \times 2 = 51$
- William Wallace executed - 23 1305
- *Star Trek* – set in the 23<sup>rd</sup> Century
- Human Biorhythms – a 23 day cycle
- Blood travels through body in 23 seconds
- Julius Caesar – stabbed 23 times
- Media owned by 23 corporations
- The average amount of cigarettes smoked
- Star Sirius rises – July 23
- Articles of impeachment for Richard Nixon – article 2 section 3 of Constitution
- 23 Atomic bombs set off by US in Pacific
- 3 divided into 2 gives 666

### ***Presidential Synchronicity***

- Abraham Lincoln was elected to Congress in 1846.
- John F. Kennedy was elected to Congress in 1946.
- Abraham Lincoln was elected President in 1860.
- John F. Kennedy was elected President in 1960.
- The names Lincoln and Kennedy each contain seven letters.
- Both were particularly concerned with civil rights.
- Both wives lost children while living in the White House.
- Both Presidents were shot on a Friday.
- Both Presidents were shot in the head.
- Lincoln's secretary was named Kennedy.

- Kennedy's secretary was named Lincoln.
- Both were assassinated by Southerners.
- Both were succeeded by Southerners.
- Both successors were named Johnson.
- Andrew Johnson, who succeeded Lincoln, was born in 1808.
- Lyndon Johnson, who succeeded Kennedy, was born in 1908.
- John Wilkes Booth, who assassinated Lincoln, was born in 1839.
- Lee Harvey Oswald, who assassinated Kennedy, was born in 1939.
- Both assassins were known by their three names.
- Both names are comprised of fifteen letters.
- Lincoln was shot at the theater named "Kennedy".
- Kennedy was shot in a car called "Lincoln".
- Booth ran from the theater and was caught in a warehouse.
- Oswald ran from a warehouse and was caught in a theater.
- Booth and Oswald were assassinated before their trials.
- And here's the kicker....
- A week before Lincoln was shot, he was in Monroe, Maryland.
- A week before Kennedy was shot, he was in Marilyn Monroe.

## ***Strange Forces in Outer Space***

### ***Mysterious Force Holds Back NASA Probe in Deep Space***

by Robert Matthews, Science Correspondent

A SPACE probe launched 30 years ago has come under the influence of a force that has baffled scientists and could rewrite the laws of physics.

Researchers say Pioneer 10, which took the first close-up pictures of Jupiter before leaving our solar system in 1983, is being pulled back to the Sun by an unknown force. The effect shows no sign of getting weaker as the spacecraft travels deeper into space, and scientists are considering the possibility that the probe has revealed a new force of nature.

Dr. Philip Laing, a member of the research team tracking the craft, said: "We have examined every mechanism and theory we can think of and so far nothing works.

"If the effect is real, it will have a big impact on cosmology and spacecraft navigation," said Dr. Laing, of the Aerospace Corporation of California.

Pioneer 10 was launched by NASA on March 2 1972, and with Pioneer 11, its twin, revolutionized astronomy with detailed images of Jupiter and Saturn. In June 1983, Pioneer 10 passed Pluto, the most distant planet in our solar system.

Both probes are now travelling at 27,000 m.p.h. towards stars that they will encounter several million years from now. Scientists are continuing to monitor signals from Pioneer 10, which is more than seven billion miles from Earth.

Research to be published shortly in *The Physical Review*, a leading physics journal, will show that the speed of the two probes is being changed by about 6 m.p.h. per century—a barely-perceptible effect about 10 billion times weaker than gravity.

Scientists initially suspected that gas escaping from tiny rocket motors aboard the probes, or heat leaking from their nuclear power plants might be responsible. Both have now been ruled out. The team says no current theories explain why the force stays constant: all the most plausible forces, from gravity to the effect of solar radiation, decrease rapidly with distance.

The bizarre behavior has also eliminated the possibility that the two probes are being affected by the gravitational pull of unknown planets beyond the solar system.

Assertions by some scientists that the force is due to a quirk in the Pioneer probes have also been discounted by the discovery that the effect seems to be affecting Galileo and Ulysses, two other space probes still in the solar system. Data from these two probes suggests the force is of the same strength as that found for the Pioneers.

Dr. Duncan Steel, a space scientist at Salford University, says even such a weak force could have huge effects on a cosmic scale. “It might alter the number of comets that come towards us over millions of years, which would have consequences for life on Earth. It also raises the question of whether we know enough about the law of gravity.”

Until 1988, Pioneer 10 was the most remote object made by man—a distinction now held by Voyager 1. Should Pioneer 10 make contact with alien life, it carries a gold-plated aluminum plaque on which the figures of a man and woman are shown to scale, along with a map showing its origin that NASA calls “the cosmic equivalent of a message in a bottle.”



# Appendix D:

## Scientific Evidence

---

### **Bacteria from Space (Panspermia)**

An international team of scientists has recovered microorganisms in the upper reaches of the atmosphere that could have originated from outer space...The living bacteria, plucked from an altitude of 10 miles or higher by a scientific balloon, could have been deposited in terrestrial airspace by a passing comet, according to the researchers. The microorganisms are unlike any known on Earth, but the astrobiologists “want to keep the details under wraps until they are absolutely convinced that these are extra-terrestrial...”

“A recent discovery indicates that microbes can remain dormant for millions of years...enough time to travel from planet to planet....”

Living fungal spores have been discovered at altitudes of 7 miles...But observations from this and a related study suggest the presence of living bacteria far too high in the atmosphere to have originated from the surface of the planet... (Abstracted from p. 5, *Psychic Reader*, April 2000)

#### **Comment**

The bacteria could easily have originated on Earth, rising into the high atmosphere after any one of the major cataclysms that have occurred here. But more likely and probably the reason why things have been kept “under wraps” is that the bacteria originated on Tiamat (Lucifer, Phaeton) the planet that was destroyed by atomic weaponry and whose remains now make up the so-called asteroid belt and whose debris has continually fallen into earth atmosphere and onto the very surface, as Charles Fort and others have researched for decades.

### **Scientists Find 'Lost City' of Ancient Rock**

Now researchers probing the ocean bottom have found 18-story-high towers of stone - the tallest ever - near a section of volcanic fault ridges that extend for 6,200 miles along the Atlantic Ocean floor.

Inspired by the formations' majestic heights and by the fact that the stone towers appear on a sea-floor mountain named Atlantis Massif, the scientists named the field of about two dozen stone structures the Lost City in honor of the fabled, flooded city.

Not only are the underwater stone spirals unusual in composition and their location, scientists think they may offer a glimpse into Earth's earliest environments when life began and may possibly host new life forms.

“It was clear these were unlike anything we'd ever seen before,” says Deborah Kelley, an oceanographer at the University of Washington and one of three people who traveled to the newly discovered under-world in a submersible vessel.

### ***A Mountain With Fingers***

Scientists have found about 100 other underwater vent systems made up of clusters of mineral deposits around volcanic cracks in the ocean floor. Colonies of strange, primitive creatures, including blood-red tubeworms and large clams feed on nutrients leached by hot, dissolving gas from the vents.

But this network of stone is unique. Rather than forming directly around volcanic vents, the formations are about 9 miles from the cracks. The towers extend like groping fingers above Atlantis Massif, a submerged mountain about the size of Washington's Mt. Ranier.

As Jeff Karson, an oceanographer who explored the Lost City with Kelley remarked, "If this were on land, this would be a national park." The Lost City is also strikingly bright—or as bright as things can appear under artificial light a half-mile below sea level.

While rock formations around volcanic ridges normally appear black, these formations are gleaming white because they are made up of materials similar to pale concrete, such as carbonate minerals and silica. Kelley, who was lead author of a study about the formations in this week's issue of the journal, *Nature*, says the steep-sided towers of rock blossom into feathery ledges of precipitated stone which sprawl outwards for as wide as 30 feet.

Most unusual about the structures are their size. The highest stone spiral reaches 180 feet above the ocean floor. Before finding Lost City, the highest known underwater structure was an 80-foot-high stone chimney known as "Godzilla" on the seafloor off the Washington state coast. "Godzilla" cracked in half and toppled to the sea floor three years ago.

### ***Heat From a Green Rock***

Part of the reason Lost City's sea-scrappers could grow so high is because they're located 9 miles away from the volcanic vents of the Mid Atlantic Ridge. This distance buffers the rocks from volcanic eruptions that occur once every 5-10 years at the ridge's axis and from earthquake activity that's more frequent around the vents. But the structures' distance from the underwater vents also suggests the towers must be formed by a unique process. In so-called "black smoker" formations, ocean water sloshes near hot magma at the volcanic vents and then heats up to 750 degrees Fahrenheit. The hot water absorbs minerals and chemicals from surrounding rocks and eventually flows upwards. As the hot water rises it cools and releases the minerals and chemicals, which form towers of dark mineral rock and nutrient-rich ecosystems.

At Lost City, the construction of the stone towers appears to be driven not by hot magma, but by a rare rock. In this region, sections of a glassy green rock known as olivine are exposed directly under small cracks in the ocean floor. When ocean water seeps into this 1.5-million-year-old mantle rock, it reacts with the olivine to form a scaly, dull green rock known as Serpentine.

This reaction generates heat, which triggers the same building of mineral deposits as seen at black smokers. But these deposits are made of a different, paler rock.

"The fluids coming out of these cracks at Lost City have not been found before," says Karen Von Damm of the Institute for the Study of Earth, Oceans and Space at the University of New Hampshire. "So it's likely there's also new life there that hasn't been found before."

By "new" life, Von Damm means undiscovered life, and this life might in fact be very ancient. Some believe any life around the chalky towers of Lost City could resemble Earth's earliest life forms.

## ***Lost City Like Earliest Earth?***

Unusual life forms called Archaea have been found around traditional oceanic vent systems and these animals have been placed near the bottom of the evolutionary scale. Scientists believe life around Lost City might be even more primitive.

Animals around Lost City would be living in temperatures a little more similar to Earth's suspected early climate –around 160 degrees Fahrenheit, compared with the even more scorching temperature at hydrothermal vents. The new vents also have high pH levels - or low acidity - which some have proposed was also present when life began on the planet.

Finally, the site produces high levels of methane, which the most ancient forms of bacteria are thought to have feasted on billions of years ago.

“The area conjures up the origins of life,” says Richard Lutz, an oceanographer at Rutgers University who was among the first oceanographers to explore the first hydrothermal vent system ever discovered in the late 1970s. “There’s a good case that this could have been the kind of environment where life began.”

## ***Egyptian Artifacts in the Grand Canyon***

The Phoenix Gazette - April 5, 1909

### **Remarkable Finds Indicate Ancient People Migrated From Orient**

The latest news of the progress of the explorations or what is now regarded by scientists as not only the oldest archaeological discovery in the United States, but one of the most valuable in the world, which was mentioned some time ago in the Gazette (see photo at left), was brought to the city yesterday by G.E. Kinkaid, the explorer who found the great underground citadel of the Grand Canyon during a trip from Green River, Wyoming, down the Colorado, in a wooden boat, to Yuma, several months ago.

According to the story related to the Gazette by Mr. Kinkaid, the archaeologists of the Smithsonian Institute, which is financing the expeditions, have made discoveries which almost conclusively prove that the race which inhabited this mysterious cavern, hewn in solid rock by human hands, was of oriental origin, possibly from Egypt, tracing back to Ramses. If their theories are borne out by the translation of the tablets engraved with hieroglyphics, the mystery of the prehistoric peoples of North America, their ancient arts, who they were and whence they came will be solved.

Egypt and the Nile, and Arizona and the Colorado will be linked by a historical chain running back to ages, which staggers the wildest fancy of the fictionist. Under the direction of Professor S. A. Jordan, the Smithsonian Institute is now prosecuting the most thorough explorations, which will be continued until the last link in the chain is forged.

Nearly a mile underground, about 1480 feet below the surface, the long main passage has been delved into, to find another mammoth chamber from which radiates scores of passageways, like the spokes of a wheel. Several hundred rooms have been discovered, reached by passageways running from the main passage, one of them having been explored are 854 feet and another 634 feet. The recent finds include articles, which have never been known as native to this country and doubtless they had their origin in the orient.

War weapons, copper instruments, sharp-edged and hard as steel, indicate the high state of civilization reached by these strange people. So interested have the scientists become that preparations are being made to equip the camp for extensive studies, and the force will be increased to thirty or forty persons.

“Before going further into the cavern, better facilities for lighting will have to be installed, for the darkness is dense and quite impenetrable for the average flashlight. In order to avoid being lost, wires are being strung from the entrance to all passageways leading directly to large chambers. How far this cav-

ern extends no one can guess, but it is now the belief of many that what has already been explored is merely the “barracks”, to use an American term, for the soldiers, and that far into the underworld will be found the main communal dwellings of the families. The perfect ventilation of the cavern, the steady draught that blows through, indicates that it has another outlet to the surface.”

Mr. Kinkaid was the first white child born in Idaho and has been an explorer and hunter all his life, thirty years having been in the service of the Smithsonian Institute. Even briefly recounted, his history sounds fabulous, almost grotesque:

“First, I would impress that the cavern is nearly inaccessible. The entrance is 1,486 feet down the sheer canyon wall. It is located on government land and no visitor will be allowed there under penalty of trespass.”

The scientist's wish to work unmolested, without fear of the archaeological discoveries being disturbed by curio or relic hunters. A trip there would be fruitless, and the visitor would be sent on his way.

“The story of how I found the cavern has been related, but in a paragraph: I was journeying down the Colorado River in a boat, alone, looking for minerals. Some forty two miles up the river from the El Tovar Crystal canyon, I saw on the east wall, stains in the sedimentary formation about 2,000 feet above the river bed. There was no trail to this point, but I finally reached it with great difficulty. Above a shelf, which hid it from view from the river, was the mouth of the cave.”

“There are steps leading from this entrance some thirty yards to what was, at the time the cavern was inhabited, the level of the river. When I saw the chisel marks on the wall inside the entrance, I became interested, securing my gun and went in.”

“During that trip, I went back several hundred feet along the main passage till I came to the crypt in which I discovered the mummies. One of these I stood up and photographed by flashlight. I gathered a number of relics, which I carried down the Colorado to Yuma, from whence I shipped them to Washington with details of the discovery. Following this, the explorations were undertaken.”

“The main passageway is about 12 feet wide, narrowing to nine feet toward the farther end. About 57 feet from the entrance, the first side-passages branch off to the right and left, along which, on both sides, are a number of rooms about the size of ordinary living rooms of today, though some are 30 by 40 feet square. These are entered by oval-shaped doors and are ventilated by round air spaces through the walls into the passages. The walls are about three feet six inches in thickness. The passages are chiseled or hewn as straight as could be laid out by an engineer. The ceilings of many of the rooms converge to a center.”

“The side-passages near the entrance run at a sharp angle from the main hall, but toward the rear, they gradually reach a right angle in direction.”

### ***The Shrine***

“Over a hundred feet from the entrance is the cross-hall, several hundred feet long in which is found the idol, or image, of the people's god, sitting cross-legged, with lotus flower or lily in each hand. The cast of the face is oriental, the carving shows a skillful hand, and the entire object is remarkably well preserved, as is everything in this cavern.”

“The idol almost resembles Buddha, though the scientists are not certain as to what religious worship it represents. Taking into consideration everything found thus far, it is possible that this worship most resembles the ancient people of Tibet.”

“Surrounding this idol are smaller images, some very beautiful in form; others crooked-necked and distorted shapes, symbolical probably, of good and evil. There are two large cactus with protruding arms, one on each side of the dais on which the God squats. All this is carved out of hard rock resembling marble. In the opposite corner of this cross-hall were found tools of all descriptions, made of copper.”

“These people undoubtedly knew the lost art of hardening this metal, which has been sought by chemists for centuries without result. On a bench running around the workroom was some charcoal and other material probably used in the process. There is also slag and stuff similar to matte, showing that these ancients smelted ores, but so far, no trace of where or how this was done has been discovered, nor the origin of the ore.”

“Among the other finds are vases or urns and cups of copper and gold, made very artistic in design. The pottery work includes enameled ware and glazed vessels. Another passageway leads to granaries such as are found in the oriental temples. They contain seeds of various kinds. One very large storehouse has not yet been entered, as it is twelve feet high and can be reached only from above. Two copper hooks extend on the edge, which indicates that some sort of ladder was attached. These grannies are rounded, as the materials of which they are constructed, I think is a very hard cement. A Gray metal is also found in this cavern, which puzzles the scientists, for its identity has not been established. It resembles platinum.”

“Strewn promiscuously over the floor everywhere are what people call 'cats eyes,' a yellow stone of no great value. Each one is engraved with the head of the Malay type.”

### ***The Hieroglyphics***

“On all the urns, or walls over doorways, and tablets of stone which were found by the image are the mysterious hieroglyphics, the key to which the Smithsonian Institute hopes yet to discover. The engraving on the tablets probably has something to do with the religion of the people. Similar hieroglyphics have been found in southern Arizona. Among the pictorial writings, only two animals are found. One is of prehistoric type.”

### ***The Crypt***

“The tomb or crypt in which the mummies were found is one of the largest of the chambers, the walls slanting back at an angle of about 35 degrees. On these are tiers of mummies, each one occupying a separate hewn shelf. At the head of each is a small bench, on which is found copper cups and pieces of broken swords. Some of the mummies are covered with clay, and all are wrapped in a bark fabric. The urns or cups on the lower tiers are crude, while as the higher shelves are reached, the urns are finer in design, showing a later stage of civilization.”

“It is worthy of note that all the mummies examined so far have proved to be male, no children or females being buried here. This leads to the belief that this exterior section was the warriors' barracks. Among the discoveries, no bones of animals have been found, no skins, no clothing, no bedding. Many of the rooms are bare but for water vessels. One room, about 40 by 700 feet, was probably the main dining hall, for cooking utensils are found here.”

“What these people lived on is a problem, though it is presumed that they came south in the winter and farmed in the valleys, going back north in the summer. Upwards of 50,000 people could have lived in the caverns comfortably. One theory is that the present Indian tribes found in Arizona are descendants of the serfs or slaves of the people, which inhabited the cave. Undoubtedly a good many thousand of years before the Christian era a people lived here which reached a high stage of civilization. The chronology of human history is full of gaps.”

Professor Jordan much enthused over the discoveries and believes that the find will prove of incalculable value in archaeological work.

“One thing I have not spoken of, may be of interest. There is one chamber, the passageway to which is not ventilated, and when we approached it a deadly, snaky smell struck us. Our light would not penetrate the gloom, and until stronger ones are available, we will not know what the chamber contains.

Some say snakes, but other boo-hoo'd this idea and think it may contain a deadly gas or chemicals used by the ancients. No sounds are heard, but it smells snaky just the same."

"The whole underground installation gives one of shaky nerves the creeps. The gloom is like a weight on one's shoulders, and our flashlights and candles only make the darkness blacker. Imagination can revel in conjectures and ungodly daydreams back through the ages that have elapsed till the mind reels dizzily in space."

### ***An Indian Legend***

In connection with this story, it is notable that among the Hopi Indians the tradition is told that their ancestors once lived in an underworld in the Grand Canyon till dissension arose between the good and the bad, the people of one heart and people of two hearts.

Machetto, who was their chief, counseled them to leave the underworld, but there was no way out. The chief then caused a tree to grow up and pierce the roof of the underworld, and then the people of one heart climbed out. They tarried by Paxisvai (Red River), which is the Colorado, and grew grain and corn. They sent out a message to the Temple of the Sun, asking the blessing of peace, good will and rain for people of one heart. That messenger never returned, but today at the Hopi villages at sundown can be seen the old men of the tribe out on the housetops gazing toward the sun, looking for the messenger. When he returns, their lands and ancient dwelling place will be restored to them. That is the tradition.

Among the engravings of animals in the cave is seen the image of a heart over the spot where it is located. The legend was learned by W. E. Rollins the artist, during a year spent with the Hopi Indians. There are two theories of the origin of the Egyptians. One is that they came from Asia; another that the racial cradle was in the upper Nile region. Heeren, an Egyptologist, believed in the Indian origin of the Egyptians. The discoveries in the Grand Canyon may throw further light on human evolution and pre-historic ages.

### ***Connection Between Egypt And China***

BEIJING, Aug. 7, 2001

More than a dozen heads of maces dating back to between 3,000 and 5,000 years ago, extremely similar to those used by kings of ancient Egypt, were recently unearthed in northwest China.

"The findings indicate that the contact between east and west civilizations began as early as the prehistoric period," said Li Shuicheng, a professor from the archaeological department of Beijing University.

Previously, historical documents and archaeological discoveries have shown that east and west cultural exchanges started from the Qin and Han dynasties over 2,000 years ago. The new discovery greatly pushes back that date. The oldest ones among the mace-heads found in Gansu, Shaanxi and Xinjiang in northwest China date back to 5,500 years ago, judging from the stratum of the relic site and the type of the remains.

"Many experts shared the view that the mace-heads were not a product of the ancient Chinese civilization, but were transmitted from the west," said Li, adding "The exchange ability of the ancients might have surpassed our imagination."

Li showed pictures of the mace-heads, found in Gansu, Shaanxi and Xinjiang in northwest China. They are made of stone, jade or bronze, and are in the shape of balls, peaches, oblates, pentagrams, sheep-heads or bull-heads. Some of them even carry colored drawings. Their shapes and functions are surprisingly similar to those of ancient Egypt, said noted. The mace was a special instrument indicating status and authority. Egypt has the earliest and the most mace-head relics in the world. In addition, a large number of mace-heads have been discovered in the Near East, Mesopotamia and the prairie of Eurasia. But they are seldom found in the valley of the Yellow River.

“When the mace-heads were excavated in China, some of them were mistaken for strange weapons or spindles,” said Li.

### ***South American Atlantis***

By Kathy A. Svitil

The Aymara people of the Bolivian highlands have long told stories of a lost underwater city: Wanaku, the Atlantis of South America. They have whispered tales of a mysterious island in Lake Titicaca, the world's highest navigable lake, with a hidden entrance to underground passageways built by the Inca. Now researchers have found the first concrete evidence that those legends may be true.

In August, divers with the Italian firm of Akakor Geographical Exploring conducted a series of 250 dives in Titicaca's murky waters. Led by a 2300-foot-long ancient road, now under water, they found the remains of a 660-foot-long and 160-foot-wide stone temple between 65 to 100 feet below the water's surface. The team also discovered a terrace, a 2600-foot-long containing wall, along with a stone anchor, vases, and bones from cameloid animals such as llama or alpaca that may have been killed in a ritual sacrifice.

The ruins lie in the waters between Bolivia's Copacabana Peninsula and Isla del Sol, home to the Temple of the Sun, where the Incan dynasty is said to have been born. They date to between 1,500 and 1,000 years ago, before the rise of the Incan Empire, when the Tiahuanaco people occupied the shores of Titicaca.

The submerged ruins may be the remains of the Aymara's legendary city, or could have been assimilated by the Inca Empire itself. “The underground passageways were reputed to link many parts of the Incan Empire with the capital at Cossack,” says head diver Stefano Castelli. “Somebody else said he removed a stone from the bottom of the lake, and saw water going down inside the hole.”

### ***Ancient Skeletons Expand Man's Past***

By Robert S. Boyd (Knight Ridder Newspapers)

An astonishing number of previously unknown relatives are turning up in the human family scrapbook, as archaeologists dig up the remains of long-lost great-great-uncles and aunts who once shared our planet. The fossils of three more ancient ancestors were reported this year. Scientists have now identified at least 17 prehuman species that once walked on Earth. The skulls and bones of more than 5,000 archaic individuals have been found, some dating more than 5 million years, according to Rick Potts, director of the Human Origins Program at the Smithsonian Institution.

The latest find, reported earlier this month, appears to introduce the earliest members of our family tree yet discovered — a colony of 5.5 million-year-old forest dwellers living in what is now Ethiopia. Their remains share features common to both apes and humans. Thanks to the rapid pace of discovery, the number of known or suspected human ancestors has almost doubled since the 1980s. Experts have been forced to rewrite their textbooks and encyclopedias.

### ***A Tangled Family tree***

The old idea of a straight line of evolution leading steadily upward from apes to shaggy cavemen to clean-shaven Wall Street brokers has been abandoned.

“Our evolutionary history now looks more like a tangled bush than a simple tree,” Leslie Aiello, an anthropologist at University College, London, wrote in the journal *Nature*.

Some of these vanished species were “immensely successful,” Potts reports in his book, “*Humanity's Descent*.” One line, called *Homo erectus*, survived for almost 2 million years — at least 10 times longer

than modern humans have been around. But all except our own species, *Homo sapiens*, turned out to be evolutionary dead ends. In the struggle for survival, our own forebears out-competed, out-thought and possibly slaughtered less versatile, less intelligent rival species.

The last of our ancient cousins, the lumbering Neanderthals, coexisted with *Homo sapiens* in Europe and the Near East until about 25,000 years ago. They may even have mated with our forebears. *Homo erectus* survived until about 50,000 years ago, overlapping with both Neanderthals and early *Homo sapiens*.

In the latest version of the story of human origins, we are members of a large family called “hominids,” which arose in Africa and included apes and humans. The apes and our ancestors parted ways about 6 million years ago. Our branch of the hominids eventually split into various subfamilies, tribes, genera and species. A species is a collection of creatures that can breed with one another. A genus is a closely related group of species. A tribe is a group of genera (the plural of “genus”). At last count, there were three tribes, five genera and 18 species assigned to the hominid family, including six extinct species of the genus *Homo* and us.

### ***The Adaptability Factor***

Anthropologists don't all agree on the details of these classifications, but the general outline is broadly accepted. Orangutans, gorillas, chimpanzees and humans are the only survivors of these multiple evolutionary experiments. The question, said Potts, is “What allowed some hominids to endure while others died out?” Part of the answer is that *Homo sapiens* was better able than more specialized species to adapt to the rapidly changing climate of its homeland in Africa between 200,000 and 100,000 years ago, when what had been a warm, moist environment turned cold and dry.

“If a species is tied to a given setting, it can be annihilated if the setting changes,” William Schopf, director of the Center for the Study of Evolution and the Origin of Life at the University of California, Los Angeles, wrote in his book, “Cradle of Life.” In addition to its adaptability, the ability of *Homo sapiens* to use language was the key new behavior that let our ancestors prevail over their rivals, according to Ian Tattersall, curator of anthropology at the American Museum of Natural History in New York. Speech enabled our forebears to communicate and cooperate more effectively to hunt prey, escape predators and pass on skills to the next generation.

### ***Pre-Modern Homo Sapiens***

The Jinniushan cranium found in 1985 by a student excavation team from Peking University under the direction of Prof. Lu Zun'e, is one of the more recent fossil human specimens discovered in China. The cranium was directly associated with a partial skeleton, including a complete pelvis, portions of the spinal column, and nearly complete hand and foot bones. The remains were recovered from a collapsed limestone cave in Yingkou county, Liaoning. The human bearing deposits have been dated to approximately 250-280,000 years ago. The Jinniushan cranium shows certain derived features that ally it to early forms of *H. sapiens*. These traits include a cranial capacity within the range of modern people, thin vault bones, an expansion of the parietal region, a more gracile cranial base and a more rounded occipital bone, posteriorly. In other respects it shares features with *H. erectus* such as projecting brow ridges, low cranial height and an elongate, strongly buttressed cranial vault.

In this oblique view many of the salient features of the Jinniushan cranium discussed above can be clearly seen. This cranium, as well as those from Dali and Maba to be discussed below display derived traits generally associated with *H. sapiens* yet are definitely more archaic looking than early modern humans. They may best be characterized as pre-modern forms of *H. sapiens*. Such “pre-modern” human specimens have only recently come to light in China. The presence of these transitional forms in China



during the Late Middle through Early Late Pleistocene has been used to support the argument for local evolutionary continuity in China between *H. erectus* and modern humans.

The Dali specimen from Shaanxi, is dated to approximately 180,000 YA. It is similar in many ways to Jinniushan and represents a pre-modern form of *H. sapiens*. Its cranial capacity is intermediate between earlier forms of *H. erectus* and later more modern forms of *H. sapiens*, although it overlaps the range of variation seen in both. Dali is also intermediate in its morphological character, retaining many features associated with Asian *H. erectus* while evincing a number of derived features associated with modern humans such as expansion of the parietals and transformation in cranial base anatomy.

In this oblique view the long, low contour of the Dali cranial vault is readily apparent. The upper jaw has been fractured and dislocated upwards giving the cranium the appearance of having a very short face. Actually the face would be very similar in overall dimensions to the Jinniushan cranium upon reconstruction. The Dali cranium has extremely robust brow ridges. They do not, however, assume the straight bar-like character of the brow seen at Zhoukoudian and are more similar structurally to the brow seen in archaic humans from Europe and Africa. Dali is dated to a time when Neanderthals were spread throughout much of Europe. The facial anatomy of Dali is very different from that seen in Neanderthals and is much more similar to that seen in later, more modern looking humans not only in China but northern and eastern Africa as well. This lateral view of Dali shows the rounding of the posterior contour of the skull, differing in this respect from the “pinched” look seen in *H. erectus*. The base of the Dali cranium is much more modern looking than that of *H. erectus*. The tympanic plate is thin and foreshortened, much as in modern humans and quite distinct from the tubular form seen in *H. erectus*.

The Maba cranium, dated to approximately 120,000 years ago was discovered in 1958 in the southern Chinese province of Guangdong. It was the first substantial specimen of a pre-modern form of *H. sapiens* found in East Asia. It was initially thought to be an Asian Neanderthal but does not in fact show any of the derived features of Neanderthals as known from Europe and the Near East. The Maba skull is similar to other more complete finds of pre-modern *H. sapiens* subsequently found in China, differing only in minor ways, such as the size and shape of the orbits and nasal bones. Maba is also somewhat reminiscent of the recently discovered Narmada skull from India.

### ***Alien Skull Discovered in Bulgaria***

Leyla Degirmen, UFO Roundup correspondent in the Balkans, has come across a strange story in the Turkish newspaper Milliyet, which stated that an alien skull was found last May in southern Bulgaria.

“On May 21, 2001, a villager found an unusual skull on Rodolp Mountain in Bulgaria,” somewhere near Ardino and Madan, about 200 kilometers (120 miles) south of Sofia, the national capital.

“Some scientists held a meeting in Asenovgrad. Prof. Yordan Yordanov, one of the best-known anthropologists in Europe, claimed that he had never seen a human or an animal skull like this in his life. Katya Melamet, one of the archaeologists at the Bulgarian Science Academy, has also told that she has never seen anything like this.”

“The story of the villager is also very interesting,” Leyla writes, “He claimed that he had seen five people, with yellow metallic clothes, in his dream. They told the villager to go to the area on the 21st of May, and when he went there, he found the skull and a (small) elliptical metal object.”

“The skull is (weighs) about 250 grams and has six holes in it to (which apparently) belong to the senses. The skull also has no mouth hole.”

“This summary is from an article published in Milliyet on January 4, 2002.”

## **Giants on the Loose**

### **Rex Gilroy on the “Yowie”**

According to the Aborigines, the yowies were terrifying to look upon: fearsome and hairy, up to or over 2.6 metres in height, with strong muscular bodies, powerful arms and large hands longer than a human's. They walked upright upon two legs with a stooped gait. Their heads were sunk into their shoulders, giving them the stooped appearance. They had a pointed sagittal crest {skull dome} and a receding forehead with thick, protruding eyebrow-ridges and large deeply-set eyes. Males were often hairier than females, who had long pendulous breasts. The feet of the yowie were much larger than those of a normal-sized human, and possessed an opposable big toe.

These mysterious hominids roamed the remoter, forest-covered mountain regions either in small family groups or hunting in ones and twos, their females and young secreted back in their lairs. The Aborigines both feared and respected the yowies, venerating them as sacred creatures from the Dreamtime. In fact, as already pointed out, Aboriginal folklore is still full of giant manlike beings, creatures sometimes over three meters in height. While some were giant humans who made massive stone tools and sometimes fire, others were more ape-like.

These giants are perhaps the real enigma of Australia's Stone Age history, for apart from these tools there are no fossil bones to convince anthropologists of their former presence here. They accept the presence of such beings in Pleistocene Java and China, for their massive fossil jaws and teeth are known from there; but otherwise, nothing short of such fossil evidence from Australia will ever convince these scientists that giant hominid forms once roamed this continent-not even evidence of their huge fossil footprints which, together with those of other, smaller hominids, have turned up in every Australian state!.

### **Monster Hominids in Australia**

Let us now examine these monster hominids in more detail with other evidence which further demonstrates that Australia possesses a vast, rich store of hitherto unknown and 'unwritten' history.

#### **Cowra, Central Western NSW**

Embedded in a shoal of mudstone on a hillside near Cowra in central western New South Wales are two half intact, enormous manlike footprints. Measuring almost one meter in length by 45 centimeters width across the toes, local Aborigines claim they were made by a giant man who stood 7.6 meters tall and who lived around Cowra in the long ago Dreamtime.

If such height for any giant hominid ancestor seems unbelievable to some people, I might add here that I have found the Aboriginal descriptions of extinct giant marsupial and other mega fauna of the last ice-age extremely reliable. And, as I have said, giant-sized fossil hominid tracks are found Australia-wide.

#### **Penrith, New South Wales**

Take, for example, the six 61-cm long by 46-cm wide manlike fossilized footprints discovered in mudstone in April 1970 near Penrith at the base of the eastern escarpment of the Blue Mountains of NSW. The size of the tracks, spaced two metres apart, suggested the monster that made them must have been at least four metres tall.

#### **Bathurst NSW**

Identical fossil tracks have been found in the Bathurst district to the west of the Blue Mountains in the vicinity of the giant megatool discoveries of mine. Could we be looking at the fossilized tracks of *Meganthropus*, or as I have suggested earlier, a 'home-grown' race of giant people?

### Townsville-Rockhampton Queensland

Another giant fossil footprint, identical to the Penrith and Bathurst examples and measuring 61 cm long by 46 cm wide across the toes, was found near Townsville, Queensland, in 1952. More fossilized giant manlike footprints of these dimensions have been found in the Mount Isa district of Queensland. In the same region, according to Aborigines, a race of monstrous four-to-five-metre-tall giant men and women—the “Kalkadoons”—once lived during the Dreamtime.

These monsters are reminiscent of the “Illankanpanka” of Rockhampton, Queensland, Aboriginal lore—10-to-12-metre-tall giant beings. Are all these monster hominids representative of a single race? Given Aboriginal size exaggeration over vast distances, there nonetheless exists some truly monstrous stone implements, such as a number found sometime ago on a property outside Rockhampton, that are far, far larger and heavier than any I have found near Bathurst.

Monster hominids of the six-to-eight-meter-tall variety could help explain some of the truly unbelievable large manlike fossil footprints to be covered in this chapter. Were they from outside Australia? Or, as Aborigines claim, did they originate on this continent? Townsville Aborigines claim the huge fossil tracks found there in 1925 was made by a member of the “Narragun” race.

Roper River {Northern territory} Aborigines have left rock carvings of giant-sized footprints, measuring up to 38 centimeters and more in length., which represent those made by the legendary giant “Nagarun” people who, during the Dreamtime walked from the east coast of Arnhem Land down the Wilton River to the Roper, and then eastward to the Borroloola in the Gulf of Carpentaria. Prehistoric ochre cave art in Arnhem Land depicts giant marsupials, among other animals.

Wullagun, a tribal elder, once described them:

*“When giant fellas alive, them big animals still bin walkabouts this country. White men say they all dead, but we savvy one place where him still live. Ground shake when he walk. He eat peoples”*

Similar traditions are built around the charcoal painting of two five-metre-tall figures depicted upon the side of

a rock overhang near Townsville, representing two Illankanpanka giant men who wandered mountains thereabouts in the long ago Dreamtime.

### Orange NSW

South-west of Orange, NSW, embedded in a 3.6-metre by 6.6 metre lump of solid mudstone is an apparent giant manlike footprint, an astounding 1.6 metres long by one metre wide across the toes. The question is whether the footprint is an actual fossilized track or an example of ancient weathered rock art depicting a footprint of the Bulloo, the giant men and woman known to the Aborigines of western New South Wales in ancient times.

Apart from the fossil footprints of manlike beings, there are also fossil tracks of giant creatures that appear more ape-like than manlike. Could these tracks be those of Gigantopithecus, the giant manlike ape that roamed mainland Asia and Java half a million years ago? Much smaller, although still quite large ape-like tracks are preserved in mudstone near Jenolan Caves south-west of Katoomba and resemble the much larger Gigantopithecus-like footprint fossils.

But how are footprints fossilized? Scientists have demonstrated that most footprint fossils have been preserved through the action of volcanic eruptions, a layer of ash covering the tracks to cool and solidify them quickly, thus protecting them over thousands of years, weathering disintegrated the solidified volcanic ash covering to expose the now fossilized tracks. The problem with dating many tracks is in determining exactly when volcanic eruptions ceased in the areas where fossil footprints have been found.

Huge fossil tracks said by Aborigines to have been left by the “Narragun giants” near Mt Gambier, South Australia, come from volcanic deposits which could be anywhere up to a million years old. Volcanic eruptions in ice-age Victoria, on the other hand, have produced hominid evidence preserved by much recent lava flows.

For example, the lava flow from the Scoria Cone at Mount Buninyong, about 10 kilo metres south-east of Ballarat, covered a lake deposit from which, in 1864, the disputed Buninyong bone implement was found at a depth of 80 metres together with the remains of an extinct Kangaroo. The implement is part of a rib of a 'Nototherium', and has been cut to an irregular point from opposite sides. The Buninyong remains are dated at least 200,000 years old.

The most extensive series of giant-and smaller-sized, volcanically-preserved fossil hominid footprints and handprints so far discovered at any single Australian location are embedded in mudstone deep in the Carrai Range, which rises up to 1,300 meters above sea level, 60 Kilometers west of Kempsey on the New South Wales north coast. My wife Heather and I discovered the tracks during the course of a yowie field research expedition which we made to the Kempsey district in April 1977. Early sightings reports from last century led us to explore the Carrai Range, and it was during an inspection of cliffs overlooking a remote gully that we stumbled upon the fossil tracks.

They are embedded in two huge, obliquely-tilted slabs situated either side of a deep cutting overlooking a wide, deep gully. Although, it is difficult to visualize now, the whole area once had been swampland. Groups of giant creatures and their children had walked, squatted and sat upon the edge of this swamp. Then, soon afterwards, the peace was shattered. Volcanic ash and lava poured out of a nearby crater and forced the giants to flee for their lives, covering the tracks. In great ages past, a river cut its way through the swamp, gradually cutting a deep into the Earth below the layers of lava and ash and forming a deep gully.

Heat and rain gradually re-exposed the tracks, while wind and erosion cut away at the base of the nearby cliffs, hollowing out deep rock shelters beneath the fossil tracks. This gradually had the effect of splitting the rock above, which eventually resulted in two huge sections containing the fossils falling into the cutting created by erosion. Volcanologist's are divided on when the volcanic eruptions hereabouts ceased, but it is certain that this event took place no later than about one million years ago!

Since the initial fossil/handprint discovery, two further mudstone track sites have been discovered nearby, bringing the total fossil impressions to about 90 tracks! The footprints range from child-sized examples measuring 20 cm long by 10 cm wide and 26 cm long by 13 cm wide, to monstrous tracks 62 cm long by 33 cm wide across the toes, and one truly monstrous half-intact track of 42 cm width across the toes by 60 cm length to the mid-foot where the track breaks off. Had this track been complete it would have reached up to 120 centimeters in length!

There are handprints of various sizes, from 13 cm length by 23 cm width, to one monstrous left-handprint measuring an astounding 41 cm width from outstretched thumb to little finger, by 35 cm length from mid-finger to palm! Some footprints look like giant human tracks, whereas others are more ape-like, but it is obvious that the monstrous beings who made these tracks in the sands of time stood anywhere from 4 to 6.6 to even 8.3 metres tall.

Aborigines who have seen the fossil tracks and handprints say they were made by two different races of giant beings: the giant “Goolagah, and the half-man, half-animal forefathers of the yowies. The evidence suggests that giant hominids shared the region with Gigantopithecus-type creatures in the beginning of the last ice age when volcanic eruptions were commonplace in northern New South Wales.

### **Blacktown NSW**

On Thursday 27th, July 1989, my wife Heather and I stumbled upon two fossilized giant-man tracks preserved on two mudstone slabs a few meters apart from one another upon a creek-bank near Blacktown, west of Sydney. One is a modern human foot and measuring 53 cm length by 19 cm width across

the toes. The second example, a right foot, is 44 cm long by 22 cm wide and is obviously distorted due to it having been impressed into softer mud than the other track. Were the tracks those of two separate hominids or a single individual? Even allowing for size distortions in the original soft mud, the creature or creatures who left these tracks must have been of considerable size—at least three metres in height. The mudstone itself is at least 200,000 years old.

### **Penrith NSW**

The former presence of the Goolagah is preserved in the rock art of the old Dharuk people of the Penrith district. Upon a vertical rock-face near the town is the pecked rock carving of a large “mundoe” or man-like foot, indicating the Doolagahs once inhabited the area. It measures 35 cm length by 17 cm in width across the five toes. According to the former Blue Mountains Aborigines who related these tales to European settlers in the 1800's, the Goolagah monster men and women were gigantic in every physical feature, with large heads, thick arm and leg muscles, and feet much larger than any normal Aborigine. Males were big-chested and very hairy, while the females had less hair and long pendulous breasts far larger than those of any lubra!

These monstrous beings lived and hunted throughout the Sydney region. In what is now the western suburbs area, the giant men, women and their children were a commonplace sight, hunting monitor lizards with their large stone or wooden clubs and spears. The Aborigines lived in fear of the Goolagah, whose powerful forms must have been an awesome, terrifying sight to any lone tribesman crouching in fear behind bushes as they passed by.

As Aboriginal traditions across Australia tell of battles fought with the giant creatures, it is obvious that they were wiped out around 40,000 years ago—although some present-day Aborigines maintain that in some far-off unexplored mountainous areas some of these giant people linger on.

Blue Mountains Aborigines claimed the Doolgahl wandered the mountain-tops hunting the giant kangaroos, giant monitor lizards and other creatures, killing them with spears and stones. They were/are said to inhabit the New England region of northern New South Wales where fresh campsites could be found.

### **Brewarrina**

I know of stories even from Europeans, telling of giant-sized stone and wooden tools and weapons found in north-western and northern New South Wales today—such as one freshly abandoned campsite found by a prospector near Brewarrina in 1973.

### **Tweed Valley**

Giant man-beasts with large wooden clubs have been claimed seen in the Tweed Valley on the Queensland side of the NSW-Queensland border even in the 70s.

Giant Aboriginal People: And then there are the traditions of a form of giant Aboriginal people, claimed by their smaller, modern counterparts to have survived in remote regions. If such Astraloid giants existed, they were, like their monster hominid neighbors, the result of genetic mutation caused by various environmental factors. A population of giant Aborigines were said to have once roamed the central west of NSW, side by side with the other giant hominids. Old Aboriginal tales of a giant race having roamed the Pilliga region near Coonabarabran were perhaps vindicated in 1969 with a farmer's discovery near Coolah, east of Coonabarabran, of a reputed giant-sized Endocast fossil hominid skull, said to be not unlike the Bathurst Skull No. 1 described in Chapter 14.

### **Marble Man, Caleula**

One day in May 1889, Mr. Frederick Sala, an Orange, NSW quarryman, was digging at the Caleula quarry, about 50 kilometers out of Blayney, when he unearthed what he thought at first was an ancient statue of a normal-sized male body encased in marble. Thinking it might also be the fossilized body of some prehistoric human, he lifted it with some difficulty into a large crate on his cart and journeyed into

Orange to show off his find to the amazed locals. The figure, he thought, had to be that of a freak for it had seven toes on each foot, one eye and no arms, and one leg was thinner than the other.

The arms had probably been lost in the course of the fossilization process. The marble in with the figure was found with a mottled color, whereas that of the corpse was pure white. Doctors who subsequently studied the 'marble man' thought him unique because of the perfect preservation of such features as water humours of the eye and the cartilage of the nose which, in normal human remains, dry up after death. The one remaining eye was well-formed, but there were an unequal number of ribs on each side of the figure's chest.

A Sydney based scientist, Dr. C. W. McCarthy, declared the 'marble man' to be an actual petrified human corpse. It was obvious the 'marble man' was a form of Endocast, which would explain certain irregularities of the figure due to geological pressures over untold thousands of years. The "Marble Man of Orange" was soon taken to Sydney for public exhibition at two shillings admission, attracting large audiences of inquisitive people. Sculptors who examined the figure declared it was definitely not a statue as some people had suggested.

The 'marble man' was undoubtedly of very great antiquity to have first been buried in lime-impregnated sediments and gradually to have become fossilized in the way 'he had'. However, the mystery remains unexplained because after the exhibition 'he' was sold to an antiquarian dealer and shipped to Europe where the remarkable fossil disappeared.

Marble Man, Gympie Queensland: Another 'marble man', seven feet tall in height, was discovered by miners outside Gympie, Queensland, in 1914. They had just used explosives to blast a quantity of limestone at an open-cut operation. As one of the workmen began clearing away some of the rubble, his eyes fell upon a large human-looking head which had completely turned to limestone. Meanwhile, other miners began finding pieces of arms, legs, a torso, etcetera, until finally, after a detailed search of the rubble, they had collected an entire body—a seven-foot-tall giant male. The fossil giant was obviously another Endocast and of immense age.

It is said the fragmented hominid was crated down to the Brisbane Museum but subsequently, once there, all trace of it was lost. Such remains which question long-accepted indoctrination's of our ancient past seldom see the light of day once they fall into the hands of such institutions. As I mentioned earlier, the Endocast process is along one and can take up to 250,000 years. But if mudstone and limestone endocasting can preserve remains up to this age, then how old might an agatised hominid skull be?

### **Moree**

About 1971, a fossicker working on a property near Moree, northern NSW, dug up from a gravel bed a fossilized, primitive-looking hominid skull reminiscent of my Bathurst Skull No. 2. It was completely agatised, showing teeth and empty sockets. This Wadjak-type skull is surely of Pre-Australoid age, but just how old it might be remains a mystery, for agatisation of a fossil must take considerably longer than mudstone endocasting.

Once again, as with the skull-types already dealt with, as well as the fossilized hominid ape-like footprints preserved in volcanic ash-flows uncountable years ago, we are faced with the obvious conclusion; in comparison with these and other early hominids, the Australian Aborigines, while they undoubtedly evolved here, were mere latecomers on the Australian landscape.

### **Inverell 1993**

On Friday (September 1993), yet one more giant-sized hominid fossilized footprint was added to such a list of such 'Titan tootsies' coming to light across the continent. My wife Heather and I were exploring scrub country outside Inverell in Northern New England, about 140 kilometres east of Moree, when quite by accident we stumbled upon a shoal of weathered mudstone. Here, embedded in the rock, we found and measured a single large hominid footprint impression.

The track is that of a right foot, probably distorted in the original soft mud, and is 44 cm in length by 30 cm across the toes. There were signs that other tracks had been embedded nearby, but these have gradually weathered away 'till hardly any trace of them remains. perhaps they were originally covered by a volcanic ash flow. Signs of volcanic activity are to be found all around the Inverell district, and weathered basalt nearby the fossil footprints suggests that this and the other tracks had originally been covered by volcanic activity.

Maybe this single surviving weathered giant tracks belonged to one of a whole group, perhaps a family of giant hominids, fleeing from the eruption which subsequently covered their tracks-in a similar way to those more famous normal-sized hominid tracks, found in 1974 by anthropologist Dr Mary Leakey at Laetoli in Tanzania, which proved to scientists at the time that early hominids were already walking fully upright like modern humans three and a half million years ago.

The Inverell 'megaman' and his relatives obviously walked the landscape hereabouts a very long time ago. If the Carrai range fossil tracks are any guide, then we could be safe in assuming the Inverell fossil is of the same antiquity-that is, preserved by a lava flow that occurred no later than a million years ago! The monster hominid whose single footprint still survives must have been enormous, at least four metres in height and of great weight and strength.

Aborigines of later times across Australia, particularly the New England district, kept well clear of these hairy giants unless they were well-armed and in sufficient numbers to oppose them. According to traditions of the New England tribes, they eventually killed off the giant race in the long ago Dreamtime. Old settlers' tales of the Inverell region speak of other, earlier giant fossil footprint discoveries hereabouts—so perhaps more await discovery, or re-discovery, in the scrub country of this ancient landscape.

(From [http://www.internetezy.com.au/~mj129/Mysterious\\_Australia\\_Homepage.html](http://www.internetezy.com.au/~mj129/Mysterious_Australia_Homepage.html))





# *Appendix E:*

## *Dragons and Serpents*

---

### ***Introduction: Arrival of the Serpent***

Recently there has been an unprecedented increase of interest in UFO and paranormal issues in official media. Some consider this to be a result of leaks from the intelligence community. The fact is that there has been wide and profound change of public attitude in this regard. An example of this is how the alien image underwent a significant change during the years, from the ridiculed “little green men” of the cartoons in the early fifties to the classical “grays” as benevolent “space brothers” in seventies. Later, however, they have become more and more malicious and associated with the phenomena of cattle mutilation and human abduction. This picture is probably the one most often associated with the word “aliens” nowadays.

But in the past few years there appeared a new type of aliens: the “reptilians” (also called “reptoids,” “sauroids” etc.). The media and market became flooded by reptile/dragon/dinosaur characters. The entertainment industry made them almost omnipresent, from children toys and cartoons to most successful movies. This phenomena is analyzed to some extent in the file *The Cult of the Serpent* and others. UFO researcher John Rhodes devoted a whole website to it (<http://www.reptoids.com>).

Several “alien files” available on the internet (Crimram files, *Secrets of the Mojave*, *Omega* etc.) present a compilation of manifold information about aliens in earth's history, presence and possible future as well as many of the related incidents regarding space and underground explorations. They also include quotations from various scriptures including the Bible and the Vedas. (Note: The term “Veda,” literally “knowledge,” the indologists usually apply to the four Vedas: Rg, Sama, Yajur and Atharva. However, in broader sense, it is also used for the related literature as the Puranas, Brahmanas, Aranyakas, Itihasas etc. In this sense I will be using it in this article.)

The fact that in these files the reptilians are associated with the Nagas of the ancient Vedic tradition is one of the reasons I have decided to write this article. I wished to add to the wealth of information by using the Vedas as very valuable, yet so far under-used resource, together with other sources.

As this topic is very extensive I possibly could not cover it in its entirety. Chapter Two presents a brief overview and further chapters concentrate mainly on the Vedic references to Nagas presented mainly in the chapter 4.2. For the references to the recent encounters with reptilians please refer to the bibliography listing.

*The Saurian Connection: Historical Background of the Serpent.* The snake (serpent spirit) has been a symbol of wisdom, eternity, healing, mystery, magical power, and holiness throughout most of the ancient non-western world. Its symbol is used today in medicine, and other healing professions, and its live descendants are hailed as sacred and used in everything from cancer drugs to sex potions. Serpent was worshiped in ancient Babylon, Mexico, Egypt, as well as many other places all over the world.

The following passage is written by Soror Ourania (from “*Thelemix and Therion Rising*”) from the Gnostic point of view.

“The word Naga is rooted in Sanskrit and means “serpent.” [Further meanings from the Sanskrit-English Dictionary by Monier-Williams: m. “not moving,” a mountain (in Atharva Veda); the number 7 (because of the 7 principal mountains; any tree or plant (in Mahabharata); the sun.] In the East Indian pantheon it is connected with the Serpent Spirit and the Dragon Spirit. It has an equivalence to the Burmese Nats, or god-serpents. In the Esoteric Tradition it is synonymous for Adepts, or Initiates. In India and Egypt, and even in Central and South America, the Naga stands for one who is wise.

“The [buddhist philosopher] Nagarjuna of India, for example, is shown with an aura, or halo, of seven serpents which is an indication of a very high degree of Initiation. The symbolism of the seven serpents, usually cobras, are also on Masonic aprons or certain systems in the Buddhist ruins of Cambodia (Ankhor) and Ceylon. The great temple-builders of the famous Ankhor Wat were considered to be the semi-divine Khmers. The avenue leading to the Temple is lined with the seven-headed Naga. And even in Mexico, we find the “Naga” which becomes “Nagal.” In China, the Naga is given the form of the Dragon and has a direct association with the Emperor and is known as the “Son of Heaven”... while in Egypt the same association is termed “King-Initiate.” The Chinese are even said to have originated with the Serpent demi-gods and even to speak their language, Naga-Krita. For a place that has no serpents, Tibet, they are still known in a symbolic sense and are called “Lu!” (Naga). Nagarjuna called in Tibetan, [becomes] Lu-trub.

“In the Western traditions we find the same ubiquity for the Naga, or Serpent. One simple example is the Ancient Greek Goddess, Athena. She is known as a warrior Goddess as well as the Goddess of Wisdom; her symbol being the Serpent as displayed on her personal shield. Of course, in Genesis the Serpent is a Naga who instructs the new infant (humanity) in what is called the Knowledge of Good and Evil. The Christian church has, unfortunately transformed the Initiate-Teacher into a tempting and negative demon-character. An apocryphal tradition says that Apollonius of Tyana, while on a visit to India, was taught by the “Nagas” of Kashmir. (See *The Life of Apollonius*, by Philostratos) It is felt by many scholars of the Western Tradition that the life of Apollonius was taken from the New Testament, or that the narratives of the New Testament have been taken from the life of Apollonius. This is felt because of the undisputed and clear similarities of construction of that particular narrative.

“Naga is one of a handful of rare words surviving the loss of the first universal language. In Buddhism, Wisdom has always been tied, symbolically, to the figure of the Serpent. In the Western Tradition it can be found as used by the Christ in the Gospel of Saint Matthew (10:16), “Be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.”

“In all mythological language the snake is also an emblem of immortality. Its endless representation with its tail in its mouth (Ouroboros), and the constant renewal of its skin and vigor, enliven the symbols of continued youth and eternity.

“The Serpent's reputation for positive medicinal and/or life-preserving qualities have also contributed to the honors of the Serpent as STILL seen by the employment of the caduceus [staff around which two snakes are wrapped]. To this very day, the Hindus are taught that at the end of every Universal Manifestation (Kalpa) all things are re-absorbed into Deity during the interval between “creations.” He reposes upon the Serpent Shesha (Duration) who is called Ananta, or Endless.”

## **Serpent in Cultural Traditions**

### ***Indo-European (Slavic) Folklore***

The Slavic folklore often mentions snakes as the guards of treasures hidden underground or in caves closely following the Vedic tradition. Some of the snakes are said to possess a crown which is an interesting detail as we will see later.

Although one may be tempted to discount the folklore as unreliable source there is certain evidence which seems to support it.

Czech herpetologist Jiri Hales writes in his book "Moji pratele hadi ("My friends, the snakes") about his travels around eastern Slovakia in '70 in search of unusually great snakes and mentions several interesting accounts he heard from the local people. One even involves a military unit which was called to destroy an alleged 15 ft. long snake. (Snakes of such length are unknown in this part of the world.) Another account pertains to a ranger who noticed a number of snakes in the forest crawling in one direction and out of curiosity followed them. Thus he has come upon a great "snake king" with a crown on his head surrounded by many snakes. Scared, he quickly left that place. Other accounts involve small children who claimed to play with great snakes and even communicate with them. Hales concludes that these accounts are credible as they include many details which a layman could not possibly make up without personal experience.

### ***North America: Hopi Tribal Tradition***

The Hopi legend is that there were two races, the children of the feather who came from the skies, and the children of the reptile who came from under the earth. The children of the reptile chased the Hopi Indians out of the earth. These evil under-grounders were also called Two Hearts.

The Hopi Indian Legend of Creation tells of three different beginnings. One story says that Hopi have arisen from an underground paradise through an opening called Sipapu. The underground paradise was wondrous with beautiful clear skies and plentiful food sources [cf bila-svarga]. It was because of the existence of those called Two Hearts, the bad ones, that refuge was sought in the upper world by the Hopi, the peaceful ones. The underworld was not destroyed but was only sealed up to prevent the Two Hearts from rising upon to the surface world.

The second story tells of the descent of the Hopi from the Blue Star of a constellation called the Seven Sisters. One version tells of their travel to earth on the back of Enki, the eagle. Grandfather, the Great Spirit, allowed the first man to select his home from the many stars of the universe. Enki told first man of his home earth, and brought him to visit. First man's exploration of the earth convinced him that this was where he wanted his children to be born and to grow. First Man returned to the heavens to tell Grandfather of his decision. Grandfather was pleased and granted to first man the right to call earth his home. First man soon returned to the green place or Sakwap with his family shortly afterwards. (Many of the hero stories throughout time and through many different cultures refer to a valiant group of seven.)

These two legends remind of the story of Kashyapa Muni and his two wives, Kadru, the mother of serpents, and Vinata, the mother of Garuda, the divine eagle, mentioned later.

### ***Western Africa***

The Legend of Da - The world was created by Nana-Buluku, the one god, who is neither male nor female. In time, Nana-Buluku gave birth to twins, Mawu and Lisa, and it is they who shaped the world and control it still, with their fourteen children, the Vodou, or lesser gods. In the beginning, before Mawu had any children, the Rainbow Serpent, Da, already existed - created to serve Nana-Buluku. The creator was carried everywhere in Da's mouth. Rivers, mountains, and valleys twine and curve because that is how the Rainbow Serpent Da moves. Wherever they stopped for the night, mountains arose, formed from the serpent's dung. That is why if you dig down deep into a mountain, you find riches.

Now, when Nana-Buluku had finished creating, it was obvious that the earth just couldn't carry everything - all the mountains, trees, peoples, and animals. So, to keep the earth from capsizing, the creator asked Da to coil beneath it to cushion it - like the pads the African women and girls wear on their heads when they are carrying a heavy load.

Because Da cannot stand heat, the creator made the ocean for the serpent to live in. And there Da has remained since the beginning of time, with his tail in his mouth. Even though the water keeps Da cool, he sometimes shifts around trying to get comfortable, and that's what causes earthquakes.

Nana-Buluku tasked the red monkeys who live beneath the sea to keep Da fed, and they spend their time forging the iron bars that are the serpent's food. But sooner or later the monkey's supply of iron is bound to run out, and then Da will have nothing to eat. Famished with hunger, he will start to chew on his own tail, and then his writhings and convulsions will be so terrible that the whole earth will tilt, overburdened as it is with people and things, and slip into the sea.

This legend mentions the serpent serving the creator god. This serpent resembles Ananta Shesha, who serves Vishnu as a bed and supports the universal structure. They are both situated at the bottom of the universe on the great ocean called Garbhodaka.

### **Scandinavia**

The Norse Ragnarok involves the destruction of the earth and the abodes of the Norse demigods (called Asgard). It is said that during Ragnarok the world is destroyed with flames by a being called Surt, who lives beneath the lower world (appropriately called Hel) and was involved in the world's creation. By comparison, the Bhagavata Purana (3.11.30) states that at the end of Brahma's day, "the devastation takes place due to the fire emanating from the mouth of Sankarshana." Sankarshana (Ananta Shesha) is a plenary expansion of Krishna who is "seated at the bottom of the universe" (Bhagavata Purana 3.8.3), beneath the lower planetary systems.

More connections to the Vedic tradition can be found in the Norse lore, but they go beyond the present topic.

### **Tibet**

Tibetan Buddhist perspective of the Nagas comes from Cho-Yang's "Year of Tibet Edition." "Among all the creatures of the six realms, humans are the most fortunate, and have the best opportunity for attaining the ultimate achievement. Gods and demi-gods dwell in immeasurable happiness, exhausting the fruits of their positive karma, and are too distracted with worldly pleasure to seek liberation from cyclic existence. Hungry ghosts and hell beings are too disturbed with suffering and animals are too dumb. Humans, who enjoy both pleasure and pain are the only ones who can seek liberation. (...)

"Unseen forces are believed to be as numerous as those we can see: in every pond, forest, tree, house, dwell creatures big and small, important and humble which occasionally appear to humans in various forms, as well as in visions and in dreams.

"All these creatures are believed to be ruled by the protectors of the ten directions. These deities include gods from the Hindu pantheon such as Brahma and Indra. They are gods, and though they are immensely powerful and believed to control all the forces of the universe they are not beyond the wheel of cyclic existence and thus cannot be an object of refuge for humans aspiring for liberation. They may or may not be sympathetic to the Buddhist doctrine, but their help and cooperation can be cultivated and is considered essential, since they control all other non-human creatures, gods, demi-gods and ghosts.

Tantric rituals always include an offering to them at the beginning to assure their non-interference. "The creatures dwelling in individual places are called Sa-dag or land owners, or guardian deities. They belong to the realm of demi-gods or ghosts - not all ghosts are miserable creatures, some are wealthy and powerful demons. They may appear to people as ghosts, demons, or in dreams in an infinite variety of forms, including the human one and may either help or harm depending on their disposition. Many of the creatures in lakes, ponds and rivers are nagas, or serpent beings who belong to the animal realm. They sometimes appear in the form of snakes, or as half snakes and half humans with elaborate jeweled

crowns. They are believed to be infinitely wealthy and to owe their present form to a previous life of unethical generosity. [Comment: This is called bhogonmukhi-sukrti, or pious activities that bestow material opulence. They are of godless nature but involve kindness to other beings, with a view toward material happiness.]

“Human activity is bound to encroach on the well-being of living creatures including those of other realms. Coming to a plot of land and inadvertently building a house, cutting trees or mining and digging natural resources will upset nagas and sa-dags just as it does animals and insects in such a situation. It is said that sa-dags and nagas equate the unauthorized use of land and natural resources they occupy to pilfering their personal possessions. The weaker ones among them will undergo great hardship or die off, while the more powerful will react with anger and strike back at the offenders, inflicting disease, death, and sudden catastrophe. They will not necessarily strike at the humans having committed the harm, as most cannot identify the actual offenders, but at any human they see, and innocent people may fall ill or die for no apparent reason, or the whole area be affected with epidemics or cases of leprosy.

“The following story was related by a Dema Locho Rinpochey, from Drepung, and occurred in the 1950s in Tibet. One day, one of the monks who was responsible for having the trees in the debating square watered, developed a large sore on his thigh. Suspecting it was caused by harm from nagas, he asked Rinpochey to consult an oracle in a nearby village - a nun who was possessed by nagas - to find out the cause of his illness. The naga, speaking through the oracle admitted having caused the harm: 'Yes, it was I who struck at that monk.' When Rinpochey asked the reason, it replied: 'I was angry at humans for other reasons and I saw this monk's luck was down and that he was vulnerable, so I caused him to develop this sore'.

“Humans are most vulnerable to nagas and sa-dags when their luck is low, as it is said that any weakness is immediately apparent to these other-worldly creatures. In order to avert unlucky circumstances which may bring one harm, people hang up strings of different prayer flags bearing the image of a horse. The 'wind-horse' or Lung-ta is the symbol of one's luck. The Tibetan expression 'His wind-horse is running' or 'is broken' refers to this luck, and the prayer flags fluttering in the wind, a tradition of Bon origin, is believed to give the upper hand to one's wind-horse.

“Since humans cannot survive without some form of land exploitation and building, Tibetans take certain measures to prevent unnecessary mishaps. While the hanging of prayer flags is like a general preventive measure, that of avoiding harm which has no direct cause, more particular measures are sought when any kind of digging is involved. Whenever choosing a site for building, whether for a mandala, temple or house, a lama is consulted as to the method by which the nagas and sa-dag on the site might be appeased and treated. The lama will know something about them either through dreams, divination or clairvoyance. According to Buddhist tantric practice, there are other ways of performing rituals. These are: peaceful, increasing, forceful and wrathful. The methods that apply to pacifying creatures of other realms are peaceful and wrathful, and the rituals used are extremely varied, in type as well as in tradition.”

“Generally, in either case, a ritual based on sutra called Tashi Sojong is performed, to bring good luck and please the dwellers. If performing tantric rituals, the lama will offer tormas to the sa-dag or nagas abiding on the land. Tormas are conical-shaped offering cakes which have been blessed in three ways by a highly realized being by mantras, where they are purified from any defilements of ordinariness, by meditational stabilization, by which they are made infinite and by gestures, or mudras, which ensure that the recipient is satisfied. The idea of this ritual is to offer gifts to the sa-dag and nagas in exchange for use of their land. It is a deal, a give and take situation like selling a house, and if the 'sellers' are satisfied, things will proceed smoothly. There are some situations, however, where the land may be owned by particularly powerful sa-dags, who will not want to give in to humans and will do their utmost to create obstacles and harm. Such places are known as 'rough'. The spirits and demons inhabiting them will be unyielding in their views and generally delight in causing harm to human trespassers causing illness

and bad dreams. If the lama examining the land sees such a situation, he will either declare the site unfit for building, or deal with the situation using the wrathful method.”

“Through the possibilities are vast, the most commonly used wrathful method for clearing a site from negative forces, is the 'throwing of ritual cakes' which is like using a bomb to send harmful creatures to another existence. The motivation of the lama is one of compassion, and knowing that the purpose of the project is beneficial one and that the being causing the harm is accumulating negative karma, he will actually help it by transferring its consciousness to another realm where it will be of less harm to other beings. Only a person with a higher level of realization is qualified to perform such a ritual.”

“When obstacles are removed, the Lu Thaye, a very powerful naga believed to be constantly moving under the ground is dealt with. Sudden digging would disturb him, but his movements in a particular spot can be plotted astrologically, and a spot on the plot can be found where no part of his body would be present at the time of the first, symbolic digging. This would be followed by offerings of ritual cakes to pacify him. This done, the building could proceed without further interference.

“In some cases, sa-dags and nagas not only take offense at encroachment on their land, but at harm inflicted on certain animals they feel are their own. The following is a story which took place about eighty years ago in a remote area of Kham. The head of a group of nomads, feeling he was above the law against hunting wild animals which prevailed in his land, one day decided to go shooting. He went off with his rifle and spotted a beautiful stag. He aimed at it, and saw something like a golden stirrup between its antlers. He put down his rifle and stared, but could see nothing. He aimed and put down his rifle two or three times, seeing the stirrup appear and disappear, hesitated, and finally shot. The stag was hit by the bullet but escaped, leaving a trail of blood. That night, the man returned home, unable to find the carcass of the animal he had hoped to kill and suddenly became very ill. As he lay dying, he related to his kin the incident with the stag, regretting he had shot it and mumbling he should have known better, seeing such an unusual object as a golden stirrup between its antlers. He died that very night and his family concluded he was the victim of a revengeful sa-dag to whom either the stag belonged to or of which he had taken the form.

“Incense and vase-offering rituals, which were routinely performed by the Tibetan government and also by private individuals and lamas were not only meant as a remedy in case of drought or other calamities, but also as a regular preventive measure to bring about positive conditions. Non-human creatures were known for their liking of fragrant smells, and the tradition of sang-so, which was originally practised by the Bon to appease and please local deities, was later practised by Buddhists for the same purpose. In the case of vase-offering rituals, vases were filled with different precious metals and cereals, blessed by mantras, meditative stabilization and gestures and placed in lakes or other places throughout the country where nagas were known to dwell, as a boon to them. These gifts could be likened to presents offered by the king of one country to that of another, aimed at pleasing the recipients who reciprocated with timely rain, pure water and a disease free environment. They had ways of showing their liking in particular ways. Dema Locho Rinpochey recalls a time when Drepung Loseling college decided to renovate a small retreat house on one of their estates, a few hours from Lhasa. The place had a spring and was known for its important naga and sa-dag population. The college called on Rinpochey to perform a ritual to keep the nagas out of the way during the time of the restoration work. This involved attracting them into a mirror which was transformed, by the lama's concentration, into a very pleasant abode in which they were asked to remain, as honoured guests, until their usual dwelling was once more fit to stay in. Rinpoche also offered a bathing ritual to the spring, purifying any defilements it would have undergone during the work. He said that the next morning, the caretaker pointed out that the water was much more abundant than usual, a sign that the nagas who dwelled in it were pleased.”

## ***Serpent in Scriptural Accounts***

### ***Middle East***

“The possibility that an ancient reptilian-saurian race may exist below the surface of this planet is not an idea which is relatively new. This infernal yet physical race has been referred to in spiritual and historical records which date back to the beginning of time. Ancient Hebrew history, for instance, records that our human ancestors were not the only intelligent, free-will beings who inhabited the ancient world. Genesis chapter 3 refers to the “Serpent,” which according to many ancient Hebrew scholars was identified with a hominoid or bi-ped reptilian being. The ancient Hebrew word for “Serpent” is “Nachash” (which according to Strong’s Comprehensive and other Biblical concordances contained in itself the meanings: Reptile, Enchantment, Hissing, Whisper, Diligently Observe, Learn by Experience, Incantation, Snake, etc., all of which may be descriptive of the serpent-sauroid race which we have been referring to). The original “Nachash” was not actually a “snake” as most people believe, but actually an extremely intelligent, cunning creature possessed with the ability to speak and reason. It also stood upright as we’ve said, as did many of its descendants, the small “saurian” predators which ambled about on two legs.” (from “The Cult of the Serpent” file, edited by Branton)

In the book of Genesis Elohim punished the Serpent for deceiving Eve by ordering him to crawl on his stomach from that time on. They (Elohim) also created enmity between human and serpent race.

The book of Revelation describes eschatological accounts when the enmity between human and serpent race escalates into an open conflict: “...And there was war in heaven: Michael fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels... and the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world...” (Rev. 12:7)

There are other interesting biblical references to serpents and dragons in Psalms 44:19, 74:13, 148:7, Isaiah 13:22, etc.

### ***India: Nagas of the Underworld***

The Nagas are a race of serpent beings. Most often they manifest themselves with half-man, half-serpent bodies, although sometimes they assume the shape of a dragon, or appear in the guise of a cobra. They can take many different forms including snakes, humans with snake tails and normal humans, often beautiful maidens. A precious gem is embedded in their heads endowing them with supernatural powers including invisibility. Some are demoniac, some neutral or sometimes helpful. Nagas are divided into four classes: heavenly, divine, earthly or hidden, depending upon their function in guarding the heavenly palace, bringing rainfall, draining rivers or guarding treasures.

In Burma, the Nagas combine elements of the dragon, snake and crocodile. They have guarded and protected several royal Burmese personages. They also give rubies to those they favor.

They inhabit lakes and rivers, but their real domain is a vast underground region called Bila-svarga, or subterranean heavens. There they guard great amounts of jewels and precious metals. Here they dwell with their seductive mates, the Naginis who sometimes seduce humans.

One such account is to be found for example in the Mahabharata. Arjuna, the son of King Pandu, was “abducted” by Ulupi, the Naga princess who enamored him, into the parallel realm in the river Ganges near Hardwar. After spending a night with her and begetting a son called Iravan, he returned back. This incident is also mentioned in the Bhagavata Purana 9.22.32. R. Thompson in his book “Alien Identities” uses this account to give an example of parallel dimensions.

### ***The Mahabharata***

“When his residence was thus crowded with divinity, the darling son of Pandu and Kunti then went down into the Ganges water, to be consecrated for holy rite. Taking his ritual bath and worshipping his forefathers, Arjuna, happy to take his part in the rite of fire, was rising out of the water, O king, when he was pulled back in by Ulupi, the virgin daughter of the serpent king, who could travel about at her will and was now within those waters. Holding onto him, she pulled him down into the land of the Nagas, into her father's house.”

“Arjuna then saw in the most honorable house of the Naga king, whose name was Kauravya, a carefully attended fire. Dhananjaya Arjuna, son of Kunti, took over the duty of the fire, and without hesitation he made the offering and satisfied the sacred flames. Having done the duty to the fire, the son of Kunti then said laughingly to the daughter of the Naga king, “Why have you acted so boldly, O shy and beautiful woman? What is the name of this opulent land? Who are you and whose daughter are you?”

“Ulupi said: “There is a serpent named Kauravya, born in the family of Airavata. I am his daughter, O Partha, and my name is Ulupi, lady of the snakes. I saw you, Kaunteya, when you went down into the waters to take your ritual bath, and I was stunned by Cupid. O Kuru child, now that the god of love has stirred me up so, you must welcome me, for I have no one else, and I have given myself to you in a secluded place.”

“Arjuna said: “Dharmaraja Yudhisthira has instructed me to practice celibacy for twelve months, and I agreed; thus I am not my own master. I would like to please you, but I have never spoken an untruth. How can I avoid a lie and also please you, snake woman? If it could be done without hurting my religious principles, then I would do it.”

“Ulupi said: “I understand, son of Pandu, how you are wandering the earth, and how your elder brother has instructed you to practice celibacy: There will be a mutual accord that if any one of us mistakenly intrudes upon the others during their time with Drupada's daughter, then he must remain in the forest for twelve months as a celibate brahmachari.” That was the agreement you all made. But this exile you agreed upon is in regards to Draupadi. You all accepted the religious vow to be celibate in relation to her, and so your religious vow is not violated here with me.

“Your eyes are very big and handsome, and it is your duty to rescue those who are in pain. Save me now, and there will be no breach of your religious principles. And even if there is some very subtle transgression of your religious principles, then let this be religious rule, Arjuna, that you gave me back my life. My lord, accept me as I have accepted you, for it will be an act approved by decent people; And if you will not accept me, then know that I am a dead woman. O strong-armed one, practice the greatest virtue, which is the act of giving life. I come to you now for shelter, for you are an ideal man.”

“Kaunteya, you always take care of the poor and helpless people, and I have gone straight to you for shelter and am crying out in pain. I beg you, for my desire is so strong. Therefore you must please me by giving yourself; it is proper for you to make me a satisfied woman.”

Sri Vaisampayana said: “Thus addressed by the virgin daughter of the serpent lord, the son of Kunti, basing his actions on the religious law, did for her all that she desired. The fiery hero Arjuna spent the night in the palace of the Naga king, and when the sun rose he too rose up from Kauravya's abode.”

Similar story is recorded in the Harivansha, which is the addendum to the Mahabharata. Yadu, the founder of the Yadava family, went for a trip to the sea, where he was carried off by Dhumavarna, king of the serpents, to the capital of the serpents. Dhumavarna married his five daughters to Yadu, and from them sprang seven distinct families of people. Kumudvati, the Naga princess, married Kusha, the son of Rama, as described in the scripture Raghuvansha.

The following account touches upon the issue of underground hominoid-sauroid conflicts.



The Vishnu Purana speaks about the Gandharvas, descendants of sage Kashyapa and his wife Muni. Therefore, they are also called Mauneyas. (According to Hindu Dictionary by Manurishi Foundation, the Mauneyas are a class of Gandharvas, who dwell beneath the earth, and are sixty millions in number.) They were fighting with the Nagas in the subterranean regions, whose dominions they seized and whose treasures they plundered. The Naga chiefs appealed to Vishnu for relief, and He promised to appear in the person of Purukutsa, son of King Mandhata, to help them. Thereupon the Nagas sent their sister Narmada to this Purukutsa, and she conducted him to the regions below, where he destroyed the Gandharvas. (According to the Ramayana similar Gandharvas were defeated by Bharata, the brother of Rama, and Hanuman.) The ninth khanda of the Bhagavata Purana also briefly mentions this story.

The Bhagavata Purana narration is based on the incident which happened to King Parikshit. He was cursed by a young brahmana to die within seven days as a result of a snakebite. The boy thought the king had offended his father, who did not welcome the king in his ashrama being absorbed in deep meditation. Thus the king left after putting a dead snake on sage's shoulder. The king decided to accept the curse as a will of providence and sat down at the bank of Ganges to prepare for his death. At that time the great young sage Shuka, the son of Vyasa, arrived there and the king asked him to explain the most important knowledge meant for a person about to die. Thus the sage started to narrate the great Purana. As a result the king attained self-realization.

His son Janamejaya, however, became angry at the serpents and to revenge his father's death he started a great sacrifice meant to destroy all the serpents but later he stopped it to please the sage Astika, their relative. (Astika's father was the sage Jaratkaru who married Manasa, the sister of the Naga king Vasuki.) The whole story is narrated in the Mahabharata, Adi Parva.

The origin of the Naga race is described in the Mahabharata, Adi Parva:

“Long ago, in the godly millennium, Prajapati Daksha had two brilliant and sinless daughters, amazing sisters who were gifted with great beauty. Named Kadru and Vinata, they both became wives of the primordial sage Kashyapa, a husband who was equal in glory to the Prajapati. Being pleased with his religious wife, Kashyapa, with much happiness, offered them both a boon. Hearing of Kashyapa's joyful intention to let them choose an extraordinary boon, the two excellent women felt an incomparable joy.”

Kadru chose to create one thousand serpent sons, all of equal strength, and Vinata hankered to have two sons who would exceed all of Kadru's sons in stamina, strength, valor, and spiritual influence. Her husband awarded her only one and a half of these desired sons, knowing that she could not have more. Vinata then said to Kashyapa, “Let me have at least one superior son.”

“Vinata felt that her purpose was satisfied and that somehow both sons would be of superior strength. Kadru too felt her purpose fulfilled, since she would have one thousand sons of equal prowess. Both wives were delighted with their boons. Then Kashyapa, that mighty ascetic, urging them to carry their embryos with utmost care, retired to the forest.

After a long time Kadru produced one thousand eggs, O leader of brahmanas, and Vinata produced two eggs. Their delighted assistants placed the two sisters' eggs in moist vessels, where they remained for five hundred years.

When the years had passed, the sons of Kadru hatched from their eggs, but from Vinata's two eggs her two sons were not to be seen. That austere and godly woman, anxious to have children, was ashamed. Thus Vinata broke open one egg and saw therein her son. Authorities say that the upper half of the child's body was fully developed, but the lower half was not yet well formed.”

This son was Aruna, the charioteer of Surya, the sun god. His brother was the powerful Garuda, divine eagle, who became the carrier of Vishnu. Garuda is an avowed enemy of serpents who are his food. Krishna mentions him among the most prominent representatives of His power: “Among the Daitya demons I am the devoted Prahlada, among subduers I am time, among beasts I am the lion, and among birds I am Garuda.” (Bhagavad-gita 10.30)

Nilamata Purana, the ancient history of Kashmir, is centered around the original inhabitants of Kashmir, the Nagas. In the verses 232-233 it mentions their capital: "O Naga, the dwelling of the Nagas is the city named Bhogavati. Having become a Yogi that Naga-chief (Vasuki) dwells there as well as here. But with his primary body, Vasuki, protecting the Nagas, shall live in Bhogavati. O sinless one, you (also) dwell here constantly." Bhogavati is also mentioned in the Bhagavata Purana 1.11.11. Its another name is Putkari.

Bhagavata Purana gives the following description of Bila-svarga, the subterranean regions compared for their opulence to heaven (5.24.7-15):

"My dear King, beneath this earth are seven other planets, known as Atala, Vitala, Sutala, Talatala, Mahatala, Rasatala and Patala. I have already explained the situation of the planetary systems of earth. The width and length of the seven lower planetary systems are calculated to be exactly the same as those of earth.

"In these seven planetary systems, which are also known as the subterranean heavens [bila-svarga], there are very beautiful houses, gardens and places of sense enjoyment, which are even more opulent than those in the higher planets because the demons have a very high standard of sensual pleasure, wealth and influence. Most of the residents of these planets, who are known as Daityas, Danavas and Nagas, live as householders. Their wives, children, friends and society are all fully engaged in illusory, material happiness. The sense enjoyment of the demigods is sometimes disturbed, but the residents of these planets enjoy life without disturbances. Thus they are understood to be very attached to illusory happiness."

"My dear King, in the imitation heavens known as bila-svarga there is a great demon named Maya Danava, who is an expert artist and architect. He has constructed many brilliantly decorated cities. There are many wonderful houses, walls, gates, assembly houses, temples, yards and temple compounds, as well as many hotels serving as residential quarters for foreigners. The houses for the leaders of these planets are constructed with the most valuable jewels, and they are always crowded with living entities known as Nagas and Asuras, as well as many pigeons, parrots and similar birds. All in all, these imitation heavenly cities are most beautifully situated and attractively decorated.

"The parks and gardens in the artificial heavens surpass in beauty those of the upper heavenly planets. The trees in those gardens, embraced by creepers, bend with a heavy burden of twigs with fruits and flowers, and therefore they appear extraordinarily beautiful. That beauty could attract anyone and make his mind fully blossom in the pleasure of sense gratification. There are many lakes and reservoirs with clear, transparent water, agitated by jumping fish and decorated with many flowers such as lilies, kuvalayas, kahlaras and blue and red lotuses. Pairs of cakravakas and many other water birds nest in the lakes and always enjoy in a happy mood, making sweet, pleasing vibrations that are very satisfying and conducive to enjoyment of the senses."

"Since there is no sunshine in those subterranean planets, time is not divided into days and nights, and consequently fear produced by time does not exist."

"Many great serpents reside there with gems on their hoods, and the effulgence of these gems dissipates the darkness in all directions."

"Since the residents of these planets drink and bathe in juices and elixirs made from wonderful herbs, they are freed from all anxieties and physical diseases. They have no experience of grey hair, wrinkles or invalidity, their bodily lustres do not fade, their perspiration does not cause a bad smell, and they are not troubled by fatigue or by lack of energy or enthusiasm due to old age."

"They live very auspiciously and do not fear death from anything but death's established time, which is the effulgence of the Sudarshana chakra of the Supreme Personality of Godhead. "

“When the Sudarshana disc enters those provinces, the pregnant wives of the demons all have miscarriages due to fear of its effulgence.”

“The planetary system below Talatala is known as Mahatala. It is the abode of many-hooded snakes, descendants of Kadru, who are always very angry. The great snakes who are prominent are Kuhaka, Taksaka, Kaliya and Susena. The snakes in Mahatala are always disturbed by fear of Garuda, the carrier of Lord Vishnu, but although they are full of anxiety, some of them nevertheless sport with their wives, children, friends and relatives.”

“Beneath Mahatala is the planetary system known as Rasatala, which is the abode of the demoniac sons of Diti and Danu. They are called Panis, Nivata-kavacas, Kaleyas and Hiranya-puravasis [those living in Hiranya-pura]. They are all enemies of the demigods, and they reside in holes like snakes. From birth they are extremely powerful and cruel, and although they are proud of their strength, they are always defeated by the Sudarshana chakra of the Supreme Personality of Godhead, who rules all the planetary systems. When a female messenger from Indra named Sarama chants a particular curse, the serpentine demons of Mahatala become very afraid of Indra. Beneath Rasatala is another planetary system, known as Patala or Nagaloka, where there are many demoniac serpents, the masters of Nagaloka, such as Shankha, Kulika, Mahashankha, Shveta, Dhananjaya, Dhrtarashtra, Shankhacuda, Kambala, Ashvatar and Devadatta. The chief among them is Vasuki. They are all extremely angry, and they have many, many hoods - some snakes five hoods, some seven, some ten, others a hundred and others a thousand. These hoods are bedecked with valuable gems, and the light emanating from the gems illuminates the entire planetary system of bila-svarga.”

### ***Divine Connection***

Serpents have their special place in most spiritual traditions (as already shown above) where they symbolize either good or evil. In the Vedic tradition they are inherently related to some of its most important personages.

### ***Shiva***

Shiva (“auspicious One”), is one of the members of the trimurti (Brahma, Vishnu and Shiva). He is in charge of the material mode of ignorance (tamo-guna) bringing destruction of the universe: “Yamaraja said: My dear servants, you have accepted me as the Supreme, but factually I am not. Above me, and above all the other demigods, including Indra and Candra, is the one supreme master and controller. The partial manifestations of His personality are Brahma, Visnu and Siva, who are in charge of the creation, maintenance and annihilation of this universe. He is like the two threads that form the length and breadth of a woven cloth. The entire world is controlled by Him just as a bull is controlled by a rope in its nose.” (Bhagavata Purana 6.3.12)

His position is between the living beings (jiva-tattva) and the Supreme Lord, Vishnu (vishnu-tattva), in the category of his own, shiva-tattva.

Shiva is usually depicted in painting and sculpture as white or ash-colored, with a blue neck (from holding in his throat the poison thrown up at the churning of the cosmic ocean, which threatened to destroy humankind), his hair arranged in a coil of matted locks (jatamakuta) and adorned with the crescent moon and the Ganges (he allowed her to trickle through his hair). He has three eyes, the third eye bestowing inward vision but capable of burning destruction when focused outward. He wears a garland of skulls and a serpent around his neck and carries in his two (sometimes four) hands a deerskin, a trident, a small hand drum, or a club with a skull at the end

His paraphernalia symbolizes: moon - time measurement in months, three eyes tri-kala-jna (“knower of three phases of time - past, present, and future”), snake around the neck - time measurement in years, necklace of skulls with snakes - changing of ages and begetting and annihilating of mankind. His asso-

ciation with the serpents is obvious from his epithets: Nagabhushana, Vyalakalpa (“having serpents as ornaments”), Nagaharadhrik (“wearing serpent-necklaces”), Nagaraja, Nagendra, Nagesha (“king of Nagas”), Natal (“mongoose,” one who is immune from the serpent venom), Vyalin (“one who possesses snakes”), etc. Shiva is the main object of worship at Benares under the name Vishveshvara (“master of the universe”).

One of his features is time (Bhagavad-gita 11.32: “Time I am,” Bhagavata Purana 3.5.26-27, Brahma-samhita 5.10), the separating factor between the material and spiritual world (Bhagavata Purana 3.10.12) and a medium to perceive the Lord's influence (Bhagavata Purana 3.26.16).

Shiva's female consort is known under various names as Uma, Sati, Parvati, Durga, Kali, and Shakti. The divine couple, together with their sons - the six-headed Skanda and the elephant-headed Ganesha - are inhabiting the Mount Kailasa in the Himalayas as well as the Mahesha-dhama on the border of the material world (Devi-dhama) and the spiritual world (Vaikuntha or Hari-dhama).

In the Brahma-samhita he is said to be another form of Maha-Vishnu, and is compared to a yogurt. Yogurt is nothing but milk, yet it is not milk. As yogurt is prepared when milk is mixed with a culture, the form of Shiva expands when the Supreme Personality of Godhead is in touch with material nature. Since Shiva and Vishnu are aspects of one God, Shiva occurs as one of Vishnu's names listed in the Vishnu-sahasranama.

The original father, Krishna, says, *aham bija-pradah pita*: “I am the seed-giving father.” That pita (father) is Lord Shiva, Shambhu, and material nature (goddess Durga) is considered the mother. By their sexual union are all conditioned souls inserted into the material nature. The impregnation of material nature is wonderful because at one time innumerable living beings are conceived. *Bhago jivah sa vijneyah sa canantyaaya kalpate* (Shvetashvatara Upanishad 5.9). In this way Shiva is connected with both creation and destruction. Because of his marginal position between material and spiritual realm he is seemingly full of contradictions but these are reconciled on the transcendental level.

### **Ananta Shesha**

Some of the Nagas are many-headed. Ananta, also called Shesha, the king of the Nagas, has unlimited heads. According to the Bhagavata Purana 5.25.3, He is the source of Rudra, an expansion of Shiva. When Krishna lists the most prominent representatives of His power, He says, *ananta casmi naganam* - “among the Nagas I am Ananta” (Bhagavad-gita 10.29).

“My dear Lord, at the end of each millennium [here Brahma's life] the Supreme Personality of Godhead Garbhodakashayi Vishnu dissolves everything manifested within the universe into His belly. He lies down on the lap of Shesha Naga, from His navel sprouts a golden lotus flower on a stem, and on that lotus Lord Brahma is created. I can understand that You are the same Supreme Godhead. I therefore offer my respectful obeisances unto You.” (Bhagavata Purana 4.9.14)

Ananta is called Shesha as He is the residue or remainder of the universe during cosmic dissolutions. He is elaborately described in the Bhagavata Purana, 5th khanda, chapter 25. Ultimately He will destroy the world:

“At the time of the final devastation of the complete universe [the end of the duration of Brahma's life], a flame of fire emanates from the mouth of Ananta (...).” (Bhagavata Purana 2.2.26)

Sage Patanjali, the author of Yoga-sutras, is considered by some to be an incarnation of Shesha. He is the author of the Mahabhashya, the celebrated commentary on the Grammar of Panini, and a defense of that work against the criticisms of philosopher Katyayana. His name allegedly represents that he fell as a small snake from heaven into the palm of Panini (*pata* - fallen, *anjali* - palm).

South Indian Vaishnava philosopher and spiritual leader Ramanuja (11th century) is also considered an incarnation of Shesha.

## Balarama

“The foremost manifestation of Krishna is Sankarshana, who is known as Ananta. He is the origin of all incarnations within this material world. Previous to the appearance of Lord Krishna, this original Sankarshana will appear as Baladeva, just to please the Supreme Lord Krishna in His transcendental pastimes.” (Bhagavata Purana 10.1.24)

“According to expert opinion, Balarama, as the chief of the original quadruple forms, is also the original Sankarshana. Balarama, the first expansion of Krishna, expands Himself in five forms: (1) Maha-Sankarshana, (2) Karanabdhishayi, (3) Garbhodakashayi, (4) Kshirodakashayi, and (5) Shesha. These five plenary portions are responsible for both the spiritual and material cosmic manifestations. In these five forms Lord Balarama assists Lord Krishna in His activities. The first four of these forms are responsible for the cosmic manifestations, whereas Shesha is responsible for personal service to the Lord. Shesha is called Ananta, or unlimited, because He assists the Personality of Godhead in His unlimited expansions by performing an unlimited variety of services. Shri Balarama is the servitor Godhead who serves Lord Krishna in all affairs of existence and knowledge. Lord Nityananda Prabhu, who is the same servitor Godhead, Balarama, performs the same service to Lord Gauranga by constant association.” (Chaitanya Charitamrta, Adi-lila 5.10, purport by A.C. Bhaktivedanta Swami Prabhupada)

Balarama appeared as Krishna's older brother and took part in Krishna's childhood pastimes in Vrindavana. He is the first direct expansion of Krishna. Balarama only had one wife, Revati, daughter of King Raivata, and by her He had two sons, Nishatha and Ulmuka. He is represented as having fair complexion, and clad in a dark-blue vest (nilavastra). His special weapons are the club (khetaka or saunanda), the plow (hala), and the pestle (musala). Thus He is called Phala, Hala, Halayudha (“plow-armed”), Halabhrit, Langali (“plow-bearer”), Sankarshana (“one who attracts everything”), Musali (“pestle-holder”). As he has a palm for a banner, he is called Taladhvaja. He represents guru-tattva, the principle of spiritual master.

“May the Supreme Personality of Godhead in His incarnation as Dhanvantari relieve me from undesirable eatables and protect me from physical illness. May Lord Rsabhadeva, who conquered His inner and outer senses, protect me from fear produced by the duality of heat and cold. May Yajna protect me from defamation and harm from the populace, and may Lord Balarama as Shesha protect me from envious serpents.” (Bhagavata Purana 6.8.18)

“The Supreme Personality of Godhead said: Freed from all sinful reactions are those who rise from bed at the end of night, early in the morning, and fully concentrate their minds with great attention upon My form; your form; this lake; this mountain; the caves; the gardens; the cane plants; the bamboo plants; the celestial trees; the residential quarters of Me, Lord Brahma and Lord Shiva; the three peaks of Trikuta Mountain, made of gold, silver and iron; My very pleasing abode [the ocean of milk]; the white island, Shvetadvipa, which is always brilliant with spiritual rays; My mark of Shrivatsa; the Kaustubha gem; My Vaijayanti garland; My club, Kaumodaki; My Sudarshana disc and Pancajanya conch shell; My bearer, Garuda, the king of the birds; My bed, Shesha Naga; My expansion of energy the goddess of fortune; Lord Brahma; Narada Muni; Lord Shiva; Prahlada; My incarnations like Matsya, Kurma and Varaha; My unlimited all-auspicious activities, which yield piety to he who hears them; the sun; the moon; fire; the mantra omkara; the Absolute Truth; the total material energy; the cows and brahmanas; devotional service; the wives of Soma and Kashyapa, who are all daughters of King Daksha; the Rivers Ganges, Sarasvati, Nanda and Yamuna [Kalindi]; the elephant Airavata; Dhruva Maharaja; the seven rshis; and the pious human beings.” (Bhagavata Purana 8.4.17-24)

Although Garuda enmity toward serpents is known from this verse it is clear that both Garuda and Shesha Naga are servants of the Lord Vishnu, or Krishna.

## **Conclusion**

Although this overview of the position of a Serpent in different traditions is far from exhaustive the conspicuous similarity of accounts from different cultural contexts hints that the Vedic tradition spread in the distant past over large parts of the world. This is also supported by the tradition itself.

In this article we have traced the Serpent in various traditions, places and contexts which ultimately lead us to the transcendental realm. On this level the duality of “good” and “bad” ceases to exist as everything is of absolute nature. This puts an end to the Serpent controversy.

## **Main Bibliographical References**

- Alien Identities, by Richard L. Thompson (ch. 7.2.6-7, 9.5-6)
- Bhagavad-gita, translation by A.C. Bhaktivedanta Swami
- Bhagavata Purana, translation by A.C. Bhaktivedanta Swami
- The Bible (KJV)
- The Cult of the Serpent (file, edited by Branton)
- Hindu Dictionary, by Manurishi Foundation
- Indian Serpent-Lore or The Nagas in Hindu Legend and Art, by J. Ph. Vogel
- Mahabharata, translation by Hridayananda das Goswami
- Nilamata Purana
- Rajatarangini, by Kalhana
- Sanskrit-English Dictionary, by Monier Monier-Williams
- The above document was abstracted from the following website:

<http://skywebsite.com/hollow/cavernworlds/id18.html>

## **A Sussex Dragon Discourse**

“True and Wonderful. A discourse relating a strange and monstrous serpent (or dragon) lately discovered and yet living, to the great annoyance and divers slaughters both of man and cattell, by his strong and violent poyson: in sussex, two miles from horden, in a woode called st leonard's forrest, and thirtie miles from london, this present month of august 1614. With the true generation of serpents”.

“In sussex, there is a pretty market towne, called horsden, neare unto it a forrest, called st leonard's forrest, and there, in a vast and unfrequented place, heathie, vaultie, full of unwholesome shades, and overgrown hollows, where this serpent is thought to be bred; but, wheresoever bred, certaine and true it is, that there it yet lives.”

“Within 3 or 4 miles of the compass, are its usual haunts, oftentimes in a place called faygate, and it hath been seen within halfe a mile of horsham; a wonder, no doupt, most terrible and noisome to the inhabitants thereabouts.”

“There is always in his tracke or path left a glutinous or slimie matter (as by a small similitude we may perceive a snaille's) which is very corrupt and offensive to the scent; insomuch that they perceive the air to be putrified withall, which must needs to be very dangerous. for much of the corruption of it cannot strike the outward part of a man, unless heated into his blood; yet receiving it in any of the breathing

organs (mouth or nose) it is at any authoritie of all authors, writing in that kinde, mortall and deadlie, as one thus saith: *Noxia serpantem est admixto sanguine pertis*” (Lucan)

“This serpent (or dragon, as some call it) is reputed to be nine feete, or rather more in lenth, and shaped in the forme of an axeltree of a cart; a quantitie of thickness in the middest, and somewhat smaller at both endes. The former part, which he shootes forth as a necke, is supposed to be an elle long; with a white ring, as if it were, of scales about it. The scales along his back seem to be blackish, and so much as discovered under his bellie, appeareth to be red; for i speak of no nearer description than of reasonable occular distance. For coming near it; hath already beene too dearly payd for you, as you shall hear hereafter.”

“It is likewise discovered to have large feete but the eye may be there deceived; for some suppose that serpents have no feete, but glide upon certain ribbes and scales, which defend them from the upper part of their throat unto the lower part of their bellie, and also cause them to move much faster. For so this doth, and rids away (as we call it) as fast as a man can run.”

“He is of countenance very proud, and at the sight or nearing men or cattell, will raise his necke upright, and seem to listen and looke about, with a great arrogancy. there are likewise on either side of him discovered, two great bunches so big as a large football, and (as some thinke) will in time grow into wings; but god, i hope, will (to defend the poor people in the neighbourhood) that he be destroyed before he grows to full fledge”.

“He will cast his venom about 4 rodde from him, as by woeful experience it was proved on the bodies of a man and a woman coming that way, who afterwards were found dead, being poysoned and very much swelled, but not preyed upon”.

“Likewise a man going to chase it, as he imagined, to destroy it with two mastive dogs, and yet not knowing the great danger of it, his dogs were killed, and he himself glad to returne to preserve his own life. Yet this is to be noted, that the dogs were not preyed upon, but slain and left whole: for his food is thought to be, for the most part, in a conie warren, which he much frequents; and it is found much scanted and impaired in the increase it had woont to afford”.

(From the Hareian Miscellany)





# *Appendix F:*

## *General Chronology of Events*

---

**Note:** This superb and needed chronology clearly exposes how the “Serpent Brotherhood” have been preying on humankind, while working on their main agendas of rebuilding their technological hardware and vacating the planet. The document particularly highlights the devastation to human health, the insinuations of the addictive dangers of sugar, coffee, and tobacco, and how vaccinations, addictions, and war have lead to millions of ritual deaths. (Tsarion)

Many thanks to Valdamar Valerion and the Leading Edge Research Group for permission to include the following chronology. Additional detailed information can be found on their web site: <http://www.trifax.org/welcomemsie.html>

“This initial historical analysis was assembled as a chronological chart and took months to accomplish. It is by no means complete. Resting on the known fact that the universe is stranger that you think it is, extreme flexibility was allowed relative to the entries in the chronology, sometimes reaching into the fringe. Of course, that’s were all the fun is. Whether you realize it or not, experience means knowing the unknown, even if might seem ridiculous to the logical or linear mind, very strange facts have been known to come together in strange ways. They always do. When you examine the chronology, which was for me an organizational research tool, keep that in mind. I decided to include it in the book because I thought you might somehow find it useful in your own examination. Don't get into a state because you feel I “left something out” or “didn't include something else” or “shouldn't have included this.” I did it for me, remember? Items are there because of informational relationship within the over all paradigm under examination. Names are not changed to unprotect the ignorant dullards who decided to try and run the show. Silly rabbit. Kids need love, not psychotherapy and psycho-cybernetic control. I trust you will find the following to be of use in your overall investigations.” (Valdamar Valerion)

**540** Bubonic plague engulfs the Roman Empire until 592.

**553** Justinian convenes the Second Synod of Constantinople, issuing a decree that bans the doctrine of “past lifetimes” or “reincarnation,” as well as removal of all veiled references to pre-existence from religious documents.

**567** Gregory of Tours reports that just before the Bubonic plague invaded the Auvergne region of France, three brilliant lights appeared around the sun “and the heavens appeared to be on fire.”

**590** Another historian reports that bright lights in the sky precede the plague in another province in France.

**1099** Christian Crusades to free Palestine from the Muslims. (To 1270).

**1119** Founding of the Knights Templars.

**1228** German emperor Frederick II leads a Crusade to Jerusalem.

**1243** Centralization of Papal power in Pope Innocent IV until 1254.

**1298** Between 1298 and 1314 seven large “comets” seen over Europe.

**1333** A plague in China, preceded by a “terrible mist emitting a fearful stench and infecting the air.”

**1347** Bubonic plague spreads in Europe through 1350. Over 100 million would die from the plague during the next 400 years.

**1350** Renaissance Period, with its emphasis on freedom of the human spirit, replaces oligarchic control structures in Europe. It produces individualism that is immediately expressed as republican nationalism, dedicated to ending all hereditary control and dictatorship over the lives of people. The Renaissance Period becomes destructured again by the old families in Europe. England eventually becomes the source of the movement to destroy nationalism (initially through conquest and establishment of the British Empire) and individualism, expressed in the Communist movement. Eventually, two world wars would be planned to restore rule by the oligarchy.

**1400** European power centers coalesce into two camps: the Ghibellines, who supported the Emperors Hohenstaufen family, and the Guelphs, from Welf, the German prince who competed with Frederick for control of the Holy Roman Empire. The Pope allied himself with the Guelphs. **All modern history stems directly from the struggle between these two powers.** The Guelphs are also called the Neri, Black Guelphs, or Black Nobility, and supported William of Orange in his seizure of the throne of England, which eventually resulted in the formation of the Bank of England and the East India Company, which would rule the world from the 17th century. All coup d'etats, revolutions and wars in the 19th and 20th centuries are centered in the battle of the Guelphs to hold and enhance their power, which is now the **New World Order**. The power of the Guelphs would extend through the Italian financial centers to the north of France in Lombardy (all Italian bankers were referred to as “Lombards.” Lombard in German means “deposit bank,” and the Lombards were bankers to the entire Medieval world. They would later transfer operations north to Hamburg, then to Amsterdam, and finally to London. The Guelphs would start the slave trade to the colonies. The Guelphs, in order to aid their control of finance and politics, would perpetuate Gnostic cults which eventually developed into the Rosicrucians, Unitarians, Fabian Society and the World Council of Churches. The East India company, together with John Stuart Mill, would finance the University of London. A friend of Mill, George Grote, would give the University of London £6000 to study “mental health,” which began the worldwide “mental health” movement.

**1444** Men taken from Lagos, Africa, to Seville, Spain, and sold into slavery to work the sugar cane fields.

**1454** Pope induced to extend his blessing to the slave trade and his authority to “attack, subject and reduce to slavery” the Saracens, Pagans, and other “enemies of Christ.” Portugal becomes a prime user of slavery to promote its trade in sugar, to which people were becoming addicted.

**1493** Columbus transports sugar cane to the New World on the advice of Queen Isabela. Members of his crew acquire syphilis in Haiti.

**1495** Syphilis epidemic spreads to Europe from Naples, Italy, where the troops of Charles VIII were quartered.

**1495** Syphilis reaches Germany and Switzerland.

**1496** Treatment of syphilis using mercury compounds introduced, based on Arabic use of mercury compounds to treat skin diseases.

**1496** Syphilis reaches England and Holland.

**1497** Severe famine in Florence, Italy.

- 1497** Vasco da Gama carries syphilis to India.
- 1498** Syphilis outbreak in India.
- 1500** Epidemic of syphilis.
- 1500** Dutch establish a sugar refinery at Antwerp and ships sugar to Germany and England.
- 1501** Swift development of book printing and typography.
- 1505** Syphilis outbreak reaches Canton, China.
- 1509** First attempts to restrict right to practice medicine to licensed doctors.
- 1510** King Ferdinand consents to recruitment of the first large contingent of African slaves in the growing Spanish sugar industry.
- 1515** Spanish monks offer loans in gold to anyone who would start a sugar mill.
- 1526** From 1526 to 1546, there was a tendency for syphilis to become milder and more chronic in nature.
- 1528** Severe outbreaks of plague in England.
- 1533** First non-medical insane asylums instituted.
- 1557** Massive influenza epidemic in Europe.
- 1558** Tobacco first brought to Europe from Mexico.
- 1560** Charles V of Spain builds vast palaces using taxes on sugar trade
- 1563** General outbreak of plague in Europe. Kills 20,000 in London.
- 1567** In South America, 2 million die from typhoid fever.
- 1568** Disease epidemic in Lisbon kills 40,000.
- 1573** First German sugar cane refinery at Augsburg.
- 1578** First recognized description of whooping cough (Pertussis) by French physician Guillaume Baillou during epidemic in Paris.
- 1592** Plague kills 15,000 people in London.
- 1599** Outbreak of plague in Spain.
- 1600** East India Company granted a charter by the Queen of England.
- 1601** Jesuits establish mission in Beijing, China, to provide contacts for the Portuguese and Dutch for access to native drug trafficking routes in the East. The Dutch negotiate an opium monopoly for northern India.
- 1603** Heavy outbreak of plague in England.
- 1606** London Company chartered to establish the Virginia Plantation on a communistic basis, and the Plymouth Company, whose descendants would control the New England business world.
- 1607** Announcement of national bankruptcy in Spain.
- 1608** Telescope discovered.
- 1612** Tobacco planted in Virginia in American colonies.
- 1622** Under James I, the East India Company becomes a joint stock company.
- 1627** Francis Bacon writes *The New Atlantis*, which espouses the paradigm of a world university that scans the world for talented children in order to enrich the power of the state, because the state will know everything and be invincible. The book is widely read by Germans mystics.

- 1632** First coffee shop opens in London.
- 1635** Tobacco sale in France restricted to apothecaries by doctor's prescription only.
- 1638** Torture abolished in England.
- 1642** Income and Property Tax introduced in England.
- 1650** World population estimated 500 million.
- 1650** Extermination of North American Indian people begins.
- 1657** Chocolate drinking introduced in London.
- 1658** First bank note introduced in Sweden.
- 1660** Dutch (Boers) settle in South Africa.
- 1660** British find sugar pushing so profitable it becomes a matter of national security. British pass the Navigation Act of 1660 to prevent transport of sugar, tobacco, or any product of the American Colonies to any port outside England, Ireland and British possessions.
- 1661** Charles II in England, in an attempt to retain his throne, grants the East India Company the power to make war.
- 1662** Britain importing 16 million pounds of sugar per year.
- 1664** Descartes advances the concept that activities of organisms (including man) are because of a reaction to external stimuli. One of the initial premises of future mind control paradigms.
- 1665** London swept by Bubonic plague. It was noticed that people who lived without sugar escaped harm. Over 68,000 die.
- 1665** Newton experiments with gravitation.
- 1666** Great Fire of London.
- 1667** The apparent danger of using animals serums foreign to human beings and animal serums foreign to other animals is reported in medical literature in 1667 when lambs blood was unsuccessfully used as a human blood transfusion.(Sir Graham Wilson, *The Hazards of Immunization*, London 1967, Athlone Press).
- 1667** Epidemics of smallpox, dysentery begin.
- 1668** Merck begins an apothecary shop in Darmstadt Germany.
- 1669** Outbreak of cholera in China.
- 1670** Measles and tertian fever epidemics displace cholera.
- 1672** Dysentery becomes mild and some smallpox occurs.
- 1673** Inoculation against smallpox appears in Denmark. (See **1778**).
- 1674** First mention of diabetes mellitus in *British Pharmaceutice Rationalis*, by Thomas Willis, member of the Royal College of Physicians.
- 1675** Malaria epidemic in England and discovery of “Peruvian bark” (quinine).
- 1677** Ice cream becomes popular dessert in Paris.
- 1678** First medical treatise in America on smallpox and measles.
- 1683** First German emigrants to America land.
- 1690** John Locke writes “Concerning Human Understanding.” One of the crucial elements of the essay is the belief and concept that children are tabula rasa, i.e., totally programmable. The idea was

immediately taken up by the upper class in Europe and the United States, and it would become a cognitive foundation for the idea of “the emergence of a strong state,” in terms of “programming an analytical systems substructure”—the substructure being the children who, under this paradigm, are entities to be possessed and controlled—paradigm that would persist for 400 years.

**1692** Salem witch trial executions in New England.

**1693** National Debt begins in England.

**1694** Bank of England founded.

**1695** Royal Bank of Scotland founded. University of Berlin founded.

**1695** Paris and Rome experience ferocious epidemics of Pertussis.

**1696** First English property insurance company founded.

**1698** Tax on beards in Russia instituted.

**1699** Philadelphia epidemic of yellow fever.

**1700** From 1700 to 1830, the East India Company would gain control of India and wrestle control of the opium monopoly.

**1700** British Isles importing 20 million pounds of sugar per year.

**1700** Deaths from tuberculosis increase dramatically in England and other sugar consuming countries as the body environment changes to accommodate it.

**1700** Refined sugar is the most important export of France.

**1702** First appearance of yellow fever in the United States. It would appear 35 times between 1702 and 1800 and would appear almost every year between 1800 and 1879.

**1709** Plague in Turkey, Russia, Scandinavia and Germany through 1710.

**1712** First record of vaccinations for smallpox in France.

**1715** British East India Company opens its first trading office in Canton; China begins trading in opium.

**1717** Inoculation against smallpox instituted in England by Lady Mary Montague after she returns from Turkey, where it was in a popular experimental stage at the time

**1718** First bank notes in England.

**1719** Outbreak of the plague in Marseilles, France through 1720.

**1720** British government issues instruction that American colony governors consent to no Act emitting Bills of Credit.

**1721** In the United States, a clergyman named Cotton Mather attempts to introduce a crude form of smallpox vaccination by smearing smallpox pus into scratches in healthy people. Over 220 people are treated during the first six months of experimentation. Only six had no apparent reaction. Mather was bitterly attacked for recommending this practice in Boston, Massachusetts.

**1722** In Wales, a Dr. Wright refers to inoculation against smallpox in the British Isles as “an ancient practice.” A citizen of Wales, 99 years old, states that inoculation had been known and used during his entire lifetime, and that his mother stated it was common during her life, and that she got smallpox through her “inoculation.”

**1723** Johann Peter Rockefeller arrives in the U.S. colonies from Germany.

**1723** First record of smallpox immunization in Ireland, when a doctor in Dublin inoculates 25 people. Three died, and the custom was briefly abandoned.

**1724** First record of vaccination for smallpox in Germany. It soon fell into disfavor due to the number of deaths. Years later, doctors were able to reintroduce it.

**1727** Coffee planted in Brazil.

**1728** Madrid Lodge of Freemasons founded.

**1729** Emperor Yung Cheng prohibits opium smoking in China.

**1730** Zinc smelting begins in England.

**1733** Molasses Act of 1733 passed by Britain, putting a heavy tax on sugar and molasses coming from anywhere except the British sugar islands in the Caribbean. Sugar was also essential for production of rum (alcohol), to which a significant percentage of humans were already addicted. Tobacco, (nicotine) begins to gain more significance in world use.

**1734** Masonry introduced to the Netherlands.

**1735** Masonry introduced to Portugal, Italy and Russia.

**1737** Masonry introduced to Germany.

**1737** Hume's Treatise on Human Nature is published.

**1740** Smallpox epidemic in Berlin. University of Pennsylvania founded.

**1741** Philadelphia epidemic of yellow fever.

**1747** Philadelphia epidemic of yellow fever.

**1750** Dutch shipping more than 100 tons of opium per year to Indonesia.

**1750** Scandinavia experiences a 15 year epidemic of Pertussis (whooping cough) which takes 45,000 lives.

**1753** Vienna Stock Exchange founded.

**1754** Inoculation for smallpox introduced in Rome. The practice was soon stopped because of the number of deaths it caused. Later, the medical profession would successfully reintroduce it.

**1757** Bengal made a British Crown Colony, and Britain expands its trafficking in Opium.

**1762** Philadelphia epidemic of yellow fever.

**1763** Epidemic of smallpox in France wipes out a large part of the population. It was immediately attributed to inoculation, and the practice was prohibited by the French government for five years.

**1763** The first recorded episode of biological warfare in the United States occurs when white colonial settlers give smallpox-infected blankets to Native Americans who sought friendly relations. Also a significant case of genocide.

**1764** Britain prohibits American colonies from issuing their own currency.

**1768** The medical profession in France is successful in re-instituting vaccination for smallpox.

**1770** Emile is written by Rousseau. The work parallel the work of Locke in 1690, but Rousseau's work won the attentions of the Prussian Empire (Germans), essentially a synthetic state founded on a religious principle, due to the fact that Prussians were the subject of a religious war and Crusade by the Pope.

**1770** George Wilhelm Fredrich Hegel born in Germany.

**1771** Encyclopaedia Britannica first assembled in London.

**1774** First Continental Congress convened, September 5, 1774.

**1774** Scheele discovers Chlorine gas.

**1775** King George issues his Proclamation of Rebellion.

**1775** Continental Congress authorizes respective states to issue paper currency in defiance of Britain. The British respond by printing counterfeit money and flooding the U.S. with it.

**1776** Adam Weishaupt infiltrates the Bavarian Masonic Lodges. The doctrine of the Illuminati encompasses: abolition of ordered government, private property, inheritance, nationalism, family, religion, marriage, morality, and communal education of children.

**1776** Roughly 85% of citizens in the United States have independent livelihoods.

**1776** American colonies of Britain declare their independence from Britain.

**1776** Adam Smith writes *The Wealth of Nations*, setting forth British policy to maintain the American colonies as backward raw material producers and the mandate to expand the opium trade.

**1777** Nathan Rothschild born. Weishaupt joins the Munich Masonic Lodge, and within two years would be in control of the lodge of Theodore of Good Counsel.

**1778** Danish physicians move to open two major vaccination houses in Denmark by order of the King.

**1778** In Italy, infants were inoculated by Neapolitan nurses without the knowledge of parents.

**1778** An Act of Congress prohibits importation of slaves into U.S.

**1779** America recalls its currency to counteract the effect of undermining by Britain.

**1780** United States has two interest-bearing banks.

**1780** Eclectic Alliance used until 1784 to covert Masonic lodges to Illuminism.

**1780** Adam Weishaupt's Order of the Illuminati at the University of Ingolstadt has 60 members in five German cities by 1780, but the impact of his ideas extends much farther in society. Weishaupt and others desired to attach themselves to Masonic lodges in Europe and America. In 1780, Weishaupt recruits Adolf Francis (Baron Knigge), which allowed the hierarchical structure of the Order to expand to completion. Weishaupt sought absolute obedience to him and other influential members of the order, and worked for the overthrow of church and state authorities who were seen as blocks to Illuminati progress. Knigge completes the system of initiation, and membership swells to 300. Competition arises between Weishaupt and Knigge.

**1781** American Congress meets for the first time. The Bank of North America founded, modeled after the Bank of England. Never recognized by the majority of states. Bank of North America folded in 1790.

**1781** Massachusetts Medical Society incorporated.

**1782** Masonic Congress at Wilhelmsbad. Knigge enrolls virtually all of the members attending over to Weishaupt's Order, which depleted potential members for the rival Order of Strict Observance.

**1782** Original Great Seal of the United States adopted.

**1783** Baring Brothers become the premier merchant of the opium trade.

**1783** Because of Weishaupt's power and arrogance, complaints begin to surface that the Order was subversive of political and religious authority, the schools and the press. In October of 1783, a disgruntled member of the order, Joseph Utzschneider, denounces Weishaupt to the duchess Maria Anna of Bavaria, who in turn speaks to Carl Theodore, the Bavarian king.

**1783** U.S. President (of the Order) John Hanson dies.

**1784** Bavarian Illuminati (Wesihaupt) membership is 3000, which effectively knocks out competition from the Strict Observance and Rosicrucian orders. Knigge withdraws from Wesihaupt's Order of the Illuminati.

**1784** U.S. President (Order) Lee in office.

**1784** In Bavaria, King Carl Theodore outlaws secret societies (June 1784).

**1785** Carl Theodore issues another edict specifically outlawing Wesihaupt's Order of Illuminati, as well as providing rewards for information on them. Weishaupt flees to a neighboring province, as does Count Massenhausen.

**1785** Columbus Lodge of Order of Illuminati established in New York City. Press gives criticism to U.S. President John Hanson.

**1785** Watt introduces steam engine in England.

**1786** In Bavaria, the home of Xavier Zwack, one of Weishaupt's members of the Order, is raided by the government. Many books and papers of the Illuminati are found. The home of Zwack's friend, Baron Bassus, is also raided and other papers are seized.

**1787** British Secretary of State Dundas proposes that Britain storm China and create more of an opium market to suppress the Chinese people.

**1787** The Duke of Bavaria issues a final edict against the Order of the Illuminati.

**1787** Dollar currency first introduced in the United States.

**1788** Constitutional amendment ratified that limited the power of the government and ensured money was backed by precious metal.

**1789** French Revolution begins. It would last until 1799.

**1789** Knights of Malta defeated by Napoleon.

**1789** Epidemic of influenza in New England through 1790.

**1789** Constitution of the United States ratified. George Washington maintains a vast plantation growing marijuana (hemp).

**1789** George Washington, a Mason, becomes President of the United States, following the terms of Presidents Hanson, Boudinot, Mifflin, Lee, Gorham, Griffin and St. Clair.

**1790** Bavarian police harass Illuminati members.

**1790** Washington D.C. founded. First patent law in U.S. established.

**1790** Edward Jenner buys a medical degree from St. Andrews University for £15.

**1791** Edward Jenner vaccinates his 18 month old son with swine-pox. In 1798, he vaccinates his son with cow-pox. His son will die of TB at the age of 21.

**1791** First Bank of the United States chartered. Creation of Hamilton and chartered for 20 years.

**1792** Anti-Saccharite Society forms in Europe to protest effect of sugar on people. It induces a British sugar boycott through Europe. The British East India companies, already involved with opium drug trafficking, uses the slavery issue for an advertising campaign, "East India sugar not made by slaves," for its sugar trafficking.

**1793** Epidemic of influenza in New England.

**1793** Major epidemic of yellow fever in the United States in Philadelphia, the social, political and financial center of the country. It would soon spread to other states through 1796.



**1796** Edward Jenner in Gloucestershire, England, credited with concept of vaccination. Jenner vaccinates an 8 year old boy with smallpox pus. Jenner would vaccinate the boy 20 times. The boy would die from TB at the age of 20.

**1796** Edict of Peking forbids import of opium into China.

**1798** General vaccine programs against cowpox instituted in the U.S.

**1798** John Robison publishes *Proofs of a Conspiracy* in which he describes 84 German Masonic lodges and says that the Illuminati still work covertly behind the scenes. Copy is received by George Washington.

**1798** Publication of Augustin Barruel's "Memoirs of Jacobianism." Barruel comes to similar conclusions as Robison, that when the Illuminati was outlawed it went underground and resurfaced as an organization called the German Union, which played a role in creating the French Revolution in 1789. This thesis is later discussed in 1918 with Stauffer's *New England and the Bavarian Illuminati*. Knigge was allegedly involved with both the German Union and the Eclectic Alliance, which was used as a cover for converting Masonic lodges to Illuminism between 1780 and 1784.

**1798** Emigration to Canada begins.

**1799** George Washington dies. With his death Masons were again trusted and the controversy about the Illuminati faded.

**1800** United States has 200 interest-bearing banks.

**1800** Benjamin Waterhouse at Harvard University introduces vaccination in Massachusetts.

**1800** British sugar consumption reaches 160 million pounds per year.

**1801** First widespread experimentation with vaccines begins.

**1802** The British government gives Edward Jenner £10,000 for continued experimentation with "smallpox vaccine." The paradigm that vaccines provide "lifetime immunity" is abandoned, and the concept of "revaccination" is sanctioned.

**1805** Rockets introduced as weapons in Britain.

**1805** Morphine isolated by Sartturner.

**1806** Napoleon defeats Prussia (Germany) at the battle at Jena, causing Prussia to realize that their defeat, they believed, was due to soldiers thinking only about themselves during time of stress in battle. Prussia then took the principles set forth by Rousseau and Locke and created a new three-tier educational system. The Prussian philosopher Fichte, in his *Address to the German People*, states that the children will be taken over and told what to think and how to think it.

**1807** French abolish slave trade by law.

**1807** England prohibits slave trade.

**1809** Albert Pike born in Boston, Massachusetts.

**1809** Massachusetts encourages its towns to make provision for the vaccination of inhabitants with cowpox vaccine.

**1810** Hahnemann founds homeopathy.

**1810** The *London Medical Observer* (Vol.VI, 1810) publishes particulars of "535 cases of smallpox after vaccination, 97 fatal cases of smallpox after vaccination, and 150 cases of serious injury from vaccination, ten of whom were medical men."

**1810** Krupp works open in Germany.

**1811** Demise of the First National Bank.

**1812** The War of 1812 with England. Treasury issues notes to finance war.

**1812** Alfred Krupp, German arms manufacturer, born.

**1812** Napoleon awards Legion of Honor to Benjamin Dellesert for discovering how to process the beet into sugar (which replaces dependence on the sugar cane).

**1812** France has mass planting of sugar beets and 500 refineries open. Over 8 million pounds of sugar are produced in one year.

**1812** Death rate from TB in New York 700:100,000.

**1814** Suspension of Gold and Silver payments.

**1814** American Edward Everett goes to Prussia (Germany) to get his doctorate degree, returns to the United States and eventually becomes governor of Massachusetts.

**1815** Income tax ends in England. Resumes in 1842.

**1816** Britain passes an act which outlawed brewers from possession of sugar or molasses, since brewers had been adulterating their product with sugar.

**1817** Second National Bank established.

**1819** Prussian (German) law makes education compulsory. The Humboldt brothers, Stein and others divide German society into three distinct groups: (1) those who will be policy makers who are taught to think (.5%), (2) those who will be engineers, lawyers, doctors who are taught to partially think (5.5%) and (3) the children of the masses (94%), who were to learn obedience and how to follow orders. The school of the masses (volkschulen) divided whole ideas into subjects which did not exist previously. The result was that people would (1) think what someone else told them to think about, (2) when to think it, (3) how long to think about it, (4) when to stop thinking about it, and (5) when to think of something else. This way, no one in the masses would know anything that's really going on. (Although brilliant, the system is inherently negative in nature - it would lead eventually to German mind control paradigms in the late 19th and 20th century. The system also weakens or breaks the link between the child and the capacity to read (cross-assimilation creating whole ideas) by replacing the alphabet system of teaching reading with a system of teaching sounds, (breaking into smaller units). The same paradigm relative to reading is currently injected into U.S. Society by the Peabody Foundation, who imposed a northern system of schooling on the U.S. South between 1865 and 1918. The system in the northern U.S. is the Prussian system. Over 48% of the soldiers in the American revolution against the British, on both the American and British sides, were Prussian (German) mercenaries.

**1822** The British government advances Edward Jenner another £20,000 for "smallpox vaccine" experimentation. Jenner suppresses reports which indicate his concept his causing more death than saving lives.

**1822** From about 1822, for the next 30 years, a stream of Americans go to Prussia (Germany) and bring the educational system back to the United States.

**1823** Samuel Russell, second cousin to Skull & Bones founder, William H. Russell, establishes Russell & Company. Its business was to acquire opium from Turkey and smuggle it into China, where it was prohibited, under the armed protection of the British.

**1824** Justus von Leibig discovers properties of bitter almond (laetrile) and benzaldehyde.

**1824** John Q. Adams elected president of the United States. Silicon discovered.

**1826** M. Taveau in France invents mercury amalgam fillings.

**1826** Cholera epidemic begins in India.

**1827** Aluminum is discovered.

**1828** Radioactive element Thorium is discovered. Anti-Masonic party established.

**1829** Smithsonian Institution founded in Washington D.C.

**1830** Adam Weishaupt dies.

**1830** Russell & Company buys out the Perkins opium syndicate, which had created the wealth of the Cabot, Lowell, Higginson, Forbes, Cushing and Sturgis families. Russell makes Connecticut the primary center of the U.S. opium racket. Massachusetts families (Coolidge, Sturgis, Forbes and Delano) joined Connecticut (Alsop) and New York (Low) trafficking families under the auspices of the Russell Company and the British.

**1830** Export of nitrates from Chile begins.

**1830** Britain imports 18,956 chests of opium to China. Opium becomes the largest commodity in world trade. Element Vanadium is discovered.

**1831** Mazzini is exiled to France.

**1831** George Hegel dies. German philosopher who gave rise to the Hegelian Dialectic: Thesis (create the crisis) Anti-thesis (Offer the Solution) which is the basis of globalist elite manipulation paradigms. The synthesis achieved becomes a symptomatic response instead of addressing the real cause (Government). The World Order organizes and finances Jewish groups, anti-Jewish groups, Communist groups, anti-Communist groups, and other “opposing” social forces to create predetermined outcomes ensuring power maintenance.

**1831** Cholera epidemic spreads from Russia to Central Europe.

**1831** Smallpox epidemic in Wurtemberg, Germany, where 995 vaccinated people succumb to the disease.

**1831** In Marseilles, France, 2,000 vaccinated people are stricken with smallpox.

**1832** The Skull & Bones is launched under the Russell pirate flag.

**1832** Andrew Jackson re-elected. Vetos recharter of Bank of U.S. National debt of the U.S. falls to zero.

**1832** British Medical Association chartered. Impetus for forming AMA in U.S.

**1832** Christian Hahnemann creates school of homeopathy.

**1832** East India Company monopoly of opium trafficking expires.

**1832** Jackson veto of re-charter of Second National Bank.

**1833** British drop slave trade as unprofitable and issue Emancipation order.

**1833** Andrew Jackson orders that U.S. funds be withdrawn from the Bank of the United States.

**1833** Mercury amalgam fillings introduced in NYC. Dentists rebelled.

**1834** Giuseppe Mazzini appointed as Illuminati director worldwide. Thomas Malthus dies.

**1834** Mazzini appoints Albert Pike to head Illuminati operations in the U.S.

**1834** Pope Leo 13th has the headquarters of the Knights of Malta moved to Rome.

**1835** First availability of powerful compound microscopes after the perfection of the achromatic objective lens between 1815 and 1830.

**1836** Charter of the “Bank of the U.S.” expires.

**1836** Britain imports 30,000 chests of opium to China.

**1836** First recorded case of the use of psychiatry to suppress dissent in Russia.

**1837** Crisis of 1837. All banks suspend specie payment. 600 banks fail. Banks that charge interest expanding rapidly.

**1837** J.P. Morgan is born.

**1838** Smallpox epidemic in England.

**1839** Chinese burn 3,000 tons of opium, to the relief of oversupplied British traders.

**1839** John D. Rockefeller is born.

**1839** First time a disease is traced to a parasitic organism. (Schoenlein, fungal infection of scalp).

**1840** Roughly 70% of citizens in the U.S. have independent livelihoods. (See 1776).

**1840** Baltimore Dental College graduates swore not to use mercury amalgam.

**1840** Albert Pike builds a mansion in Arkansas where he designs plans for three world wars and three revolutions. Pike becomes Mazzini's superior.

**1840** First Opium War in China, as Chinese protest British import of drugs.

**1841** Clinton Roosevelt writes "The Science of Government Founded on Natural Law," outlining the Illuminati plans for the regimentation of mankind under the control of the "enlightened ones" and the destruction of the Constitution.

**1842** Treaty of Nanking brings Britain vast wealth and control over Hong Kong.

**1842** Salt wells in Pennsylvania found to have oil. William Rockefeller exploits and begins buying up land in Pennsylvania.

**1843** Port of Shanghai opened to foreign trade. The first lot in the port is rented by Britain's Jardine Mathieson & Co. Other lots are rented by Samuel Russell, an American representing Baring Brothers. Captain Warren Delano (FDR's grandfather) becomes a member of the Canton Regatta Club and enters into dealings with the Hong Society. Delano founds his fortune on opium trafficking into China and later becomes the first vice chairman of the U.S. Federal Reserve Board.

**1844** Association of Medical Superintendents of American Institutions for the Insane founded. American stores giving a half pound of sugar free with purchase of five dollars or more.

**1846** Nucleus of physicians in New York form the American Medical Association.

**1846** Over 117,000 Chinese laborers brought to Western United States, feeding an imported opium trade estimated at 285,000 pounds per year into the U.S.

**1846** Independent U.S. Treasury established.

**1846** Former slaves in Caribbean left to manage old sugar plantation—a situation that would last until sugar plantations would eventually be taken over by the United States.

**1847** American Medical Association (AMA) organized in the U.S.

**1848** Rockefeller interests establish prime goal of control of U.S. medical system.

**1848** Karl Marx Communist Manifesto created. Proposes: abolition of private property in land (through gradually increasing property tax), heavy progressive or graduated income tax, abolition of inheritance rights (inheritance tax), confiscation of private property, a central bank, forced distribution of population and centralization of transportation and communication in the hands of the state.

**1848** Immigration from Ireland to the United States. United States news media spread the word that "one third carried a copy of the Manifesto" in order to help enforce the spread of compulsory schooling for "native" Americans.

**1848** California Gold Rush.

**1848** Dr.Semmelweis at the University of Vienna Medical School cuts infant deaths by requiring doctors to wash their hands. Subsequently fired.

**1849** William A. Rockefeller indicted for raping a hired girl. William also bills himself as a “cancer specialist” and sells petroleum-based products as elixir.

**1850** Two states in the United States, Massachusetts and New York, create an active paradigm that says “the state is the father of children” and create laws to cause a social phasing out of “blood family” loyalty and a phasing in of “loyalty to state.” The two states create adoption law.

**1850** Homeopathic college founded in Cleveland, Ohio.

**1850** U.S. prison population is 29:100,000 (Ratio 29 per 100,000).

**1850** British physician reads a paper detailing microscopic examination of food products to the Botanical Society of London. The paper revealed that all food products examined in Britain were adulterated with foreign substances, including chemicals. Hearings periodically held for decades.

**1850** Germany experiences a new scientific paradigm, psychophysics, which maintains that people are similar to complex machines. The paradigm further leads to that of experimental psychology in order to discover the nature of humans and how to program them. In Germany, Wundt is the primary proponent of these ideas. American elite begin to come to Germany to study the paradigm.

**1853** Cecil Rhodes is born.

**1853** Dr. Isaac Brown, a prominent British surgeon and president of the Medical Society of London, creates a surgical procedure to remove the clitoris from women on the grounds that “masturbation caused epilepsy and convulsive diseases.”

**1853** Smallpox epidemic in England.

**1853** In England, the Compulsory Vaccination Act. From 1853 to 1860, vaccination reached 75% of the live births and more than 90% of the population.

**1853** Chloroform first used as anesthetic in England.

**1853** First use of hypodermic needle for subcutaneous injection.

**1854** German watchmaker Heinrich Goebel invents first light bulb.

**1855** Compulsory nature of Massachusetts vaccination statute firm, and a pre- condition for school admittance. Statutes created in the belief it would “protect children from smallpox.”

**1855** New Orleans Medical and Surgical Journal sports an editorial which declares that “masturbation is the destroying element of civilized society.”

**1855** Outbreak of cholera in England.

**1856** Daniel Coit Gilman, Andrew White and Timothy Dwight set up the Yale Trust to finance the Skull & Bones organization at Yale University. White would become first president of Cornell University and U.S. ambassador to Russia (1892) and U.S. Ambassador to Germany (1897-1902). White advised Herbert Hoover to set up the Hoover Institution. Gilman trained John Dewey, who would help him dominate American education in the 20th century. Gilman also trained Richard Ely, who in turn trained Woodrow Wilson (who gave the Federal Reserve System to the United States, the income tax and WWI.) All three of the men who set up the Yale Trust were educated at the University of Berlin, where they were indoctrinated with Hegelian Determinism, which states that everyone must be controlled to achieve predetermined goals.

**1856** John Stuart Mill (On Liberty) becomes secretary of the East India Company. A disciple of Mill, David Ricardo, originated the Theory of Rents. His descendant, Rita Ricardo, married to Wesley Campbell (head of the Hoover Institution) would advise President Ronald Reagan on Social Security.

**1857** Vaccination in England enforced by fines. Smallpox epidemic begins in England that lasts until 1859. Over 14,000 die.

**1858** Second Opium War lasts until 1860 in China. British establish Hong Kong and Shanghai corporations to act as clearinghouse for drug transactions.

**1858** England experiences a 7 year epidemic of Pertussis (ending in 1865) in which 120,000 die.

**1859** The period from 1859 to 1931 is defined by historian Carroll Quigley as the historical stage of Financial Capitalism, where a system of worldwide financial control would be set up in private hands to dominate the political system of each country and the economy of the planet as a whole.

**1859** Stampede into the oil fields of Pennsylvania. Property prices skyrocket and the Rockefellers begin to make their fortune in oil.

**1859** Darwin's *Origin of the Species* is published.

**Comment** (Michael Tsarion)

The full name of this book was *Origin of the Species and Preservation of the Favored Races*.

**1860** British and French lay siege to Beijing and burn temples and shrines. Treaty of Tientsin allows Britain control of 7/8 of China trade.

**1860** Introduction of antibiotics and immunization into the U.S. (Through 1896).

**1860** British import 58,681 chests of opium to China.

**1860** United States Government begins a 30 year period of genocide against native American Indians in order to acquire land. Hundreds of thousands of people are rounded up, killed, or relocated to outdoor concentration camps (reservations).

**1860** Encyclopedia Britannica (8th Edition) states "nothing is more likely to prove hurtful to the cause of vaccination and render the public careless of securing to themselves its benefits, than the belief that they would require to submit to revaccination every 10 to 15 years." Later, in the 11th edition of the Encyclopedia Britannica, the policy would change: "it is desirable that vaccination should be repeated at the age of 7 to 10 years, and thereafter at intervals during life."

**1860** Abraham Lincoln elected as President of the United States.

**1860** Senate Report on Crime in Washington D.C.

**1860** Electric storage battery invented and Cesium is discovered.

**1860** Food and Drug Act in England established.

**1861** U.S. Civil War begins. Morgans, Armours, and Vanderbilts make a fortune from the conflict.

**1861** Bank Panic of 1861. Banks refuse to loan U.S. money.

**1861** United States introduces passport system.

**1862** Act of 1862 authorizes the issuance of 150 million in legal tender U.S. notes, later known as "Lincoln Greenbacks." Other issuances in 1862 and 1863 amount to a total of 450 million. Bankers receive no interest from this and plot revenge. An article in the London Times advises that the U.S. government must be destroyed lest it become prosperous beyond precedent.

**1862** Abraham Lincoln outlaws the trade in Chinese coolies (laborer/slaves).

**1863** Gatling gun invented.

**1863** National Banking Act passed by British sympathizers, authorizing a private corporation to issue U.S. money. Protested by Lincoln. Currency issued by depositing "government bonds" with the U.S.

Treasury. Bonds are secured by a first lien on all physical property within the nation and a first lien on national income.

**1863** Congress taxes private bank notes out of existence.

**1863** National Academy of Sciences founded in Washington D.C.

**1863** Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation frees 3 million slaves in the U.S.

**1863** Second major epidemic of smallpox in England lasts until 1865. 20,000 die.

**1864** The Long Walk of the Navajos.

**1864** Pasteur invents pasteurization process for wine.

**1864** Dozens of oil refineries spring up in Cleveland, Ohio.

**1865** George Peabody (Rothschilds) conceives of "tax exempt charitable foundation."

**1865** United States Military Railroad set up by banks and railroads.

**1865** Union stockyards open in Chicago.

**1865** Lincoln assassinated.

**1864** British opium trafficking produces £20 million from China in 1864.

**1865** Maxwell's Treatise on Electricity and Magnetism published.

**1865** Massachusetts Institute of Technology (MIT) founded.

**1866** "Black Friday" on London Stock Exchange.

**1866** Alfred Nobel invents dynamite and Whitehead invents torpedo.

**1867** Vaccination Act of 1867 in England begins to elicit protest from the population and increase in the number of anti-vaccination groups. It compelled the vaccination of a baby within the first 90 days of its life. Those who objected would be continually badgered by magistrates and fined until the child turned 14. The law was passed on the assurance of medical officials that smallpox vaccinations were safe.

**1867** Joseph Lister introduces sanitation into surgery, over the objections of leading English surgeons.

**1867** Nonpayment of fines for skipping smallpox vaccination result in harsh penalties.

**1868** The National Academy of Science is set up by an act of Congress.

**1869** Conference of the British Medical Association devotes its surgery discussions to an attack on anti-septic theory and the work of Lister.

**1869** Transcontinental railroad completed in the United States.

**1870** Standard Oil Company is incorporated.

**1870** Amygdalin (Laetrile) is listed in the U.S. Pharmacopoea of 1870. (The FDA Grandfather Clause prevents the FDA from claiming jurisdiction. Upheld by U.S. Court of Appeals, 4th District, #71-1243, May 23, 1972.)

**1870** Third major smallpox epidemic in England begins and lasts until 1872. Over 44,800 dies.

**1871** Franco-Prussian war begins.

**1871** In Birmingham, England, from 1871 to 1874, there were 7,706 cases of smallpox. Out of these, 6,795 had been vaccinated.

**1871** In Bavaria, Germany, vaccination is compulsory and revaccination is commonplace. Out of 30,472 cases of smallpox, 29,429 had been vaccinated.

**1871** Worldwide epidemic of smallpox begins. Claims 8 million people worldwide.

**1871** Albert Pike writes “Morals and Dogma.” Pike also writes a letter on August 15, 1871 (until recently on display in the British museum) to Mazzini detailing the Luciferian plan for world conquest, outlining plans for three world wars, and detailing the destruction of both Christianity and atheism.

**1871** Bulwer-Lytton writes *Vril: The Power of the Coming Race*, containing racial theory that would later figure in Nazi Germany. Protege of Lytton was Aleister Crowley, of England’s equivalent to the “Thule Group,” tutor to Aldous Huxley, future prophet of mind control, who would later introduce hallucinogens into American culture.

1871 Select committee of the Privy Council convened to inquire into the Vaccination Act of 1867 (England), as 97.5% of the people who died from smallpox were vaccinated for it.

**1872** Mazzini dies.

**1872** Japan institutes compulsory smallpox vaccination. Within 20 years 165,000 smallpox cases manifest themselves.

**1872** Horace Greeley writes about the “National” Bank Act, saying “by our money system we have nationalized a system of oppression not less cruel than the old system of chattel slavery.”

**1872** In England, 87% of infants are vaccinated for smallpox. Over 19,000 die in England and Wales. (See 1925).

**1872** Rio Tinto Zinc company founded by Hugh Matheson with his uncles profits from opium trafficking and help from Schroder Bank in Germany, who would later fund Adolph Hitler in 1931.

**1873** Banking panic of 1873.

**1874** Civil marriage made compulsory in Germany.

**1875** Public Health Act of 1875 in England promotes sanitary conditions.

**1875** Official government statistics estimate 120,000 Americans addicted to opium.

**1875** United States immigration excludes “coolies, convicts, and prostitutes” as undesirable aliens.

**1875** Blavatsky founds the Theosophical Society.

**1876** Deutsche Reichsbank opens in Germany.

**1876** Koch discovers anthrax bacillus.

**1877** Standard Oil Company incorporated and gains national ascendancy into the oil market. Cecil Rhodes writes the first of seven wills.

**1877** Telephone and gasoline engine invented.

**1878** Louis Pasteur tells his family never to show anyone his lab notebooks. His last surviving grandson donated the documents to the Bibliotheque Nationale in Paris in 1964. Later, historians would begin to examine Pasteur’s notes and would find evidence of potential scientific misconduct and a large degree of dubious human experimentation.

**1879** Gold Standard reinstated in the United States.

**1880** Beginning of a 20 year period where elite American students of Wundt in Germany return and become heads of psychology departments at Harvard, University of Pennsylvania, Cornell, and all major universities and colleges. Wundt trains James Cattell, who returns to the U.S. and trains over 300 in the Wundtian system which, with help from the Carnegie and Rockefeller foundations, eventually assume control of psychological testing in the United States for all the soldiers of the First World War.

**1880** In Denmark citizens consume 29 pounds of sugar each annually.

**1880** Recorded death rate from diabetes in Denmark is 1.8 per 100,000.



- 1880** Britain import 105,508 chests of opium into China.
- 1880** Smallpox vaccinations start in the United States.
- 1880** Sweden consumption of refined sugar 12 pounds per person annually.
- 1882** United States immigration adds “lunatics and idiots” to exclusion list.
- 1882** Koch isolates the TB Bacillus. TB death rate 370:100,000.
- 1882** Standard Oil Company incorporated in New Jersey as a Trust, which absorbs all other oil companies. Standard owned by railroad in N.Carolina.
- 1883** Karl Marx dies.
- 1883** Galton introduces the term “Eugenics” to describe his ideas and proposes practices of racial superiority and sterilization.
- 1883** Lenin forms the first Russian Marxist group in Switzerland.
- 1883** Czar in Russia invites Nobel brothers and Rothschilds to help develop oil riches in Baku area in Russia.
- 1884** In England, Dr. Charles Creighton is asked to write an article for the *Encyclopedia Britannica* on vaccination. After much research internationally, he concludes that vaccination constituted “a gross superstition.” Later, Creighton writes two books, “Cowpox and Vaccinal Syphilis” and “Jenner and Vaccination.”
- 1884** In England, more than 1700 children vaccinated for smallpox die of syphilis.
- 1884** Fabian Society founded in London by Sidney and Beatrice Webb.
- 1884** Dr. Sobotta of the German Army reports on the results of vaccination to the German Vaccination Commission, which subsequently publishes data proving that re-vaccination does not work. Deaths from vaccination are routinely covered up by physicians.
- 1886** A seven year period begins in Japan where 25,474,370 vaccinations and re-vaccinations are performed in Japan, representing 66% of the entire population of Japan. During that period, there are 165,774 cases of smallpox with 28,979 deaths. (See 1955).
- 1887** Golden Dawn founded in London by Mathers.
- 1887** Michaelson-Morley experiments done to try to disprove Etheric Theory.
- 1894** Superintendent of a home for the “feeble-minded” in Kansas castrates 58 children before public revulsion forces him to stop.
- 1885** Modified Great Seal of the United States adopted by Congress.
- 1885** Rothschild monetary power reaches point of world control. Amschel Rothschild dies.
- 1885** German eugenicist Dr. Alfred Ploetz publishes “The Excellence of Our Race and the Protection of the Weak” in which he states that humanitarianism which fosters the protection of weaker members threatens the quality of the race.
- 1885** General vaccination program against rabies begins in the United States.
- 1886** First oil tanker built.
- 1887** New York doctor Ephraim Cutter publishes a book on cancer and the diet.
- 1887** In England, Dr. Edgar M. Crookshank, professor of pathology and bacteriology at Kings College, is asked by the British government to investigate the cowpox outbreak in Wiltshire. The result of the investigation was contained in two volumes of “The History and Pathology of Vaccination,” in which he states that “the credit given to vaccination belongs to sanitation.”

**1887** Dr. M. W. Barr, president of the “American Association for the Study of Feebleness” strongly advocates sterilization.

**1888** Standard Oil operates first foreign operation, called Anglo-American Oil Company, Ltd.

**1888** Tesla invents electric motor with Westinghouse manufacturing.

**1888** Cecil Rhodes creates De Beers mines in South Africa.

**1888** Bacteriological Institute opens in Paris for experimentation with animals and production of vaccines and sera. Other institutes open around the world modeled after the Paris Institute.

**1888** Bacteriological Institute in Odessa, Russia, tries its hand at a vaccine for anthrax. Over 4,500 sheep are vaccinated; 3,700 of them die from the vaccination.

**1888** Russia overtakes the United States in production of crude oil. Russia kerosene takes 30% of the British market.

**1889** In England, a royal commission is appointed to inquire into certain aspects of the vaccination question. The committee would be in session for 7 years and would issue 6 reports, with the final report in 1896. The result of the final report was the Vaccination Act of 1898.

**1889** Albert Pike issues a theological dogma to the 23 Supreme Councils of the world stating that “Lucifer and Adonay are both God.”

**1889** Standard Oil production operations in Pennsylvania, Ohio, Indiana.

**1889** Most of Britain's food production becomes industrialized.

**1890** Cecil Rhodes becomes Prime Minister of Cape Colony in Africa, exploiting the diamond and gold fields of Africa, and took control of Parliamentary seats and England and Africa. With financial support from Lord Rothschild, he was able to monopolize De Beers Consolidated Mines. Founded Rhodes Scholarships at Oxford.

**1890** Standard Oil purchases Deutsch-Amerikanische Petroleum-Gesellschaft.

**1890** U.S. Depression of 1890 created by International Bankers.

**1890** Sherman Silver Purchase Act.

**1890** Andrew Carnegie writes a series of eleven essays called “The Gospel of Wealth,” a treatise which essentially stated that free enterprise and capitalism no longer existed in the United States, because he and Rockefeller owned everything, including the government, and that competition was impossible unless they allowed it. Eventually, says Carnegie, the young children will become aware of this and form clandestine organizations to fight against it. Carnegie proposes that men of wealth form a synthetic free enterprise system based on cradle-to-grave schooling. The people who advanced through schooling would be given licenses to lead profitable lives. All licenses are tied to forms of schooling. This way, the entire economy can be controlled and people have a motivation for them to learn what you want them to learn. It also places the minds of all children in the hands of a few social engineers. (German System).

**1890** Emil von Behring announces discovery of anti-toxins.

**1891** Cecil Rhodes group joins with Cambridge group led by William Stead to form a secret society round table group. Rhodes gains control of 90% of the world diamond supply. The Round Table group is founded.

**1891** Tesla invents the Tesla Coil and becomes a U.S. citizen.

**1891** Wireless telegraphy begins in the United States.

- 1892** Gustave Le Bon writes “The Evolution of Matter,” detailing the use of ordinary non-radioactive elements to create nuclear reactions. Heavily suppressed data not permitted in the public domain.
- 1892** Cholera epidemic in Hamburg, Germany. Threat of importation into the U.S. forced the establishment of the New York City Health Department division of Pathology, Bacteriology and Disinfection.
- 1892** Rockefeller Trust transferred to holding company, Standard Oil of New Jersey.
- 1893** Standard Oil establishes resident agents in the Far East.
- 1892** America takes the lead in worldwide sugar consumption, surpassing the British. Sugar consumption would double again by 1920.
- 1893** Banking panic of 1893.
- 1893** Tesla works on building remote controlled devices using radio waves.
- 1893** German Dr. Julius Hensel states that processed flour is devoid of nutrients.
- 1893** Johns Hopkins Medical School established. HQ of German Allopathic Medicine.
- 1894** Bataille writes that Gallatin Mackey, a top Illuminist, showed him what amounts to wireless telegraphy, decades before Marconi, stating that units also existed in Charleston, Rome, Berlin, Washington and Naples. It was discovery of this secret that enabled understanding of how seemingly unrelated “incidents” took place simultaneously around the world which aggravated “situations” that developed into wars or revolutions.
- 1895** Standard Oil achieves a fleet of ocean-going ships.
- 1895** Lenin, Trotsky, and others form the Social Democratic Labor Party.
- 1895** Diphtheria vaccination program begins. Over the period lasting until 1907, 63,249 cases of diphtheria were treated with anti-toxin. Over 8,900 died, giving a fatality rate of 14%. Over the same period, 11,716 cases were not treated with anti-toxin, of which 703 died, giving a fatality rate of 6%.
- 1895** Rothschilds control 95% of United States military railways.
- 1895** Who’s Who mentions J.P. Morgan as owning 50,000 miles of U.S. railways.
- 1895** A fire burns down Tesla's lab, destroying plans for VTOL aircraft and rocket engines.
- 1895** Marconi “invents” radio telegraphy.
- 1896** Marconi patents “the first radio.” Patent #7777.
- 1896** First “UFO” flap in the United States.
- 1896** Carlo Ruta, a professor at the University of Perugia in Italy, states that “vaccination is a worldwide delusion and an unscientific practice, with consequences measured today with tears and sorrow without end.”
- 1896** Oil is discovered in the American West.
- 1896** Standard Oil begins to form worldwide subsidiaries as trustees.
- 1897** AMA formally incorporated, paying \$3 fee to State of Illinois.
- 1897** Chloride of lime first used to sterilize drinking water.
- 1897** Tesla publishes his dynamic theory of gravity.
- 1897** Freud writes that “masturbation is the prime habit and addiction which is replaced by addiction to alcohol, morphine and tobacco,” Freud neglects to mention his own further addiction to sugar and cocaine, leading one to assume Freud was eternally high and sexually frustrated, and that this was projected to form the sexually dependent theories taken up later by psychiatry.

**1898** Cecil Rhodes amasses fortune in gold and diamonds in South Africa.

**1898** Eugenic sterilization bill is unsuccessfully introduced into the legislature in Michigan, providing for the castration of all inmates of the Michigan Home for the Feeble-minded and Epileptic.

**1898** Rockefeller interests prime goal of control of medical education in U.S.A.

**1898** Tesla produces a vibrational device capable of causing earthquakes, a tiny electromechanical oscillator.

**1898** Vaccination Act of 1898 in England. Elections held for the “board of guardians,” the administrators of the vaccination laws, and by 1898 over 600 boards in England were pledged not to enforce the law. The Act of 1898 contained the first “conscience clause,” although no claims of conscience were ever approved by magistrates.

**1898** Marie Curie discovers radium.

**1898** J.R. Ewald, professor of psychology at Strasbourg University in Germany experiments using brain electrode implants.

**1898** Warren Bechtel moves to California to seek his fortune, beginning with a mule team hauling dirt for small construction projects.

**1898** Theodore Roosevelt and the Kaiser in Germany contemplate an alliance between the three Nordic powers: Britain, Germany, and the United States.

**1898** Tesla builds robotic devices and states that he shall demonstrate a device which, when left to itself, will “act as though possessed of reason and without any willful control from the outside.” Tesla had already built a coil which produced 4 million volts, but wanted to go higher to make it possible for transmissions on a global scale. Tesla patent #613,809 filed for remote radio control of guided missiles.

**1899-1924** Dr. George Simmons dominates the American Medical Association.

**1899** Tesla discovers terrestrial stationary waves which can produce electricity and also reports receiving signals from space.

**1899** Meeting in London where the Warburgs, Morgans, and Rothschilds become affiliated.

**1899** Tesla's Colorado Springs experiments with high voltage power systems. His notes, translated into English, do not appear until 1978.

**1889** Castration of children at the Pennsylvania Training School for Feeble-minded Children.

**1890** Plans to destroy the one room school and its capacity to produce thinkers and independent people begins in the U.S.

**1900** By 1900, all PhD's in the United States were trained in Prussia (Germany). The degree is a German invention. These German educated men would become presidents of American Universities, heads of research facilities (both corporate and government).

**1900** AMA began to achieve goal of replacing existing medical system with allopathy

**1900** Royal Institute of International Affairs policy makers for colonial U.S. Government.

**1900** Cancer causes 4% of deaths in the United States.

**1900** Deaths from measles were 13 per 100,000 (13:100,000)

**1900** Tesla reaches New York, which is the time period when he claims to have received off-planet transmissions.

**1900** In Germany, Wilhelm Schallmeyer writes “Inheritance and Selection in the Life History of Nationalities: A Sociopolitical Study Based on the Newer Biology,” which puts forward the idea of pre-marital screening by doctors for “undesirable” inheritable traits.

**1900** Over 6,000 people fall ill in Britain after beer is contaminated with arsenic from the production of carbonic acid gas from coal in the sugar refining process.

**1900** Max Planck formulates quantum theory.

**1901** J.P. Morgan partner Willard Straight becomes assistant to Sir Robert Hart, chief of Imperial Chinese Customs Service, conducting opium traffic. Later, Straight becomes head of Morgan Banks Far Eastern operations.

**1901** Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research founded.

**1901** Tesla patent 685,012, in which he describes supercooling of conductors to lower resistance. At this time, Tesla wanted to sue Marconi for patent infringement. Marconi had used Tesla patent #645,576, filed in 1897 and issued March 20, 1900. Tesla begins building Wardenclyffe Tower for radio broadcasting and wireless transmission of power.

**1901** J.P. Morgan buys \$23 million in stock of Central Railroad of New Jersey.

**1902** Rockefeller General Education Board founded, with the objective of racial amalgamation and abolition of difference between sexes. The overt stated objective: “the promotion of education in the United States without distinctions of sex, race, or creed.” Incorporators include Frederick T. Gates (Rockefeller’s right-hand man), Daniel Coit Gilman (vice president Peabody Fund and Slater Fund, president of University of California (1872) and Johns Hopkins (1875), incorporator and first president of the Carnegie Institute and original incorporator of Russell Sage Foundation. Gilman helped set up the Yale Trust in 1856 to finance the Skull & Bones organization. Other original directors of the General Education Board included Morris K. Jessup, a banker who had been treasurer of the Peabody and Slater Funds, and Walter Hines Page, who as U.S. ambassador to Britain would help involve the U.S. in World War I, and George Peabody, who would be appointed the first director of the Federal Reserve Bank of New York (1914-1921) and later became a director of FDR’s Warm Springs Foundation and treasurer to the Democratic Party. Peabody espoused to Fabian Socialism. The General Education Board was pushed through Congress in by Senator Nelson Aldrich.

**1902** Paul and Felix Warburg emigrate to the United States.

**1902** The Chicago Health Department develops its “vaccination creed,” which states that “true vaccination repeated until it ‘no longer takes’ always prevents smallpox. Nothing else does.” The policy is immediately taken up by the U.S. military.

**1902** Tesla files patent #1,119,732 on an “Apparatus For Transmitting Electrical Energy. Patent issued in 1914. Also #685,975, “Apparatus for Utilization of Radiant Energy.”

**1902** British Lord Kelvin proclaims agreement with Tesla in regard to two issues: Mars was signaling America, and the conservation of non-renewable resources.

**1903** Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research expands influence.

**1903** William J. (Bill) Donovan studies law at Columbia University.

**1908.** FDR was one of Donovan’s classmates. (See 1915)

**1903** Tesla’s money problems grow more severe. J.P. Morgan sends the remainder of the promised \$150,000, but it barely covers bills.

**1903** United States immigration adds “Epileptics and insane persons” to the list of excluded persons.

**1903** Tesla patent #723,188 and #725,605 contain principles of logical AND circuit element.

**1904** Carnegie Institution of Washington establishes a biological experiment station at Cold Spring Harbor, New York. Eugenacist Charles B. Davenport is assigned to be director.

**1904** German Alfred Ploetz founds the Archive for Racial and Social Biology, which becomes the chief journal of the German eugenics or race hygiene movement. Eugenics is popularized in Germany by Ernst Haeckel.

**1904** German chemical companies negotiate to merge interests.

**1904** John D. Rockefeller issues "Occasional Letter No.1" detailing plans to mold the people, reduce national intelligence to the lowest common denominator, destroy parental influence, traditional and customs, and eliminate science and real learning, "in order to perfect human nature."

**1904** First ultraviolet lamps invented. General theory of radioactivity postulated.

**1904** Eugenics established as a course at University College in London.

**1904** Eugenics laboratory established at Cold Springs Harbor on Long Island, constructed by Charles B. Davenport. Cold Springs Harbor was also the location of the estates of both Dulles brothers. Cold Springs facility is funded in excess of \$11 million by the Harrimans and the Rockefellers.

**1905** Food and Drug Act passed in the United States.

**1905** From 1905 until the First World War, a great deal of literature was in evidence that attacked the "intellectual nature" of education.

**1905** Eleven states in the U.S. have compulsory vaccination laws; 34 states do not. No states physically force injections on citizens. Vaccination was made compulsory without state legislation providing for analysis of its history.

**1905** Assassination of Ohio governor Steunenberg.

**1905** Anglo-Chinese agreement. Chinese agree to reduce domestic opium production.

**1905** British Fabian Society opens an American branch, the Intercollegiate Socialist Society (ISS). Changed name to League for Industrial Democracy in 1921. One of the founders was John Dewey, who would travel to Russia in the late 1920's to help organize a Marxist educational system.

**1905** First Communist Revolution in Russia fails. Lenin sent to Switzerland. Funds used for this first attempt provided by John D. Rockefeller through Standard Oil representatives.

**1905** Einstein formulates his Special Theory of Relativity and photon theory of light.

**1905** Benedictine monk Adolph Lanz forms the Order of the New Temple, and was publisher of the magazine Ostara, which had the ancient symbol of the swastika on the cover. In later years, Adolph Hitler would meet with Lanz at Lambach Abbey, where Hitler would be introduced to Vienna's occult orders. The organization promoted Aryan Templarism and a war with worldwide Jewry, who were seen to be the secret masters behind the manipulation of world political and financial systems. It is from this meeting that Hitler would develop the ideas brought forth in Mein Kampf.

**1905** New York Times notes in its obituary of Baron Alphonse de Rothschild that he possessed \$60 million in American securities, despite the fact that financial authorities deny Rothschilds are active in U.S. finance.

**1906** J.P. Morgan's Southern Railroad Merger.

**1906** William A. Rockefeller dies in Freeport, Illinois

**1906** First Pure Food and Drug law in the United States passed.

**1906** Election in England.

**1906** China and Britain agree to reduction of opium production.

- 1906** Investigations into the content of Coca-Cola are halted by the U.S. Secretary of Agriculture.
- 1906** In Germany, followers of Haeckel form the influential Monist League, pressing for a government patterned along Darwinian lines.
- 1907** England passes the Vaccination Act of 1907, after the newly elected government comes to power. The act allowed a statutory objection from a parent relative to a child vaccination before the child was four months old.
- 1907** Indiana passes the world's first compulsory sterilization law for “all confirmed criminals, idiots, rapists and imbeciles” who were confined in state institutions. By 1908, 30 states passed similar laws.
- 1907** At the Indiana State Reformatory, 475 males receive vasectomies.
- 1907** United States immigration adds “imbeciles and feeble-minded persons” to the exclusion list.
- 1907** Bureau of Chemistry empowered by Congress to police quality of U.S. food.
- 1907** U.S. Depression of 1907 created by International Bankers.
- 1907** Allan Dulles secretary to Hague Peace Conference.
- 1907** J.P. Morgan precipitates Banking Panic of 1907 after Rothschild visits, as a future “example” of America's need for a central bank. J.P. Morgan would eventually gain control of all large insurance companies in the U.S.
- 1908** Standard Oil achieves transcontinental U.S. pipeline.
- 1908** Fritz Haber synthesizes ammonia.
- 1908** Federal Bureau for Investigation founded in the U.S.
- 1908** Founding of the Armanen Initiates, another proto-Nazi secret society.
- 1908** I.G. Farben discovers sulfanilamide. It is kept secret for 28 years.
- 1908** Tunguska explosion in the Soviet Union.
- 1909** Massachusetts Senate introduces bill prohibiting compulsory vaccination.
- 1909** Harriman Research Institute formed when E.H.Harriman dies.
- 1909** Marconi shares the Nobel with German Carl Braun for separate but parallel development of the wireless telegraph.
- 1909** Germans discover how to convert coal into gasoline.
- 1909** T. Henry Moray begins to experiment with extraction of electricity from the ground.
- 1909** FDR invests in Oak Island Treasure Company off Nova Scotia.
- 1909** Carnegie Institution of Washington incorporated by Daniel Coit Gilman, Frederic Delano, Cleveland Dodge, and others.
- 1909** Lord Alfred Milner begins organizing round table groups in chief British dependencies and in the United States. (to 1913).
- 1909** Rockefeller Sanitary Commission established. Beginning of Rockefeller Foundation.
- 1909** New York Press, January 26, 1909, publishes a report by W.B. Clark which states, “cancer was practically unknown until cowpox vaccination began to be introduced. I have seen 200 cases of cancer, and I never saw a case of cancer in an unvaccinated person.” Scientific evidence begins to mount that where human lymph is employed in a vaccine, syphilis, leprosy and TB soon follow. Where calf lymph is employed in the creation of a vaccine, TB and cancer soon follow. (Cancer and Vaccination by Esculapius).

**1910** Tesla Ozone Company incorporated. Later, Tesla Propulsion Company would build turbines for ships.

**1910** Attempted assassination of Mayor Gaynor of New York.

**1910** Japan acquires a source of cheap and abundant sugar on Formosa. Incidence of tuberculosis (TB) rises dramatically in Japan.

**1910** Moray able to extract enough power from the ground to operate a small electrical device. Moray enrolls in a correspondence course in electrical engineering.

**1910** First TB Sanitarium opened. TB death rate 180:100,000.

**1910** AMA requests Carnegie Foundation to survey all U.S. medical schools. Simon Flexer (later to be a director of the Rockefeller Foundation) produces the report.

**1910** Carnegie institutes his Wundt model of volkschulen, school for the masses, in his home town of Gary, Indiana between 1910 and 1914. The system had no academic endeavor at all. The Gary system was pioneered by William Wirt.

**1910** Rockefellers have achieved working control of the Carnegie Foundations. The Educational Trust controls all jobs in education, and is run out of Stanford and Columbia Teachers College.

**1910** The one-room schoolhouse is no longer in existence in the United States.

**1910** Meeting on Jekyll Island to plan Federal Reserve System. Nelson Aldrich.

**1910** Dr. Olin West becomes Tennessee director of Rockefeller Sanitary Comm.

**1910** Dr. James Douglas founds the National Radium Institute for treatments.

**1910** The Round Table Quarterly begins publication.

**1911** Moray begins to realize the energy he has been working with is oscillatory in nature, and that the energy was not coming from the Earth, but from some outside source to Earth. The oscillations were further realized as being more like “waves from the sea” in nature. (See 1925)

**1911** Denmark sugar consumption 82 pounds per person annually.

**1911** Death rate for diabetes in Denmark is 8 per 100,000.

**1911** Supreme Court orders that Rockefeller Standard Oil Monopoly be broken up.

**1911** General vaccination programs against typhoid begin in the United States.

**1911** International Conference on the narcotic problem held at The Hague. It was agreed to regulate the narcotics trade.

**1911** Britain passes the “Official Secrets Act” prevents future discussion of anything the government deems secret.

**1911** Carnegie Corporation incorporated by Andrew Carnegie and Elihu Root. The directors for the Carnegie Corporation in the future would include Mark Kaplan, president of Drexel Burnham and Lambert (Belgian Rothschilds).

**1911** Britain issues large loan to Persia, with Persia opium reserves as collateral.

**1911** Licensed opium dens in Shanghai numbered 87.

**1911** Encyclopedia Britannica contains “a guide for acquisition, operation and care of the opium pipe.”

**1911** Assassination of prime minister of Russia.

**1912** In the publication, *The World Today*, Tesla gives an interview, saying that it would be possible to split the planet, by combining vibrations with the correct resonance of the Earth itself. Tesla: “within a



few weeks, I could set the Earth's crust into such a state of vibration that it would rise and fall hundreds of feet." (See 1935)

**1912** Hans Horbiger expounds on the ice and fire cosmogony that would later fire Hitler's thought patterns. *Glazialkosmogonie und Welteislehre*.

**1912** Dr. Robert Boesler, New Jersey dentist, notes that "modern manufacturing of sugar has brought about entirely new diseases. Sugar has caused a vast degeneration of the people."

**1912** Westinghouse repossesses equipment of Tesla as funding for his projects is withdrawn.

**1912** First International Congress of Eugenics at the University of London. The president of the Congress is Leonard Darwin, son of Charles Darwin; one of the first English vice presidents is Winston Churchill. American vice presidents included Charles Elliot, president emeritus of Harvard, and Alexander Graham Bell. Also attending was Starr Jordon, president of Stanford University.

**1912** Mathematician David Hilbert developed new math capable of defining dimensional spaces. Meets John von Neumann in 1926.

**1912** Alfred Moray explores artificial production of ionizing radiation while in Sweden. Tesla explored same processes before 1900.

**1912** Assassination of Spanish premier.

**1912** Attempted assassination of Theodore Roosevelt.

**1912** First whooping cough (Pertussis) vaccine created by two French bacteriologists, Jules Bordet and Octave Gengou, who wanted to use it in Tunisia. After they grew Pertussis bacteria in large pots, they killed it with heat, mixed it with formaldehyde (used to embalm bodies) and injected it into children.

**1912** Dec. 16 *Truth* magazine: "Schiff head of Kuhn Loeb for Rothschild interests."

**1912** Colonel E. Mandell House publishes the book "Philip Dru - Administrator," outlining plans for a central bank and the establishment of socialism in the U.S.

**1912** Psychologist Henry Goddard administers IQ tests to foreigners at Ellis Island and rejects 80 percent as "feeble-minded."

**1912** Founding of Germanen Order, another proto-Nazi secret society.

**1912** Henry Moray goes to Sweden and attends the University of Upsalla to take courses by examination.

**1913** Averell Harriman dominates the Skull & Bones.

1913 Moray discovers several kinds of material from a hillside in Sweden and brings them home for testing, to see if a material suitable for a "valve" (transistor equivalent) existed. Discovered silver wire used on stone makes a rectifier.

**1913** John D. Rockefeller founds Rockefeller Institute with \$100 million grant.

**1913** Assassination of George I of Greece.

**1913** Rockefeller Foundation Charter pushed through Congress by Senator Robert F. Wagner of New York, as a way to evade government decrees against the Standard Oil monopoly. A spinoff of the Rockefeller Foundation, the China Medical Board, secured the China oil market and gave access to the highly profitable Asian drug trade, after Rockefeller financed the rise to power of the Soong family, who created modern China. A future director of the Rockefeller Foundation would be Lee DuBridge, also a president of the California Institute of Technology, a trustee of the Rand Corporation, and a member of the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission.

**1913** The American Cancer Society is formed. (See 1944).

**1913** Federal Reserve Act “passed” while Congress adjourns for Christmas Holiday. Founders of the Federal Reserve Bank (central bank) include members of the Rothschild family, J.P. Morgan, and Paul Warburg (not a U.S. citizen before or after). Paul Warburg's brother goes to Germany to start a central bank there. Charles Lindbergh said, “the Act establishes the most gigantic trust on Earth...the new law will create inflation whenever the trust wants inflation...from now on, depression will be artificially created.”

**1914** First National Congress on Race Betterment held in Battle Creek, Michigan. A “segregation and sterilization program” was proposed to reduce the number of “defective and anti-social” people in the population from 10% to 5.7% by 1955 by sterilizing 5.7 million Americans.

**1914** Licensed opium dens in Shanghai number 663.

**1914** Attempted and then successful assassination of Austria's Archduke Ferdinand.

**1914** The German Reichstag considers a eugenic sterilization law.

**1914** I.G. Farben, headed by Carl Duisberg, pushes for chemical warfare. Nobel prizewinner Fritz Haber is regarded as the “father of chemical warfare.” I.G. production of chlorine gas is 40 tons per day.

**1914** U.S. National Debt is \$1 billion.

**1914** Harrison Drug Control Act.

**1914** Resurgence of Illuminati in Austria. A major U.S. railroad collapses.

**1914** Eugenics taught at Harvard University, Columbia, Cornell, Brown, Wisconsin, Northwestern, Clark and other universities.

**1914** Archduke Franz Ferdinand, heir to Austro-Hungarian throne, assassinated in Sarajevo, Bosnia by Bosnian Serbs. Germany declares war on Russia.

**1914** United States issues proclamation of neutrality.

**1914** Tesla pleads with J.P. Morgan for funds to finish and ship a turbine to Germany.

**1914** Hitler enlists in the military at the beginning of World War I. He is blinded by mustard gas and taken to Pasewalk military hospital in northern Germany, diagnosed with “psychopathic hysteria.” Hitler was placed under the care of Dr. Edmund Foster. Later in 1933, the Gestapo would round up all records of a psychiatric nature related to Hitler's treatment. Dr. Foster mysteriously “committed suicide” in 1933. According to Hitler, he had experienced a vision “from another world” while at the hospital. Hitler is discharged from the hospital in 1918 and travels to Munich.

**1914** Federal Reserve System established in the United States.

**1915** Planning begins for U.S. war with Japan (1941).

**1915** William (Bill) Donovan selected by the Rockefeller Foundation to go to Europe on a “War Relief Mission.” While in London, Donovan works with Walter Page and William Stephenson, who later “advises” him on setting up the OSS.

**1915** A doctor in Mississippi alters the diet of 12 prison inmates and is successful and producing pellagra, in a curious attempt at reverse contradictory logic in an “attempt to find a cure for the disease.”

**1915** Germans use chlorine gas on the battlefield against French and Algerians. They also use a form of tear gas (T-Stoff) on the Russian front.

**1915** Tesla sues Marconi over radio patents. The Nobel prize committee decides not to award Tesla and Edison a joint prize, and chooses two other men.

**1915** A German firm, licensed to use Tesla's radio patents, builds a radio station for the U.S. Navy on Mystic Island near Tuckerton, New Jersey, equipped with the famous Goldschmidt high frequency magnetic reflecting alternator. The station is closed by the government in 1917.

**1915** David Rockefeller born. Klu Klux Klan revival.

**1915** German spies caught in Russia trying to spread plague bacteria.

**1915** Britain begins creation of chemical warfare compounds. British use chlorine gas against the Germans, killing British troops as the wind shifts. Britain comes up with impregnated clothing as a defense.

**1915** Canada experiences a period of Prohibition until 1919 to create financial reserves and bootlegging network for upcoming U.S. prohibition.

**1915** J.P. Morgan organizes control of U.S. newspaper businesses.

**1915** Allied war orders take up the slack in U.S. economy. Purchasing agent for the Allies in the U.S. is J. P. Morgan Company.

**1915** Tetanus epidemics in trenches of World War I.

**1915** Author Margaret Singer jailed for writing book limiting family size.

**1915** Germans announce a submarine blockade of British Isles.

**1915** Britain mines the North Sea and imposes a naval blockade on Germany.

**1915** The ship Lusitania leaves New York with a shipment of explosives and is sunk by a German submarine. American lives are lost.

**1916** I.G.Farben official Werner Daitz first describes "national socialism."

**1916** Walter S. Gifford organizes the U.S. Council on National Defense, formed to involve the U.S. in World War I. Gifford later becomes president of ATT, a chairman of the board of the Carnegie Institution, and an officer of the Rockefeller Foundation.

**1916** The first evidence of brown mottling of teeth is reported in the United States.

**1916** Walter Rathenau in Germany works to establish world socialism. He would eventually be murdered.

**1916** FDR is Secretary of the Navy in the United States, and orders Navy contracts in advance of U.S. entry into World War I.

**1916** French ship Sussex sunk, injuring Americans on board.

**1916** Introduction of graduated income tax in the U.S.

**1916** British War Office purchases 7,000 acres in Porton Down for a chemical warfare installation.

**1917** Constituents try and force Harrison Drug Control Act on Coca-Cola and are defeated.

**1917** Freud writes "Introduction to Psychoanalysis."

**1917** Wagner von Jauregg treats syphilitic paralysis by injecting malaria.

**1917** Congress passes the Trading With the Enemy Act of 1917. The U.S. was at war with Germany.

**1917** Congress passes the Espionage Act of 1917.

**1917** Carnegie's schooling system is brought to New York by William Wirt and tried in twelve schools that were predominantly Jewish. Jewish immigrants, realizing what was being perpetrated, riot for three weeks. Over 200 school children were jailed. (Ref: The Great School Wars, Diane Ravitch) (See also 1910, 1930)

**1917** Congress passes the Invention Secrecy Act in the United States as a wartime measure to prevent disclosure of inventions that “might be detrimental to the public safety or defense.” The act ended in 1918, but was resurrected in 1940 and re-instituted in the Invention Secrecy Act of 1951.

**1917** United States intervenes and enters World War I.

**1917** Tesla describes the invention of radar in the *Electrical Experimenter* of August 1917.

**1917** Second Communist Revolution in Russia successful. The regime of Lenin would be responsible for 4,017,000 murders between 1917-1924.

**1917** Tesla reluctantly accepts the “Edison Medal.” Tesla had achieved a charge of 20 million volts in some of his devices.

**1917** U.S. passes Trading With the Enemy Act, forbidding U.S. firms or their foreign subsidiaries from trading with enemies of the U.S. except under license.

**1917** Post WWI supplies of chlorine designated to be added to water supplies.

**1917** 21.3% of WWI draftees rejected because of handicaps.

**1917** AMA hostility toward compulsory health insurance.

**1917** Britain informs Lord Rothschild of the intent to create a Jewish homeland in Palestine, supported by the Zionist movement created by British Intelligence.

**1917** Outbreaks of encephalitis in China and Europe.

**1917** Trotsky arrives in New York aboard the steamer *Monserat*, picks up funds, and heads for Russia to start the Bolshevik Revolution.

**1917** Prohibition amendment ratified in the U.S. with scheduled implementation in the year 1920.

**1917** British use phosgene gas shells on the Germans.

**1917** Fifteen states in the U.S. have eugenics laws on the books which authorize sterilization of criminals, epileptics, the retarded, and insane.

**1918** Henry Moray finds a post-war job as a fireman on a railroad, then obtained work as a civil engineer for the Denver and Rio Grande Railroad, and as an electrical engineer for several companies in Salt Lake City. He became a certified member of the American Association of Engineers.

**1918** World War I ends after the use of 66 million poison gas artillery shells.

**1918** Congress passes the Sedition Act of 1918.

**1918** Great influenza epidemic attributed to widespread use of vaccines.

**1918** The Surgeon General of the United States issues a report that states that tuberculosis is the leading cause for discharge of men from the Armed Forces.

**1918** Wilson calls for the formation of a League of Nations.

**1918** Paris Peace Conference.

**1918** Beginning of period of near-anarchy in Germany, that would last until Hitler becomes President of the Reich in 1933. Conflict between Communist element and National Socialist Democratic Party, with Hindenburg administration presiding.

**1918** Karl T. Compton assigned to American Embassy in Paris. Compton would later become a special advisor on Atomic Development and would later advise Truman to drop the two atomic bombs on Japan. Compton would become a director of the Ford Foundation, Sloan Kettering Cancer Institute, and the Royal Society of London.

**1918** President Wilson aids the new Soviet regime with bridge building projects.

**1919** Adolph Hitler joins the Thule Society, which founds National Socialist Party to drum up support for another war. British fascists are tied closely to the Thule Group, the Golden Dawn, etc. Hitler is also trained as a police spy under Captain Mayr of the Bavarian Army Group Command IV. In September, Hitler enters the German Workers Party (DAP), a creation of the Thule Society. Hitler, still in the Army, is assigned espionage duties.

**1919** Bert Walker formally organizes the W.A.Harriman & Co private bank. In the autumn of 1919, Prescott Bush meets Bert Walker's daughter Dorothy, and they are married in August 1921. The wedding was attended by Yale Bonesmen from the class of 1917.

**1919** Warren Bechtel awarded first federal road building contract in U.S.

**1919** Diphtheria vaccinations injure 60 and kill 10 in Texas.

**1919** Allan Dulles serves with Barnard Baruch on Supreme Economic Council.

**1919** British use arsenic smoke when intervening in the Russian Civil War.

**1919** Royal Institute of International Affairs (RIIA) founded by 21 Americans and their British counterparts.

**1919** Death rate from encephalitis accelerates. Between 1919 and 1928, over 500,000 deaths and 1,000,000 cases of neurological impairment were attributed to this disease, which affects males more than females. Recent research indicates that this epidemic was a late manifestation of the post World War I influenza outbreaks, and that both were due to the appearance of a swine flu virus.

**1919** From 1919 to 1920, William Donovan sent on classified missions to China and Siberia.

**1919** Versailles Treaty. Germany, who lost WWI, is forbidden to have any type of intelligence gathering agency. A proposal is made by the American government (Morgenthau's Pastoral Policy), signed by Wilson, as one of the provisions of Germany's surrender, the extermination of the Germans as "an inherently warlike race." The document is now kept in the Sid Richardson Research Center at the University of Texas, Austin.

**1919** Paris Peace Conference. League of Nations founded.

**1919** Hitler's military intelligence operation engaged in domestic terrorism. Rohm takes Hitler to see Dietrich Eckart, the morphine addict who heads the German Thule Society.

**1920** In Germany, the DAP becomes the National Socialist German Workers Party (Nazi Party).

**1920** Montague Norman achieves governorship of the Bank of England until 1944. It was Norman who decided that Hitler should get help from London's financial sector to build his influence against the Bolsheviks in Germany in 1934.

**1920** Britain declares its opium war against the United States. Prohibition in the U.S. brings narcotics trafficking and large scale organized crime into the U.S.

**1920** Banking panic of 1920. Federal Reserve orders bank to recall loans.

**1920** Dr. Otto Walberg experiments with human cells. Removes 35% of the oxygen and cells become non-reversibly cancerous.

**1920** I.G. Farben signs working agreements with Sandoz and Ciba-Geigy in Switzerland.

**1920** Dr. Bergius discovers hydrogenation process.

**1920** William Donovan meets Adolph Hitler at Berchtesgaden and Pension Moritz.

**1920** Period begins where 400 political figures in Germany are assassinated.

**1920** Henry Moray injured on the job, which forces him back to examine radiant energy.

**1921** Milner becomes head of Rio Tinto Zinc until his death in 1925.

**1921** Council on Foreign Relations formed in New York City from U.S. RIAA branch under the direction of Colonel Mandell House.

**1921** U.S. banks number 31,076.

**1921** The regime of Chiang Kai-shek in China would be responsible for the murder of 10,214,000 people between 1921 and 1948.

**1921** Duke of Bedford, Marquis of Tavistock, creates the Tavistock Institute in London to study the effect of shellshock on British soldiers who survived World War I. Its purpose was to establish the “breaking point” of men under stress, under the direction of the British Army Bureau of Psychological Warfare, commanded by Sir John Rawlings-Reese. Led to the creation of the Tavistock Institute of Human Relations in London, home of its prophet, Sigmund Freud. The Tavistock Institute developed the mass brain-washing techniques which were first used experimentally on American prisoners of war in Korea. (Think of the implications of this). Its experiments on crowd control methods by modifying human behavior through topical psychology have been widely used on the American public.

**1921** National Institute for Industrial Psychology founded in London.

**1921** Hitler’s storm troopers agitate against political opponents in Germany.

**1921** Second International Congress of Eugenics held in New York City. Sponsoring committee includes Herbert Hoover and the presidents of Clark University, Smith College, and the Carnegie Institute of Washington (Rockefeller).

**1921** Ghandi begins agitating against the British opium imports into India. He would be eventually assassinated.

**1921** BCG tuberculosis vaccine developed.

**1921** Fredrich Dessauer advocates x-ray therapy.

**1921** Lenin establishes Soviet trade policy of acquaintance with U.S. technology.

**1921** U.S. Supreme Court redefines Trading With Enemy Act to apply in wartime.

**1922** William (Bill) Donovan appointed U.S. District Attorney for New York.

**1922** H.H. Laughlin, the expert eugenics agent of the U.S. House of Representatives Committee on Immigration and Naturalization, proposes the Model Eugenic Sterilization Law—a model to be followed by Hitler in 1933. Laughlin’s law would mandate destruction of criminals, the insane, those with TB, the blind, the deformed, the crippled, and the dependent.

**1922** School becomes the ultimate screening mechanism and ultimate creator of a receptive, docile public. Individual communities were gradually denied the right to hire their own teachers. State legislatures forced to accept the idea of “certification” by Carnegie/Rockefeller controlled Education Trust and teacher colleges.

**1922** Aluminum production (along with production of toxic by-product sodium fluoride) increases. Aluminum cookware is mass introduced in the U.S., beginning the gradual accumulation of aluminum in the brains of Americans. Additional aluminum is injected into society in “antacids.”

**1922** Steve Bechtel, son of Warren Bechtel, is a student at the University of California.

**1922** Coca-Cola plant built in Ashtabula, Ohio. The drink contains coal tar derivatives, flavoring, and massive amounts of sugar.

**1922** Concept for future Bank of International Settlements created in Genoa, Italy.

**1922** Illinois Medical Journal says AMA has become an autocracy.

**1922** Tesla files various patents in the field of fluid mechanics.

**1922** By 1922, more than 100 radiologists died from X-ray induced cancer.

**1922** A study by Samuel Torrey Orton connects emotional disturbance with neurological problems. This insight was lost after World War II when psychology, psychiatry, and psychoanalysis became popular, breaking the connection. The emotional disturbances caused by vaccines then became financial fodder for the new psych-industries. With the causes suppressed, a new industry was born.

**1923** Karl Haushofer ghost writes Hitler's *Mein Kampf* in prison. Haushofer later forms the Vril Society.

**1923** Interpol founded in Vienna. The Germans would control Interpol through 1944.

**1923** Rockefeller Commission decides that Adolph Hitler was to lead the German people to their suicide in a Wagnerian Tragedy, fake his suicide, and make a secret exit. Hitler returns the twice-stolen saucer secrets to Rockefeller in a secret deal, with the U.S. acting in security mode.

**1923** Canadian physician Frederick Banting receives Nobel Prize for discovery of a way to extract the hormone insulin, which permitted control of blood sugar in those with diabetes. This opens a whole new medical market because of the growing sugar addiction in the U.S. public.

**1923** Earl of Inchcape publishes his report which insists that British opium trade must be maintained to protect the revenue of the British Empire, much to the protest of the League of Nations.

**1923** In the U.S., 18,718 businesses fail.

**1923** From 1923 to 1976, the regime of Mao Tse-tung in China would be responsible for 37,828,000 murders.

**1923** Nazis assassinate all political opposition. Ernst Rohm is killed and the German military is consolidated under Hitler.

**1923** In Germany, massive inflation takes place as the Reichbank issues a total of 92.8 quintillion paper marks. One pound of butter = 6 trillion marks.

**1923** U.S. President Harding dies mysteriously after reading a coded message.

**1923** U.S. Congressman Stephen Porter passes a bill through Congress calling for import quotas on opium that would reduce consumption 90%, leaving the remaining 10% for "medical purposes."

**1924** William Donovan comes to Washington D.C. at the request of Harlan Stone, one of Donovan's professors at Columbia, to become Asst. Attorney General of the U.S. Donovan requests Edgar Hoover's removal from FBI, but Stone appoints him to head the agency. Donovan becomes involved in the persecution of Senator Burton Wheeler.

**1924** Dr. Seale Harris of the University of Alabama discovers that sugar can cause hyperinsulinism and recommends people cut sugar consumption. The medical establishment comes down on Harris and his work is suppressed. Harris would be awarded a medal by the AMA 25 years later as pharmaceuticals to control low blood sugar are developed and put into production. The basic contribution of refined sugar to the problem remains suppressed.

**1924** Fritz Thyssen sets up his Union Banking Corporation in George Herbert Walker's bank in Manhattan.

**1924** Federal Reserve begins Open Market Operations.

**1924** George Herbert Walker Bush born in Milton, Massachusetts. "Bunny" Harriman brings Prescott Bush into U.S. Rubber Company in New York.

**1924** Hoover takes Donovan to the Bohemian Club, the West Coast power club.

**1924** Heroin, originally created by I. G. Farben, is outlawed as a prescription drug in the United States.

**1924** Diphtheria vaccinations kill 25 in Bridgewater, CT and 20 in Concord, NH.

**1924** Diphtheria vaccinations kill 6 in Baden, Austria.

**1924** Krupp Industries receives \$10 million loan from Wall Streets Goldman Sachs.

**1924** American banker Charles Dawes arranges \$800 million foreign loan to consolidate chemical and steel companies into cartels.

**1925** Mein Kampf published in Germany.

**1925** Danish researcher Thorvald Madsen tries a modified Pertussis vaccine during an epidemic in the Faroe Islands. It did not prevent Pertussis. (See 1933).

**1925** T. Henry Moray begins to see further improvement on extraction of energy from ambient space and offers his invention to the United States Government, who declined, saying it would compete with public utilities. Advancements in the device prompted demonstrations. Moray calls on General Electric Company. On December 23, 1925, Moray burns out the machine. It would take a year to reconstruct.

**1925** From 1925, the Roundtable Group receives major financial contributions from wealthy individuals, foundations, and companies associated with the international banking community, including the Carnegie United Kingdom Trust, organizations associated with J.P. Morgan, and the Rockefeller Group.

**1925** Doctors at the Paris Academy of Medicine discuss deaths occurring shortly after vaccination in Holland and other European countries.

**1925** In England, less than 50% of infants are vaccinated for smallpox. 6 deaths occur. (See 1872).

**1925** Institute of Pacific Affairs set up in 12 countries, interlocking with the Round Table Group and the RIIA.

**1925** General vaccine programs against tuberculosis began in the United States.

**1925** Another major U.S. railroad collapses.

**1925** Fischer and Tropsch synthesis leads to industrial development of synthetic oil.

**1925** Inventor T. Henry Moray contacts General Electric about his work.

**1925** Conference on International Arms Trade in Geneva produces the Geneva Protocol of 1925 against Chemical Warfare. The U.S. and Japan refuse to ratify the agreement.

**1925** Bechtel becomes major pipeline contractor for oil companies.

**1925** International Convention Against Narcotics Trade.

**1925** I.G. Farben is reorganized by the Warburgs as a merger between Badische Anilin, Bayer, Agfa, Hoechst, Weliert-er- Meer, and Griesheim Elektron. Max Warburg is the Director of I.G. Farben (Germany) and I.G. Chemie (Switz).

**1926** American I.G. founded as a holding company controlling I.G. Farben assets in the United States. Some board members were Edsel Ford, Charles Mitchell (President of Rockefeller's National City Bank of New York), Walt Teagle (President of Standard Oil), Paul Warburg (Federal Reserve chairman and brother of Max Warbug, financier of Nazi Germany's war effort and Director of American I.G.) and Herman Metz, a director of the Bank of Manhattan, controlled by the Warburgs. Three other members of the Board of Governors for American I.G. were tried and convicted as German war criminals.

**1926** General Medical Society for Psychotherapy created in Germany, an international organization.

**1926** Tesla has radio towers erected at the Waldorf in New York. Claims to get signals from space.

**1926** Dan Magdiel, friend of T.Henry Moray, goes to the Soviet Union to see if they are interested in Moray's work.

**1926** Hitler sends Goebels to Berlin to prepare for his entry in three years.



**1926** Knights of Malta support ascent of Italian dictator Mussolini.

**1926** Frank Howard of Standard Oil visits Baldische plant in Ludwigshafen.

**1926** Jersey Oil Company enters into a business agreement with I.G. Farben.

**1926** I.G. Farben merges with Dynamit-Nobel.

**1926** Prescott Bush joins W.A. Harriman & Co as vice-president. George Herbert Walker would join Harriman in 1928 and later finances the building of Madison Square Garden in New York. Walker's son, George H. Walker, Jr., would become chairman of Walker-Bush Oil Corporation and Zapata Petroleum (owned by George H.W. Bush).

**1926** I.G. Farben approaches Standard Oil to discuss synthetic coal—threat to S.O.

**1927** Conference at the Hague, under the auspices of the League of Nations, on the subject of vaccination-caused deaths in Europe.

**1927** Pavlov wins the Nobel Prize for his discovery of a process of organism conditioning through external stimuli in a precisely controlled external environment. Western and European science focus on the conditioning stimuli. Soviet scientists focus on the aspect of external environment. Both aspects would later blend in an overall mind control paradigm in the latter 20th century. Heavy research would be conducted in Germany, which later contributed to development of a mind control infrastructure in the U.S. based on a mechanistically-based synthetic environment tied to body consciousness, temporal structure, drugs, and electronics. Soviet contributions would add to the molding of the underlying psychological substructure. China would also adopt the paradigm as a basis for control of their vast population of 1 billion.

**1927** John Watson has achieved an experimental basis for the behaviorist school of psychology with his experiments in “molding the infant mind.” Using external stimuli combined with positive and negative reinforcement, Watson perfected a mechanistic method of mind control based on fear. Developments would wait for the introduction of operant conditioning by B.F. Skinner, whose first guinea pig was his own daughter—who would later commit suicide at the age of 21.

**1927** Henry Moray files a sworn certificate on Nov. 14, 1927, describing a germanium compound using the words “pure germanium.”

**1927** Oliver Wendell Holmes writes the U.S. Supreme Court decision in the case *Buck v. Bell*. In the case, a psychiatric inmate, Carrie Buck, was chosen for sterilization after having a child because she was deemed “feeble-minded”; Oliver Wendell Holmes writes, “It is better if society can prevent our being swamped with incompetence, it is better to prevent those who are manifestly unfit from breeding their kind. The principle that sustains compulsory vaccination is broad enough to cover cutting of the fallopian tubes... three generations of imbeciles is enough.” They then sterilized Carrie Buck. The crux of the matter is that Carrie Buck was not retarded, but just a little slow, based on environmental conditions. Her child grew to be an honor student.

**1927** John Foster Dulles director of GAF Company (American I.G.) until 1934.

**1927** Diphtheria vaccinations injure 37 and kill 5 people in China.

**1927** Brookings Institution incorporated by Frederic Delano (FDR's uncle), Harold Moulton, and Leo Rowe. Delano was one of the original members of the Federal Reserve Board.

**1927** Standard Oil agrees to cooperative program to develop hydrogenation.

**1927** Rockefellers begin to pour money into the CFR.

**1927** Austrian psychiatrist Menfred Sakel develops insulin shock (insulin coma treatment, ICT). Patients are overdosed with insulin, which induces a coma. By 1937, all neuropsychiatric hospitals in Germany would use ICT.

**1927** Four percent of U.S. banks fail.

**1927** British government appoints a committee to inquire into “vaccine lymph,” as it is noticed that the “glycerinated calf lymph” used in vaccinations causes deaths from “sleepy sickness.” Two London professors bring notice of the problem to the government in 1922. It takes 5 years before the government responds.

**1927** Smallpox in England dwindles almost to the vanishing point. Fatality of the unvaccinated cases is less than half of the vaccinated cases.

**1928** Federal Reserve withdraws \$80 billion from the U.S. Government.

**1928** Moray shows his device to Harvey Fletcher and Carl Eyring of Bell Labs. The division of Bell Labs headed by Fletcher would then “come out with” the transistor in 1948.

**1928** Edward L. Bernays, nephew to Sigmund Freud, writes the book *Propaganda*, in which he explains the structure of the mechanism which controls the public mind, and how it is manipulated by those who wish to create public acceptance for a particular idea or commodity. Says Bernays, “those who manipulate this unseen mechanism of society constitute an invisible government which is the true ruling power of our country. Our minds are molded, our tastes are formed, largely by men we have never heard of.” Bernays represents another connection to Germany.

**1928** Cases of post-vaccination encephalitis force creation of two Committees of Investigation in Britain.

**1928** Fleming discovers penicillin.

**1928** Development of the discovery of the EEG machine and brain waves.

**1928** American Eugenics Society sponsors essay contest on causes of decline in Nordic fertility.

**1928** Third International Congress of Eugenics. At the conference, a Dr. Robie calls for the sterilization of 14 million Americans with low IQ scores.

**1928** Japan begins experimental production of mustard gas at Tandanoumi Arsenal.

**1928** Brown discovers electrogravity.

**1928** Over \$50 billion is invested in Tesla's 19th century induction motors and systems of power transmission around the world.

**1928** Henry Ford merges assets with I.G. Farben.

**1928** John D. Rockefeller interlocks his empire with I.G. Farben in Germany.

**1928** Standard Oil begins operations in the Middle East.

**1928** Most U.S. corporations have no debt at all.

**1928** The 1928 United States Army Training Manual defines Democracy as “A government of the masses. Results in communistic attitude toward property, negating property rights. The will of the majority regulates without restraint or regard to consequence. Results in anarchy.” In effect, this progresses quickly into an oligarchy, where a minority controls the majority. Only a Republic protects both majority and minority.

**1929** William (Bill) Donovan organizes the law firm of Donovan, Leisure, Newton and Irvine on Wall Street. The firm defends AT&T in a government anti-trust lawsuit.

**1929** Dr. Wiley's book *The History of a Crime Against the Food Law* published, detailing the subversion of the food purity laws and government corruption; all the books produced are mysteriously bought up, and no copies can be found. Wiley's Bureau of Chemistry is dismantled and replaced by the Food

Drug and Insecticide Administration, precursor of the FDA. All lists of “dubious compounds in food” were declared “Generally Recognized as Safe (GRAS).”

**1929** Consumption of refined sugar in Sweden 120 pounds per person annually.

**1929** Secretary of State Stimson abolishes State Department code-breaking office.

**1929** Admiral Byrd conducts expeditions to both poles. Discovers new areas.

**1929** Standard Oil gains 1/2 rights to hydrogenation process in world except Germany.

**1929** I.G. Farben, Standard Oil, and Shell Oil consummated agreement.

**1929** Royal Bank of Canada gives Venezuelan Diego Cisneros his start on a financial empire involved with drug trafficking that would be worth over \$3.3 billion in 1992. Cisneros has close associations with Rockefeller family, was a partner in a Florida finance corporation associated with drug and gun running. (See 1980). Is the Cisneros on the Clinton cabinet a relative?

**1929** Fourth Psychotherapeutic Congress in Germany. Matthias Göring indicates his philosophical problems with Freud and his influence in the psychiatric profession. Göring maintains that Jews could not be helped psychologically because of the “racial difference.”

**1929** The Fascist control of the Vatican hierarchy is complete.

**1929** I.G. Farben concluded limited cartel agreements with Dupont Chemical in U.S.

**1929** Montagu Norman, head of the Bank of England, arrives in Washington to confer with Andrew Mellon, Secretary of the Treasury. The Fed raises the discount rate. New York financiers call in loans.

**1929** U.S. Stock market crash, crippling the U.S. ability to interfere with coming events in Germany.

**1929** De Beers diamond company reorganized by Sir Ernest Oppenheimer.

**1929** Himmler put in charge of the SS.

**1929** From 1929 to 1935, the regime of Joseph Stalin would be responsible for the murder of 42,672,000 people.

**1930** William Wirt, who pioneered Carnegie's German Wundt school system in Gary, Indiana, and tried it in New York, is committed to an insane asylum in Washington, D.C., where he died in 1932. Wirt was committed because he began to make public speeches saying that he had been part of a worldwide conspiracy to bring about a controlled state in the hands of certain people—the same people, no doubt, who committed him.

**1930** Baron Werner Von Braun moves freely back and forth between Nazi facilities and space facilities in southwestern U.S.

**1930** Max Theiler develops a yellow fever vaccine.

**1930** Japan tests chemical warfare weapons on Formosa.

**1930** The supposed reappearance of “St. Germain.”

**1930** Ernst Rudin, professor of psychiatry at Munich and director of the Dept. of Heredity at the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute visits the U.S. and was praised by the leaders of the Carnegie Foundation. Rudin, later architect of Nazi Germany sterilization law, was financially supported by a large Rockefeller grant.

**1930** Henry Coanda begins work on lenticular gravity craft designs.

**1930** ITT begins to invest in Nazi pre-war economy.

**1930** Diphtheria vaccinations injure 32 and kill 16 in Columbia.

**1930** Standard Oil announces it has an alcohol monopoly in Germany.

**1930** Nazi party in Germany begins its meteoric rise to power.

**1931** Japan begins a 15 year reign of totalitarianism by invading China.

**1931** Standstill Agreement of 1931 allows Germany a moratorium on war debts through the 1930's. A pact between the London, New York, and German branches of the Warburg and Schroder Houses.

**1931** Bank for International Settlements founded. The records are maintained at the Hoover Institution today.

**1931** Fluoride in drinking water is found to be the cause of brown teeth—now known as dental fluorosis.

**1931** H.Trendley Dean of the U.S. Public Health Service initiates studies on fluorides under the jurisdiction of Treasury Secretary Andrew Mellon (founder of Alcoa aluminum, who is one of the main suppliers of toxic sodium fluoride as a by-product of aluminum manufacture) publishes a purposely skewed study showing that, at 1 ppm, fluoride results in the reduction of tooth decay.

**1931** Bechtel consortium build the Bonneville Dam, San Francisco Bridge, and Hoover Dam between 1931 and 1936. Friend of Warren is John McCone, a steel salesman. Hoover (Boulder) Dam is financed by the Schroder-Rockefeller Group. Henry Schroder placed on Bechtel board as chairman of finance committee. Huge government contracts for Bechtel follow this appointment.

**1931** Wilhelm Reich publishes “The Invasion of Compulsory Sex-Morality.”

**1931** Business Week raises issue of AMA censoring of drug ad copy.

**1931** W.Averall Harriman, son of E.H.Harriman, merges his banking house with Brown Brothers to form Brown Brothers Harriman. In 1933, BBH would back the expansion of the CBS television network.

**1931** I.G. Farben and Alcoa Aluminum sign Alig Agreement pooling patents.

**1931** I.G. Farben complex begins large contributions to fund Nazi cause.

**1931** Cornelius Rhoads, a North American pathologist at the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Investigations in Puerto Rico, carries out an experiment on Puerto Ricans deliberately infecting them with cancer. Thirteen die. In a letter leaked to the Puerto Rican Nationalist Party, Rhoads wrote, “the Puerto Ricans (sic) are lazy and degenerate. What the island needs is something to exterminate the entire population. I have done my best to further the extermination.” The president of the PRNP brings the case to the press, and a legal investigation is initiated. The prosecutor exonerates Rhoads, calling him “a mentally ill person or a man with few scruples.” Rhoads goes on in later years to direct the establishment of U.S. Army chemical warfare labs in Maryland, Utah, and Panama, for which he was awarded the Legion of Merit in 1945. (See 1945, Rhoads).

**1931** Roosevelt endorses polio “immune serum,” precursor to vaccines in 1950's.

**1932** United States economy begins to show signs of recovery.

**1932** German Kurt Lewin becomes director of the Tavistock Institute in London.

**1932** The U.S. Public Health Service initiates a study in Tuskegee, Alabama, where black men are given syphilis. Four hundred men were unwittingly given the disease. No medical care was offered. The study ended when it was discovered in 1972, after 40 years. The office supervising this study was the predecessor of the Center for Disease Control unit now in charge of the AIDS program.

**1932** Diphtheria vaccines injure 171 and kill 1 in Charolles, France.

**1932** Research (Young) indicates that neuritis is commonly precipitated following vaccination with anti-tetanus, anti-pneumococcal, and anti-meningitis serums.

**1932** Third International Congress of Eugenics held in New York. Dr. Theodore Russell Robie of the Essex County Mental Hygiene Clinic in New Jersey presents “Selective Sterilization for Race Culture.”

in which he called for the sterilization of at least 14 million Americans who had received low IQ scores since World War I. Said Robie, “there are those who believe that our population has already attained a greater number than is necessary for the efficient running of the whole....” Conference financed by William Draper, a Thyssen Trust banker.

**1932** Onassis works a deal with Joseph Kennedy, Eugene Meyer, and Meyer Lansky for liquor shipment to Boston and a heroin deal with Franklin and Elliott Roosevelt.

**1932** Over 140,000 school boards exist in the U.S. (See 1960)

**1932** Germany's SS numbers over 42,000. Political murder increases. Wearing of the Nazi uniform banned in Germany.

**1932** Hitler works with Viktor Schauberger's gravity craft designs. New designs come from Habermohl, Ballenzo, and Mieth.

**1932** FDR runs for president on platform supporting the gold standard and is elected.

**1932** U.S. Navy conducts maneuvers at Pearl Harbor to assess sea attack success.

**1932** Standard Oil builds refineries in Germany. Supplies Nazis during WWII.

**1932** Prince Bernhard of Netherlands joins Nazi SS and Farben Bilder company. Bernhard would later support Gerald Ford in his race for Congress.

**1933** Kurt Lewin, director of the Tavistock Institute in London, comes to the United States and set up the Harvard Psychology Clinic, which originates the propaganda campaign to turn the American public against Germany in order to assure involvement of the United States in World War II.

**1933** Hitler comes to power in Germany. Concentration camps imprison German dissidents. The Republic of Germany falls to National Socialism. Hitler announces that communists have stated that England must fall before communism can succeed. Hitler vows to defend England, who had succeeded in lulling Hitler into a false sense of security until they could declare war against him. In 1936, Hitler would arrange for meetings between German and English diplomats, but the result was never attained due to British agenda. In order to lure Hitler into World War II, Britain and the United States covertly guaranteed him adequate supplies. The German regime was responsible for the murder of 20,946,000 people between 1933-1945.

**1933** FDR becomes president of the United States. The Great Seal of the United States, with *Novus Ordo Seclorum* (New Word Order) added to currency.

**1933** Warren Bechtel dies mysteriously in Moscow, and his son Stephen takes over the Bechtel Consortium. (March 29, 1933). Warren dies of a drug overdose.

**1933** The Illuminati encounter short, gray reptilian humanoids having taller reptilian elite. Deals are made for overlapping planetary aims and joint control of a one-world electronic society; reptilian humanoids move bases of operation from South and Central America to the American Southwest.

**1933** RCA makes vast strides in technology through 1934 with highly technical information from an unknown source.

**1933** Institute for Advanced Studies formed at Princeton University.

**1933** FDR passes Emergency Banking Relief Act (Mar 4th) of 1933 to illegally amend Trading With the Enemy Act of 1917. The action was illegal because the U.S. was no longer at war. The Banking Relief Act of 1933 creates a wedge whereby wartime powers are sanctioned for use in peacetime. The Banking Relief Act declared March 6, 1933, a Bank Holiday order which relieved U.S. banks from their contractual obligation to the people of the U.S. of redeeming their Federal Reserve Notes in Gold. The concept of the Federal Reserve note was, before this act, constituted a “warehouse receipt” for real Gold which the people had placed on deposit at banks. Furthermore, the parent Trading With The Enemy Act of

1917 excluded all citizens of the U.S. who conducted business wholly within the United States. The Banking Relief Act amends the TWE Act in such a way to now include all citizens of the U.S. from now on, equating the people of the U.S. as an enemy, and all legal and commercial intercourse became illegal. The only way to do business in the U.S. thereafter was to obtain permission from the state through getting a license. From this the Uniform Commercial Code would spring. Furthermore, the EBR Act created the whole paradigm of licenses, drivers license, etc. The government (Washington DC) in this way protects itself from the people (enemy).

**1933** FDR redefines State of Emergency to include any national crisis.

**1933** FDR declares a National State of Emergency.

**1933** FDR issues Executive Order 2039, March 6, 1933 and Executive Order 2040 on March 9, 1933. The now belligerent United States (federal government), acting under the TWE/EBR Acts just established, seizes title to all lawful constitutional money (Gold), and takes possession of the Gold, leaving the American people, forever enemies, without lawful means to pay debt. From now on, people are forced to mortgage property. All debt cannot be “paid,” but only “discharged.” The people become captured chattel property of the U.S. to “secure the debt.” Former states become “political subdivisions” or occupied territories of the belligerent corporate United States. Americans are ordered to turn in their gold coins, bullion, other gold resources. During this period, over \$114 million in gold was taken from banks for export, and \$150 million in gold was withdrawn for hiding purposes. Gold at \$20.67/oz.

**1933** FDR announces decision to devalue the dollar by announcing that the government would buy gold at an increased price. Currency is now in the form of Federal Reserve Bank Notes (War & Emergency currency) and not Federal Reserve Notes (warehouse receipt for gold on deposit).

**1933** Former judicial Courts of Justice take silent judicial notice of International Maritime Law In Rem jurisdiction and assume the role as Executive Officers (not judicial) to enforce the Federal and State statutes in all cases. Judges become executive political hatchet men to enforce public policy statute enacted by Congress and top enforce performance on Federal Reserve Bank Notes in order to give it the appearance of value.

**1933** The citizens of the United States, now declared enemies of the United States, find themselves with unlawfully suspended rights. The Constitution and the Bill of Rights no longer apply. American people now have no unalienable rights to life, liberty, or property.

**1933** Citizens of the United States come under the control of the United Socialist States of the District of Columbia (U.S.SA).

**1933** U.S. banks number 14,771.

**1933** Wilhelm Reich publishes “The Mass Psychology of Fascism,” which earns him a death sentence from the Nazis. Reich leaves Germany.

**1933** Germans begin to study the effects of microwave radiation on humans.

**1933** Japan creates an Army Chemical Warfare School at Narashino near Tokyo.

**1933** Creation of the Gestapo in Germany.

**1933** By 1933, most Jewish psychotherapists had fled the profession in Germany, and all were gone by 1938.

**1933** Danish researcher Thorvald Madsen discovers the Pertussis vaccines ability to kill infants without warning (SID). He reports that two babies vaccinated immediately after birth died in a few minutes.

**1933** Outbreak of encephalitis in St. Louis, Missouri.

**1933** U.S. murder rate 200:100,000. 1933 Legal tender laws permanently enacted for U.S. currency.

**1933** American researchers report that children react to Pertussis vaccine with fever, convulsions, and collapse.

**1933** Vaccination programs against Yellow Fever begin in the United States.

**1933** Madison Grant in the U.S. publishes “Conquest of a Continent,” a “racial history of the United States,” and sends a copy to Dr. Alfred Rosenberg, who was Hitler’s chief scientific advisor, and to Dr. Fritz Lenz at the University of Munich.

**1933** H.H. Laughlin (see 1922) receives an honorary degree from Germany's Heidelberg University, a major Nazi research center on “race purification,” for his contribution to eugenics.

**1933** Nevada passes legislation permitting casino operations and legal gambling. The organized crime faction moves in, headed by the Lansky syndicate.

**1933** Ritual sacrifice of Jews reinstated. Stepped up after 1940.

**1933** A profusion of German tourists swarm over the SW United States, buying land, checking mineral rights, and cavern locations.

**1933** Congressman McFadden brings impeachment charges against Fed Reserve.

**1933** Future UAW president Walter Reuther visits Soviet Gorki military plant.

**1933** Berlin Debt Conference.

**1933** Compulsory immunization instituted in Geneva.

**1933** Hitler institutes the Nazi Act for Averting Descendants Afflicted with Hereditary Diseases, which set up the eugenics courts which eventually ordered the sterilization of 375,000 people before the start of WWII. The law was based on the Model Eugenical Sterilization Law published by eugenics expert H.H. Laughlin in the U.S. in 1922. Germany’s Sterilization Law was written by Ernst Rudin.

**1933** Hereditary Heath Courts formed in Germany to carry out the law. By 1937, there would be 225,000 sterilized as a result of the Courts.

**1933** Conference with Hitler, Dulles brothers, Kurt von Schroder to promise money from the United States to build up Nazi Germany.

**1933** Standard Oil (U.S.) sends \$2 million to Germany chemical industry.

**1933** Diphtheria cases decline in Britain over the period of a year.

**1933** Arthur Kallet publishes study. Food Dyes Violet 1 and Citrus Red 2 cancer.

**1933** I.G. Farben gives Nazis 4.5 million RM.

**1933** World Fair in Chicago has amoebic dysentery outbreak. AMA conceals it.

**1933** 487 sightings of UFOs in Scandinavia (240 Norway, 96 Sweden, 157 Finland)

**1933** The secret society which would become the OSS-CIA begins biotelemetry implants in unsuspecting people. Implants activated by touching the skin with an electrified rod. (The paradigm of Vrill?)

**1934** Nazi Party Day rally in Nuremburg.

**1934** Rockefeller interests in the United States create the National Planning Board (NPB), an attempted resource grab. The National Planning Board was cooked up by economists at the London School of Economics. The NPB was created by the Rockefeller Foundation and staffed with people from the University of Chicago.

**1934** Mein Kampf designated as required reading for German psychotherapists.

**1934** British embark on a biological warfare project.

**1934** Hitler meets with Viktor Schauberger (researcher into implosion vortex propulsion).

**1934** Denmark sugar consumption is 113 pounds per person annually.

**1934** Death rate for diabetes in Denmark is 19 per 100,000.

**1934** Rockefeller establishment by now has extremely close ties with Nazi Germany.

**1934** Onassis and Rockefeller as head of Standard Oil (Exxon) sign a cartel memo to beat the Arabs out of their oil and ship it on Onassis ships.

**1934** John D. Rockefeller creates \$50 million trusts for his sons.

**1934** In Germany, the SS was designated as the Army of the Nazi Party.

**1934** McFadden Impeachment Resolution to repeal Federal Reserve Act. Buried in committee.

**1934** Drs. Chaffee and Light publish manuscript entitled "A Method for Remote Control of Electrical Stimulation of the Nervous System."

**1934** Germans produce first pilot-less aircraft.

**1934** IG. Farbenindustrie completely under Nazi control.

**1934** Germany maintains nine main concentration camps and thousands of smaller ones, initially imprisoning thousands of Germans who disagree with the Nazis, then others who did not meet the Aryan criteria for racial purity. [See Darwinian paradigm in Matrix III Volume II].

**1934** FDR prohibits private ownership of gold in the United States.

**1934** To prepare for the next presidential election, the backers of FDR set up his "opposition" and create the "Liberty League," who publically smears FDR and his staff as "Communist" (which many of them were). FDR is given a chance to speak against the "opposition," calling them "the Old Guard." Gerald Smith is employed by the backers of FDR to smear FDR as "anti-Semitic," in a covert ploy that operated until FDR's election in 1936.

**1935** French-American Nobel Prize winner Dr. Alexis Carrel publishes "Man, the Unknown," in which he advocates murder of criminals and the mentally ill in euthanasia institutions.

**1935** Goldborough Bill HR9216 to repeal Federal Reserve Act. Buried in committee.

**1935** Italians begin to use chemical weapons in Abyssinia (Ethiopia).

**1935** Egas Moniz performs the first lobotomy in Portugal. Ironically, Moniz is shot and paralyzed in 1939 by one of his patients, and beaten to death by another in 1955.

**1935** New York American (7/11/35) has an article on "Tesla's Controlled Earth Quakes," in which Tesla states, "experiments in transmitting controlled vibrations through the Earth (telegeodynamics) were roughly described as a "controlled earthquake." According to Tesla, "the vibrations pass through the Earth with no loss of energy. It becomes possible to convey mechanical effects over great distances and produce all kinds of unique effects. The invention could be used with destructive effect in war."

**1935** Lobotomy introduced in the United States. In the next 30 years, over 100,000 people would have their brain mutilated in American institutions. At the University of Mississippi Medical Center, Dr. Orlando J. Andy would apply lobotomy to six-year-old children.

**1935** Nazis institute the Law for the Protection of the Genetic Health of the German People, which required couples to have a medical examination before marriage; the law forbade marriage if a person was considered "genetically defective," and did not permit marriage between Aryans and Jew, Gypsies, Slavs and others deemed inferior.

**1935** Russians arrested in China found carrying vials of dysentery, cholera, and anthrax for sabotage missions against the Japanese. Some missions were successful.



**1935** Dr. Alexis Carrel of the Rockefeller Institute in New York publishes *Man The Unknown*, advocating abolition of prisons and disposal of criminals through euthanasia institutions or alteration through surgical procedures.

**1935** The Rockefeller Trust begins the process of pouring \$90 million dollars into research in molecular biology, the basis of genetic engineering, through 1959.

**1935** L.L. Vasilev, Russian physiologist and parapsychologist publishes a monograph entitled “Critical Evaluation of the Hypnagogic Method,” which details various experiments by Dr. I. F. Tomashevsky on remote radio control of the brain at a distance. Post hypnotic suggestions were implemented within 60 seconds.

**1935** Nazi government issues decree requiring German industry to keep secret any discovery with military potential.

**1935** British scientist Robert Watson-Watt credited with the discovery of radar.

**1936** FDR re-elected in the United States. Roosevelt then marries his son to a member of the Dupont family. FDR could now involve the United States in World War II as planned.

**1936** Pertussis vaccine introduced in the United States. Autism begins to appear in children shortly thereafter.

**1936** Tesla made head of ONR invisibility project. Research continues until 1940 test in Brooklyn Naval Yard.

**1936** British government deems everyone in Britain must have a gas mask.

**1936** German scientist Dr. Gerhard Schrader, researching new insecticides, makes the formulation later deemed “Tabun,” the original nerve gas. Schrader is summoned to Berlin to demonstrate Tabun to the Wehrmacht. Tabun is an orthophosphate, as is Sarin.

**1936** New York Times announces debut of new Schroder-Rockefeller holding company. (Avery Rockefeller) Rockefeller holds 42% of the stock and Baron Kurt von Schroder in Cologne, Germany (Hitler’s personal banker) holds 47%. Allen Dulles was a director of Schroder Company.

**1936** Washington Post taken over by Eugene Meyer. Mafia controls media by 1940.

**1936** Walter Freeman and James W. Watts help promote lobotomy in the U.S.A.

**1936** I.G. Farben releases discovery of sulfanilamide. Released in U.S. in 1937.

**1936** Himmler becomes chief of the German Police and reorganizes it into two branches, the Uniformed Branch (responsible for public order) and the Security Police (Gestapo and SS Security Service (SD), who ran German Protective Custody Compounds (concentration camps).

**1936** Hermann Göring’s Four Year Plan begins.

**1936** Berlin Psychoanalytic Institute disappears as an institution in Germany.

**1936** Diphtheria vaccine injures 75 in France.

**1936** Matthias Göring protects Jungian psychologist Gerhard Adler and facilitates his escape to Switzerland. (Cousin of Herman Göring).

**1936** I.G. Farben produces Zyklon B gas for extermination camps.

**1936** Anti-Communist pact signed by Japan and Germany.

**1936** Roosevelt policies in the Pacific force the Japanese to capitulate or fight.

**1936** Second wave of UFO sightings in Scandinavia.

**1936** Matthias Göring establishes German Institute for Psychological Research and Psychotherapy, dubbed the Göring Institute. The Institute’s work in psychotherapy was supported by the Luftwaffe and

had ongoing professional contact with the Reich Criminal Police Office, the SS Lebensborn, the League of German Girls and individual members of the Nazi hierarchy. Funds were later received from the Reich Research Council, chaired by Matthias' cousin, Hermann Göring. Institute renamed in 1944.

**1936** Attempts made on the life of radiant energy researcher T. Moray.

**1936** At the 1936 Olympics in Berlin, Hitler's observation box is shared by John J. McCloy, a lawyer in the employ of I.G. Farben. McCloy would later be president of Rockefeller's Chase Manhattan Bank, chairman of the CFR, and serve on the Warren Commission investigating the assassination of Kennedy. During the period following the war, McCloy pardoned 70,000 Nazis accused of war crimes. McCloy also pardoned General Walter Dornberger, convicted at Nuremberg of collaborating to murder 6,000 prisoners, because Von Braun refused to work for the U.S. rocket program without him. Von Braun was named by the author of *Nomenclature of an Assassination Cabal* as a key operative in the assassination of Kennedy. He was associated closely with the Defense Industrial Security Command (DISC), the secret police agency in the U.S. for munitions manufacturers. Many DISC executives are reported to have been Mafia. Von Braun was also in charge of the Security Division of NASA. McCloy later worked in U.S. intelligence.

**1937** German manufacturing trials for nerve gas Tabun begin using fluorides.

**1937** Henry Coffin and John Foster Dulles lead the U.S. delegation to England to found the World Council of Churches as a "peace movement" guided by the pro-Hitler factions in England. The Coffin family, mainstays of the lobby for euthanasia and eugenics, survive the Hitler era and are integrated into the CIA in the 1950's.

**1937** The regime of Hideki Tojo in Japan would be responsible for 3,990,000 murders between 1937 and 1945.

**1937** Another outbreak of encephalitis in St. Louis, Missouri.

**1937** American I.G. has substantial stock holdings in Dupont and Kodak in U.S.A.

**1937** The German edition of Madison Grant's book "Conquest of a Continent" is released in Berlin. Dr. Eugene Fischer of the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute, in his praise for the book, notes "the racial idea has become one of the chief foundations of the National Socialist State's population policies."

**1937** Morris Fishbein gains control as editor of the AMA, along with Dr. Olin West.

**1937** AMA "approves" drug sulfanilamide with diethylene glycol. Kills people.

**1937** Japanese production of mustard gas reaches 2 tons per day.

1937 Japanese build biological warfare facility called Pingfan in Manchuria. It is complete by 1939. Destroyed in 1945 as Russians approach. The Japanese wage biological war against China until 1945.

**1937** William Donovan renews his association with the Rothschilds, who ask him to salvage their interests in Bohemia (Czechoslovakia) left over from the Nazi occupation. He is defeated by Hitler's view of the Rothschilds. Donovan's law firm successfully defends 18 oil firms against anti-trust charges. Donovan meets Kim Philby in Spain and begins to build the OSS around the hard core of the Communist Lincoln Brigade.

**1937** Italy signs Anti-Communist pact with Japan and Germany.

**1937** American professor Earnest Hooten, a Harvard University anthropologist, was described in the New York Times as one of the leading authorities on human evolution. Says Hooten, "I think that a biological purge is the essential prerequisite for social and spiritual salvation. It is very difficult to enforce such a measure in a democracy, unless it has been preceded by an educational campaign."

**1937** Communist Party of the U.S.A supports American Federation of Teachers.

**1937** Lord Russell and Aldous Huxley co-found the Peace Pledge Union to promote the campaign for peace with Hitler, just before both left for the U.S. for the duration of the war.

**1937** Nazis run Tesla “p2” project at Los Alamos, New Mexico. Under Illuminati control.

**1937** German state hospitals use electroshock and insulin shock therapies on patients. Hitler orders the film “The Inheritance” shown in 5,300 theatres in Germany as a beginning indoctrination in racial theory. By 1939, the “T4” project, involving euthanasia of German mental patients and criminals, later extended to others, is headed by Buehler in Germany after Hitler orders the killing of mental patients. Other films, such as “Dasein ohne Leben,” would follow (existence without life) in a successful attempt to pass euthanasia law in a public forum.

**1937** Adolph Hitler is interviewed by Richard Helms, a reporter for United Press International. Helms, whose grandfather was the first director of the Bank for International Settlements and past chief of the Federal Reserve, would eventually be appointed director of the CIA in the United States in 1966 and leave the CIA in 1972, after ordering the destruction of all files relating to MKULTRA. Helms made use of a vast research network in pursuit of depth persuasion and transmission of subliminal messages to population, advocated the use of high frequencies to affect the memory and unconscious mind, and mentioned in a 1964 memo to the Warren Commission the subject of biological radio communication and the use of “cybernetics in the molding of a child’s character, the inculcation of knowledge, the establishment of behavior patterns and control of the growth process of the individual.” The term “cybernetics” relates to technology that responds to thought. Richard Helms was a consultant to Bechtel.

**1937** Japan makes extensive use of chemical weapons against the Chinese. China makes a formal protest to the League of Nations.

**1937** Roosevelt asks Congress for a law to limit the Supreme Court authority to declare laws in conflict with the Constitution null and void. Congress refuses.

**1937** Early experiments in the U.S. with radar and first seagoing tests.

**1938** Roosevelt executes secret agreement with Churchill which agreed to let British Special Operations Executive control U.S. policies. Agreement in effect cedes U.S. sovereignty to England. Roosevelt sends General Donovan to London for indoctrination before setting up the OSS (now the CIA) under the aegis of SOE-SIS.

**1938** Tavistock Institute in London originates U.S. and British wartime mass bombings over Japan and Germany as a clinical experiment in mass terror. Detailed records were kept. The later German V-2 launches over south London (the British elite lived in north London) were part of the experiment.

**1938** Germans begin flying experimental craft using conventional power sources.

**1938** German Antarctic Expedition (1938-1939) to survey area for operations base.

**1938** Orson Welles engaged to do the “war of the worlds” broadcast.

**1938** Fifty-eight British physicians sign a mandate against compulsory immunization in Guernsey point to the virtual disappearance of Diphtheria in Sweden, a country without Diphtheria vaccination.

**1938** Sandoz Pharmaceuticals, now a subsidiary of I.G. Farben, begins manufacture of LSD/Lysergic acid. There is strong evidence that the “LSD conquest of the world” was a paradigm generated within British Freemasonic channels.

**1938** Ugo Cerletti becomes the first to use electroconvulsive treatment in fascist Italy. Cerletti got the idea from watching hogs being shocked at a slaughter house. The first victim was a 39 year old engineer who was found wandering on trains without a ticket. Present at this event was Lothar Kalinowsky, who would become a member of the American Psychiatric Association and an avid promoter of electroshock in the United States.

**1938** German chemist Schrader discovers Sarin, 10 times more lethal than Tabun, which is compounded into various compounds including Sodium Fluoride, which is later dumped into planetary water supplies to placate the population.

**1938** Food, Drug and Cosmetics Act certifies 19 dyes for use in foods.

**1938** The idea of “booster shots” arose as a “solution” to poor antibody response in infants and newborns. These become customary in the 1940's.

**1938** Congressional debate on Food and Drug Act.

**1938** Reich Air Ministry is shipped 500 tons of tetra-ethyl lead gas additive from Standard Oil of New Jersey (EthylStandard) in the United States, through I.G. Farben, with payment secured through Brown Brothers Harriman on Sept. 21, 1938.

**1938** ITT purchases 28% interest in Focke-Wulf Aircraft Co. In Germany.

**1938** Germany invades Austria.

**1938** Compulsory immunization instituted in Hungary. Diphtheria cases rise 35% by 1940.

**1938** Ugo Cerletti introduces electroshock into the psychiatric hospitals in Italy.

**1938** Germany annexes Austria, causing the destruction of the Vienna Psycho-Analytic Society and Institute and the exile of Freud to London.

**1939** Health Practitioners Law (Heilpraktikergesetz) is put into practice in Germany. Allowed psychotherapists to advance their professional claims within the field of health and medicine during the Third Reich. The law ended the freedom to cure that had existed in Germany since 1870. The government would supervise all training of medical personnel, including officially approved health practitioners.

**1939** Psychiatrists in Nazi Germany begin murdering “mental patients” at Brandenburg, one of the six killing institutions used for the “euthanasia” program. German policy expands to include euthanasia on asylum patients.

**1939** Henry Moray builds a laboratory in Salt Lake.

**1939** Nazi administration gives permission to doctors to give “mercy death” to the deformed and mentally ill.

**1939** League of Nations suspended.

**1939** Scientists in Berlin prepare for the first sample of nerve gas Sarin.

**1939** Otto Hahn and Fritz Strassman achieve nuclear fission in Germany.

**1939** Jersey Oil renews its agreement with I.G. Farben in Holland.

**1939** Hitler sets up the Reich Committee for Scientific Research of Heredity and Severe Constitutional Diseases, leading to the extermination of mentally ill and physically deformed children in Germany. Karl Brandt heads the division responsible for adults, which would claim over 300,000 by 1945.

**1939** Brookhaven Labs in New Jersey allegedly perfects teleportation technology.

**1939** U.S. State Dept. approves Groton, Connecticut, plan to send sub plans to U.S.S.R.

**1939** Germany and Russia sign pact for division of Poland.

**1939** Interpol grouped with German Gestapo. In 1991, Interpol member Janet Reno would become the Attorney General of the United States.

**1939** German SS massacre of civilians in Poland.

**1939** Compulsory vaccination in Germany raises diphtheria cases to 150,000.

**1939** Cartels control 87% of mineral products in the United States.

**1939** Standard Oil President Frank Howard visits Germany.

**1939** Psychiatrists in Brandenburg Germany begin operation of gas chambers to kill mental patients.

**1939** Germany invades western Poland. Russia invades eastern Poland. Both Germany and Russia commit atrocities and mass murder.

**1939** Dr. Emanuel Josephson reveals AMA cover-up of Vitamin E benefits.

**1939** Standard Oil of New Jersey loans I.G. Farben \$20 million in aviation gasoline.

**1939** Two largest German tank manufacturers are Opel, a wholly owned subsidiary of General Motors in the United States controlled by J.P. Morgan, and the Ford subsidiary in Germany of the Ford Motor Company.

**1939** The German electrical equipment industry concentrates into a few major corporations linked internationally by stock ownership to International General Electric and International Telephone and Telegraph in the U.S. All American owned subsidiaries in Germany escape bombing during the war.

**1939** Radio astronomer Grote Reber claims receiving Morse code from space.

**1939** Assassination attempt on Hitler.

**1939** Stephenson (*A Man Called Intrepid*) is quoted as saying in April 1939 that “the president (FDR) is one of us.” Roosevelt tells Mackenzie King, Prime Minister of Canada and longtime Rockefeller agent, “our frontier is on the Rhine.”

**1939** Dr. Weston Price, a research dentist, publishes *Nutrition and Physical Degeneration: A Comparison of Primitive and Modern Diets and Their Effects*, which proved that refined foods and sugar causes physical degeneration and disease and opposed to natural unrefined foods.

**1939** A government investigator, Dr. Frasier, uses a hammer and smashes Moray’s radiant energy detector. At one time, Moray is asked to investigate the effects on humans of high energy, high frequency current. Henry would go into debt until 1949.

**1939** Federal District of Columbia institutes the Public Salary Tax to impose tax on government employees or anyone who worked in a “federal area.”

**1939** Colonel Stewart Menzies, one of the four who set up the OSS in the United States, is appointed head of MI6 (until 1951).

**1940** Roosevelt re-elected President in the United States.

**1940** The Buck Act is passed in the United States, allows any department of the Federal Government to create a “federal area” in order to impose the Public Salary Tax Act in that area. (See 1939). The Buck Act redefines the term “state” to include any territory or possession of the United States, and redefines the term “federal area” in such a way that land located within the exterior boundaries of a State “shall be deemed to be a Federal area located within such State.”

**1940** The FBI intimidates Henry Moray.

**1940** The multi-cavity magnetron becomes available, permitting development of a practical radar unit.

**1940** William Stephenson arrives in New York with a letter to William Donovan from Admiral Blinker Hall, a British Naval Intelligence officer whom Donovan had met in 1916. The letter proposes an American intelligence agency, although the U.S. was not at war. FDR sends Donovan to London on July 15th, and Stephenson wires London that the U.S. embassy is not to be informed. The president, FDR, assures Stephenson that “I’m your biggest undercover agent.”

**1940** Germany orders compulsory mass immunization for children. As a result, by 1945, Germany's Diphtheria cases increase from 40,000 to 250,000.

**1940** Construction begins for German chemical warfare plant in the forests of Silesia in western Poland, near the Oder river, at Dyhernfurth. By 1943 the facility had cost RM 120 million. Complete in 1942.

**1940** British Secret Police renamed MI-5 and MI-6 for duration of WWII.

**1940** Nazis allegedly begin building Hitler secret hideout at Antarctica.

**1940** James Forrestal is Secretary of the Navy.

**1940** David Rockefeller becomes aide to LaGuardia.

**1940** German SS execute British prisoners of war.

**1940** Japan, Germany, and Italy sign a military alliance.

**1940** Voorhis Bill HR2809 to repeal Federal Reserve Act. Buried in committee.

**1940** U.S. breaks Japanese “purple code.”

**1940** FDR causes National Guard to be voted into service for one year.

**1940** Germany, Japan, and Italy sign the Tripartite Treaty.

**1940** British researchers at ICI discover substances for use in anti-crop warfare, which were subsequently tested in fields in England.

**1940** Roosevelt asked to withdraw Pearl Harbor fleet to safer area. Refused.

**1940** Soviet concentration camps maintained by fluoride administration to inmates to decrease resistance to authority and induce physical deterioration.

**1940** American intake of petroleum-based food colorings/additives increases ten-fold (to 1977). Most of the additives prove later to be carcinogenic.

**1940** Germany invades the Khazarian-ruled Slavic nation of the U.S.S.R. The International Banker rule over Soviet “Gosbank” at risk. They require that America be brought into the war, with finesse, to protect the loans.

**1940** France capitulates to the Nazis.

**1940** In the United States, psychiatrists were using hypothermia, or “refrigeration therapy” on “mental patients.” (See 1943 Goldman and Murray).

**1940** Senator Lodge introduces bill for health insurance, which is shelved.

**1940** Germany’s SS number over 100,000.

**1940** Hitler decides to create a National Police manned by the SS.

**1940** Roosevelt cuts off oil and steel to Japan. Japanese ordered to withdraw from China.

**1941** German invades the Soviet Union. Millions of civilians uprooted and exterminated.

**1941** Gassing begins at Auschwitz with 250 mental patients, 600 Russian POWs and assorted Jews, Gypsies and outcasts of Nazi tyranny.

**1941** In France, the Vichy government rounds up 5,000 French Jews using French police, who transport them to concentration camp Drancy, under German SS view.

**1941** The regime of Josip Tito in Yugoslavia would murder 1,172,000 people between 1941 and 1987.

**1941** Schriever-Miethe designs successfully tested in Germany.

**1941\*** In July 1941, Schriever and Habermohl build a vertical take-off roundwing craft with jet propulsion. They continue developing an electrogravitational flying gyro with a tachyon drive, and later built the RFZ 7 T that was fully functional.

**1941** British plan Operation Anthropoid to try and assassinate Reinhard Heydrich, a Nazi SS chief. Operation uses biotoxins and explosives. Successful in 1942.

**1941** (to 1945) WWII. Onassis sells oil, arms, and dope to both sides without losing a single ship or man.

**1941** Amory Howe Bradford marries Carol Warburg, whose mother Carola was the head of the Warburg family in the United States after World War II. The family assisted the Harriman rise into the world in the 19th and early 20th century. The Warburgs and the Sulzbergers (New York Times) used various committees and religious organizations to protect the Harriman-Bush deals with Hitler.

**1941** Louis Sauer of Evanston, Illinois, an avid supporter of mass vaccination, reports that only 27% of a group of 89 babies developed “protective antibodies” when vaccinated at three months of age or less.” Sauer urges that Pertussis vaccination “begin no earlier than seven months” because “most of these infants did not yet possess the power to develop adequate immunity when they were injected so early in life.”

**1941** ONR invisibility project still in progress. Tesla has FDR’s confidence, but disagreement develops with John von Neumann over coil design. Tesla sabotages project in March 1942.

**1941** AMA “approves” I.G. Farben subsidiary “sulfathiazole,” which kills many.

**1941** Germany attacks the Soviet Union.

**1941** Viktor Brack, one of the heads of the German euthanasia program, sent a “Report on Experiments in X-ray castration” to Himmler. According to Brack, “a two-tube installation could sterilize 200 persons a day.”

**1941** U.S. Supreme Court stacked with men indoctrinated with Fabian philosophy.

**1941** Murder rate in the United States 100:100,000.

**1941** Rudolf Hess flies to England with German nuclear secrets to trade for new identity and immunity. Nuclear secrets of Hahn and Strassman.

**1941** Congressman Dies presents evidence in August of Japanese planned attack. The Dies Commission, in possession of Japanese map, is told to tell public nothing.

**1941** U.S. conducts “refrigeration therapy” studies on inmates at Longview Hospital in Cincinnati, Ohio.

**1941** Wilhelm Reich meets with Albert Einstein to discuss discovered phenomena. A second meeting follows. Einstein retains use of orgone accumulator until 1942 for study. Later, Einstein is silent about the accumulator and refuses to return it to Reich, whose work ultimately means discredit to Einstein’s theories.

**1941** Stephen Bechtel and John McCone form a separate company, Bechtel-McCone, and receive a \$260 million order for 60 freighters for Britain. McCone would later build the hastily and poorly constructed “Liberty Ships,” many of which fell apart before they could be sunk by the Germans. Bechtel-McCone would make \$44 million from the deal.

**1941** On Sept. 18, 1941, Col. E.I. Jacob, Churchill’s military secretary, is informed by Major Desmond Morton Church, Churchill’s liaison with the British Secret Service, that “another most secret fact is that to all intents and purposes, U.S. Security is being run for them at the Presidents request by the British. A British officer sits with Mr. Hoover and Bill Donovan for this purpose. It is of course essential that this fact should not be known.”

**1941** J. Edgar Hoover complains that Rockefeller Center headquarters of the British Security Coordination controlled an army of secret agents in a group of nine secret agencies. In New York, German sailors are murdered as acts designed to force Hitler to declare war against the United States. Stephenson

complains that Standard Oil is supplying Germany through Spain, and he prepares a 400-page report on U.S. corporate dealings with Germany. J. Edgar Hoover buries the document. Nelson Rockefeller covers up the supply of German military forces from his South American subsidiaries. Among the American corporations supporting Germany were Ford Motor Company, Sterling Drug (Bayer), and ITT. Sosthenes Behn, head of ITT, hosted a lavish conference of German intelligence operatives at the Waldorf Astoria in 1940. The German director of ITT was Baron Kurt von Schroder, Hitler's personal banker.

**1941** British reserve of chemical weapons reserve is 13,000 tons of poison gas.

**1941** Japan conducts "surprise attack" on Pearl Harbor, Dec. 7, 1941. 2,341 killed.

**1941** Germany maintains intense underground construction activity.

**1942** Wartime price controls in the United States.

**1942** United States begins investing in plant and equipment for a biological weapons program. Over 4,000 people would become employed in this field. From 1942 to 1945, the U.S. opened 13 new chemical warfare plants.

**1942** German nerve gas factory becomes operational, unknown to the allies.

**1942** University of Columbia issues a report on St. Louis Encephalitis. Professor of Neurology at Columbia University Josephine B. Neal writes that "pertussis encephalitis in early childhood was likely to leave individuals crippled with motor and personality handicaps."

**1942** Assassination of Interpol chief Heydrich in Czechoslovakia.

**1942** Henry Moray attempts to rebuild his Radiant Energy Device. His second detector forced him into research involving nuclear materials, radioactive reactions, and synthetic radioactivity. When he inquires about Gustave LeBons book "The Evolution of Matter" (synthetic radiation), he is questioned by the FBI on why he wants the book, which had been withdrawn from libraries.

**1942** Bill Donovan's OCI evolves into the OSS under EO9128 and Donovan is put in charge. The OSS becomes an "outpost" of British Intelligence in the United States.

**1942** The Germans arrive at "the final solution." French police in Paris round up 13,000 Jews, including 4,000 children under 12 years old, and ship them off to three concentration camps in Poland. By November 1942, over 42,000 are sent.

**1942** Rocky Mountain Arsenal opens in Colorado. It employed 3,000 people and produced 87,000 tons of toxic chemicals by the end of the war in 1945. The chemicals were tested in Utah at the Dugway Proving Ground.

**1942** I.G. Farben known to be operating using slave labor from Nazi camps.

**1942** Truman Committee probes the deal between Standard Oil and I.G. Farben.

**1942** The Truman government makes contact with a subterranean race of grays, who apparently also established a relationship with the Nazis in Germany; both countries are manipulated while at the same time pursuing their overlapping goals. Alien activities parallel government mind control and other paradigms, allowing emulation of alien programs by the Illuminati and future media renditions that will support "an external threat." (See 1961 Iron Mountain Report).

**1942** High altitude low pressure experiments on Dachau inmates. (March

**1942** to August 1942) to investigate human endurance at extremely high altitudes up to 68,000 ft. Doctors involved were Karl Brandt (personal physician to Hitler, Reich Commissioner for Health and Sanitation and a general in the SS who was in charge of killing mental patients in the "euthanasia program"), Rudolf Brant (SS Colonel), and Joachim Mrugowsky (chief of the Hygienic Institute of the Waffen SS).



**1942** Experiments investigating treatment of persons severely chilled or frozen are conducted at Dachau, primarily for the benefit of the German Air Force, are conducted from August 1942 to about May 1943.

**1942** FBI sweep of U.S. public libraries and book stores to confiscate anything to do with alternative technology and gravity technology.

**1942** Epidemic of typhus in Egypt and North Africa into 1943.

**1942** Twenty-five nations at war with Germany sign a “Declaration by the United Nations” pledging that none would sign a separate armistice or peace.

**1942** Churchill and FDR postpone a planned 1943 invasion of Europe until 1944.

**1942** Germany becomes world’s largest producer of aluminum (and Sodium Fluoride)

**1942** United States psychiatrist Foster Kennedy writes an article in the July issue of the chief journal of the American Psychiatric Association, advocating the killing of retarded children.

**1942** The CIA opens an experimental mind control clinic in Montreal, known as the Allan Memorial, to probe into EMR dystopia and other areas. The clinic is funded by grants from the Rockefeller Foundation, J.D. McConnell of the Montreal Star, and the Geschickter Foundation, named after Dr. Charles Geschickter, who tested potent drugs on mental patients and the terminally ill, and bombarded monkeys with microwaves. The clinic was directed by Dr. D. Ewen Cameron. Experiments would begin on the population of Montreal.

**1942** Foster Kennedy, a psychiatrist in the U.S., recommends the killing of retarded children.

**1942** On October 24th, U.S. Government orders the seizure of Nazi German banking operations in New York City which were conducted by Prescott Bush. Under the Trading With the Enemy Act, the government takes over Union Banking Corporation, of which Bush is a director. On October 28th, the government seizes two Nazi front organizations run by the Bush-Harriman bank: the Holland-American Trading Corporation and the Seamless Steel Equipment Corporation. In November, Nazi interests in the Silesian-American Corp are seized. Nazi U.S. partners are left to carry on business. The order to seize the bank is quietly published in government records and kept out of the public media.

**1942** Britain creates anthrax bomb and tests it on Gruinard Island.

**1943** Test of the Eldridge ONR invisibility project.

**1943** Germany establishes through Reinhard Gehlen a channel to British intelligence in Moscow.

**1943** Researchers from the U.S. Public Health Service examine the health of residents of Bartlett, Texas to see if the 8 ppm fluoride in the drinking water was affecting their health. It was checked again in 1953. They find that the death rate in Bartlett was three times higher than a neighboring town which contained 0.4 ppm fluoride.

**1943** American vaccine researcher Pearl Kendrick reports that adding a metallic salt seemed to heighten the capacity of the Pertussis vaccine to produce anti-bodies. (Metal salt is an “adjuvant” in this way). Some metallic salts used are those of aluminum (alum). Pearl Kendrick is the researcher that urged that Pertussis vaccine be combined with Diphtheria vaccine. Later the Tetanus vaccine was added, producing the nefarious DPT Vaccine.

**1943** Churchill successful in prolonging the war another year by canceling the channel crossing plans of General Wedemeyer and embarking on a campaign in North Africa, essentially a replay of Churchill’s Gallipoli campaign of WWI.

**1943** In April ’43, a conference of British and American officials formally decide that nothing should be done about the holocaust being perpetrated by Germany, and “ruled out all plans for mass rescue.” (Easter 1943 Bermuda Conference). Those involved in the holocaust became expendable to the war effort.

**1943** German underground facilities being constructed in Austria and Czechoslovakia.

**1943** Dr. Albert Hoffman, a chemist at Sandoz, a Swiss Pharmaceutical house owned by S. G. Warburg, develops Lysergic Acid Diethylamide, LSD. There is evidence that British and American intelligence agencies were directly involved in its development.

**1943** Dr. Schaltenbrand in Germany reports successful transmission of monkey encephalitis to “mental patients.”

**1943** United States psychiatrists Douglas Goldman and Maynard Murray publish “Studies on the use of Refrigeration Therapy in Mental Disease with Report of Sixteen Cases” in the *Journal of Nervous and Mental Diseases*, Vol.97 Feb. 1943, pp152-165. Three deaths resulted during the program, tested on “mental patients.” (See 1949 Spradley and Marin-Foucher).

**1943** Current Tax Payment Act of 1943. Tax becomes known as “withholding tax.”

**1943** Dr. John Tintera rediscovers the vital importance of the endocrine system, and connects sugar use to production of hyperadrenocortic episodes in humans intolerant to sugar, where adrenal hormones are suppressed, producing inability to think clearly, allergies, inability to handle alcohol, depression, apprehension, craving for sweets, and low blood pressure.

**1943** General vaccine program against influenza begins in the U.S.

**1943** Infantile paralysis epidemic kills 1200 and cripples more in U.S.

**1943** Penicillin “successfully used in the treatment of chronic diseases.”

**1943** The *Journal of the American Medical Association* on September 18, 1943, states, “fluorides are general protoplasmic poisons, changing the permeability of the cell membrane by inhibiting certain enzymes. The exact mechanism of such actions are obscure. The sources of fluorine intoxication are drinking water containing 1 ppm or more of fluorine, fluorine compounds used as insecticidal sprays for fruits and vegetables (cryolite and barium fluoro-silicate) and the mining and conversion of phosphate rock to superphosphate, which is used as a fertilizer. That process alone releases approximately 25,000 tons of pure fluorine into the atmosphere annually. Other sources of fluorine intoxication is from the fluorides used in the smelting of many metals, such as steel and aluminum, and in the production of glass, enamel, and brick.”

**1943** German victories begin to be defeats, and Hitler considers employing his chemical weapons.

**1943** Moray succeeds in rebuilding his device.

**1943** Supreme Court finds in Marconi's favor, ruling Tesla had anticipated all other contenders with his fundamental radio patents.

**1943** Child psychologist Leo Kanner observes a new illness appearing in U.S. children, “inborn autistic disturbance of affective contact.” The problem became known as “infantile autism” or simply “autism.” Outstanding features of this new problem: self-absorbed alienation, inability to relate in the ordinary way to people and situations from the very beginning of life, detachment, nervous hostility with strangers, emotional bluntness and isolation, impaired relationships, and reading with little or no comprehension and inability to process experience. As a result of this process, gaining wisdom and learning from experience becomes impossible.

**1943** Under experiments which began in 1942, experiments are conducted by Germany on Dachau inmates who are frozen in an attempt to assess revival techniques. (*Note: Preparation for arctic deployment studies?*).

**1943** Voorhis Bill HR373 to repeal Federal Reserve Act. Buried in committee.

**1943** Nazi Admiral Doenitz boasts the German submarine fleet has rebuilt “in another part of the world a Shangri-La on land—an impregnable fortress.”

**1943** T. Henry Moray attempts to reconstruct his radiant energy generator and is harassed by the FBI after seeking Gustave Le Bons book (see 1892).

**1943** U.S. Government sends citizens of Japanese descent to prison camps in the U.S.

**1943** General Reinhard Gehlen infiltrates Soviet intelligence and forms a pact with Allen Dulles.

**1943** Diphtheria cases in Nazi occupied France rise to 47,000 after Germans force compulsory vaccination. In nearby Norway, which refused vaccinations, there were 50 cases of Diphtheria.

**1943** Hitler decides to not use chemical weapons against allies, fearing allied development of the same. British capture Nazi prisoner who turns out to be chemist from Spandau plant.

**1943** Juan Peron and other pro-Nazi leaders take over power in Argentina.

**1943** Pilots start reporting “foo fighters” in the air.

**1943** Allies begin manufacture of anthrax bomb, using British design.

**1943** U.S. gives Russia plans for atomic bomb under Lend Lease Program.

**1943** U.S. delivers 1 kilogram of uranium to the Soviet Union.

**1943** Dr. Ewen Cameron receives Rockefeller grant to set up Allen Memorial Institute.

**1943** The U.S. Office of Strategic Services (OSS) sends Allen Dulles to Bern, Switzerland, to work with top Nazis like Otto Von Bolschwing to arrange for the transfer of Germans to the U.S. under Operation Paperclip. At the same time, Americans are dying in the Battle of the Bulge. One vital aspect of the agreement was to extend the war until the Nazis could get their funds out of the country and begin again in the United States—this time at a covert level. German funds are transferred to Argentina, Brazil, and other countries. Dulles remains in Switzerland until 1945 in this capacity.

**1943** “Tesla *dies*.” A boxcar full of his papers are taken to Los Alamos for storage. A significant amount of evidence suggests Tesla did not die at this time but was whisked off to England after sabotaging the ONR invisibility project. Other evidence suggests he did in fact die, but ONR was among the first to get a “crack” at his papers.

**1944** Asperger in Vienna describes the first cases of adult “autism” to appear.

**1944** Britain turns over anti-crop toxin research to United States. The U.S. would have mass production capability by 1945.

**1944** American train in France carrying \$10 billion in Nazi gold is blown up, killing 51 American soldiers. The gold is then used to finance Montauk mind control projects later in New York. Later funded by ITT, owned by Krupp in Germany.

**1944** The city manager of Grand Rapids, Michigan, announces that the Michigan State Department of Health is planning a long range experiment with fluoridated water and that Grand Rapids was selected as the location for the experiment. The city commission approves a motion to fluoridate on July 31, and decide it is to begin in January 1945, despite the warning issued three months earlier by the American Dental Association. Grand Rapids becomes the first city in the United States to conduct this experiment. It was to serve as the test city to be compared against unfluoridated Muskegon for a period of ten years relative to tooth decay, at which time it would be determined whether or not fluoride was “safe and effective.” Dr. H. Trendley Dean was put in charge of the project. The experiment was terminated early with the pronouncement that fluorides in public water supplies was “safe.” See 1945.

**1944** Uranium pile built in Clinton, Tennessee. New cyclotron completed at Wash.

**1944** An initial batch of 5,000 anthrax bombs comes off the production line at Camp Detrick. Main American plant at Vigo, Indiana, built at a cost of \$8 million and employed 500 people. The plant was capable of producing 50,000 anthrax bombs per month. Plant ready for production by 1945 but never used, and eventually was leased for production of antibiotics.

**1944** German SS reaches its top strength of over 900,000.

**1944** Oscar Ewing is put on the payroll of the Aluminum Company of America (ALCOA), as an attorney, at an annual salary of \$750,000. Within a few months, Ewing was made Federal Security Administrator, with the announcement that he was taking a big cut in salary. The U.S. Public Health Service, then a division of the FSA, comes under the command of Ewing, and he begins to vigorously promote fluoridation nationwide. Ref: May 25-27 Hearings before the Committee on Interstate and Foreign Commerce. A by-product of aluminum manufacture is toxic sodium fluoride. Ewing's public relations strategist for the fluoride campaign was the nephew of Sigmund Freud, Edward L. Bernays. Bernays conducts a public relations campaign to promote fluorine ingestion by applying Freudian theory to induce public acceptance. It was one of Bernays most successful campaigns.

**1944** Army Medical Department takes care of 4.4 million hospital patients. (U.S.).

**1944** Health Practitioners Journal, June 1944, reports Dr. S. S. Goldwater, the New York Commissioner of Hospitals states "as a result of the drugs, vaccines, and other suppressive treatments used to check diseases, chronic diseases are growing at such a rate that America may become a nation of invalids."

**1944** Attempted assassination of Hitler. Upper echelon Nazis begin to send wealth to Argentina. Hitler turns control of planning, construction, and control of Germany's "new weapons" over to the SS, who had previously only provided security and anti-sabotage protection to highly classified German projects. The Himmler names Dr. Heinz Kammler (Lt. Gen. SS) the director of secret war production. V-2 rockets are launched on London. The SS demonstrates much interest in certain unusual weapons that promised certain victory.

**1944** Norman Borlaug sent to Mexico by Rockefellers to develop new grain types.

**1944** Dr. Gelny, director of the Austrian institution Mauer-Ohling, demonstrates death by electroshock at the 1944 Germany Psychiatric Congress.

**1944** German intelligence service Anwehr disbanded.

**1944** The Journal of the American Dental Association on October 1, 1944 warned that "We do know that the use of drinking water containing as little as 1.2 to 3.0 ppm of fluorine will cause such developmental disturbances in bones as osteoporosis, and we cannot run the risk of producing such systemic disturbances in applying what at present is a doubtful procedure intended to prevent development of dental disfigurement in children. In the light of our present knowledge or lack of knowledge of the chemistry of the subject, the potentialities for harm far outweigh those for good."

**1944** Germans destroy thousands of files on chemical warfare.

**1944** The American Cancer Society (ACS) is reorganized, chiefly under the wing of Albert Lasker (an advertising tycoon), Elmer Bobst (president of two drug companies, Hoffman LaRoche and Warner Lambert). Mary Lasker in New York was the driving force of the ACS for decades. The Albert and Mary Lasker Foundation, which is based on the Lasker advertising fortune, provides the impetus to dominate cancer research.

**1944** Lancet, official journal of the British Medical Association, comments that neuritis is commonly precipitated by tetanus anti-toxin. (Oct. 7, 1944).

**1944** By October 1944, only 60% of Germany's underground complexes for research, testing, and manufacturing had been completed.

**1945** Albert Speer (Feb. 1945) assumes control over research and implementation of new technical projects with SS supervision.

**1945** After being awarded the Legion of Merit for establishing chemical warfare labs in Maryland, Utah, and Panama, Cornelius Rhoads is appointed to the staff of the Atomic Energy Commission, which

at that time was carrying out radiation experiments on unwitting prisoners, hospital patients, and soldiers.

**1945** SS High Command moves one of its scientific research and testing centers(2-45) at Grossendorf, where rocket studies were being carried out, west to the city of Sulzheim, and resumed operations on April 8, 1945, one month before the British would be rummaging through the installation after Germany's fall.

**1945-1952** I. G. Farben split into BASF, Bayer, and Hoechst.

**1945** Gold Reserve requirement reduced from 35% to 25%.

**1945** A survey of 10,000 boys in the U.S. having had the smallpox vaccination also notes that 6% were associated with crime.

**1945** German ammunition dump captured and chemical shell shipped back to Britain and Germany's secret chemical weapon is discovered.

**1945** United States imports 642 Nazi specialists under Operation Paperclip, which continues to import specialists in all technical fields until 1973, after an initial phase lasting until 1952. A large number of Germans involved in mind control work in the concentration camps are imported into the United States. One of the German imports would be a Hasidic Jew who represented the best of the Nazi mind control programming. He would be the one to develop the mind control operations for military intelligence in the United States, and is known by the pseudonym of cabalist Dr.Greenbaum. Imported also is the methodology for deliberately creating multiple personality disassociative states to further multi-level programming, using drugs, photic, and acoustic technology. Some of the German methodology for this has existed since the late 19th century.

**1945** Reinhard Gehlen comes to the United States.

**1945** Newburgh, New York, has their water supply fluoridated. Subsequent exams of the children by x-ray reveal that almost 14% have cortical defects in bone, compared to the nearby unfluoridated town of Kingston, where 7.5% have bone defects.

**1945** As a result of government propaganda on fluorides, the ten year Michigan study was terminated after 1 year. The fluoride-free control city, Muskegon, was then fluoridated to conceal any differential between the two cities.

**1945** British discover German plans for advanced craft and join U.S. to subvert German gravity craft progress. Germans fly Kugelblitz.

**1945** Germans technical group moves to polar region.

**1945** United States detonates nuclear device in New Mexico.

**1945** Japan surrenders twice, followed by U.S. bombing of Hiroshima/Nagasaki and a third and final surrender. The Allies mandate compulsory vaccination in Japan. The first cases of autism follow pertussis vaccine introduction.

**1945** Postwar nitrate supplies designated to be added to food chain as fertilizer.

**1945** Alger Hiss writes the United Nations Charter.

**1945** League of Nations holds final meeting and gives assets to United Nations.

**1945** Yalta Conference. Eastern Europe handed over to Communists. Millions relocated—at the signature of Roosevelt, with Alger Hiss by his side.

**1945** FDR dies of cancer and a stroke and is succeeded by Harry Truman.

**1945** Soviets carry off a German cyclotron from Berlin and take it home.

**1945** Germany “surrenders the war.”

**1945** Hitler escapes from Berlin after arranging a fake suicide and is shipped to Antarctic base. According to some, reappears as LBJ guest in 1967 with his wife (Lyne).

**1945** The Americans establish concentration camps for Germans in post-war Germany. Records show the annual death rate of German prisoners was 33%. Eisenhower redesignated the Germans from “prisoners of war” (protected by the Geneva Convention) to “disarmed enemy forces” (with unprotected status). (Other Losses by James Bacque).

**1945** Interpol reorganized with headquarters in Paris.

**1945** Concentration camps released. Nazi SS camp guards put into Mauthausen.

**1945** The “doctors” trial begins at Nuremberg. During the trial, it would be revealed that many of the experiments done on prisoners in the concentration camps were done following presidential experiments done by the U.S. on the civilian population in the early 1940's.

**1945** Dr. Edwin Katzen-Ellenbogen, former member of the faculty at Harvard Medical School, sentenced to life in prison at Nuremberg for his role at Buchenwald. Ellenbogen became a member of the faculty at Harvard in 1910, left the U.S. in 1915, and reappeared in Paris in 1941. He was heavily involved in the killing at Buchenwald. Nearly all Nazi war criminals convicted at Nuremberg were released early under a general amnesty order issued by John McCloy in January-February 1951.

**1945** Lancet, the official journal of the British Medical Association, features an article on “Sterilization of the Insane in the U.S.A.” According to the article, based on information in the Journal of the American Medical Association, over 42,000 people were sterilized in the U.S. between 1941 and 1943. California led the pack with over 10,000.

**1945** United States saved from the brink of depression by borrowers returning from the war.

**1945** Under classified Operation Keelhaul, the U.S. and British governments force the repatriation of 4 million Russians after they fled to the West.

**1945** The Central Association of Sterilized Persons is created in postwar Germany; they estimate that Nazi Germany sterilized 2 million people 1933-1945.

**1945** KGB place operatives in British MI5 and MI6, and work out a plan to penetrate Masonry, which allows them access to high areas in governments.

**1946** U.S. imports German SS Intelligence officers into OSS. Gehlen flies to Europe formerly establishes the postwar Gehlen Organization.

**1946** U.S. Government Pertussis vaccine expert Margaret Pittman and FDA's Charles Kendrick decide to test Pertussis vaccine by injecting it into the brains of mice and see how many survive.

**1946** Werne and Garrow describe the deaths of identical twins within 24 hours of their second Pertussis shot.

**1946** Interpol reorganization meeting held in Brussels. First public use of the term “Interpol.”

**1946\*** Rockefeller's Standard Oil Corporation and the Rockefeller Foundation spend \$139,000 in 1946 to present an official history of World War II which covers up the whole story of U.S. bankers building up the Nazi regime, as well as the occult and mystical background of the Nazis.

**1946** Rockefeller Foundation creates the “Foundation for Economic Education” (FEE) for the purpose of promotion of “free market” privatization by looting the productive capacities of the United States by forcing the government to do it for them, as well as further bankrupting the government to force “privatization” and buying up assets at low prices. Debt service in the U.S. to international banks would soar, while at the same time destroying the tax base of the country. (World Bank, IMF)

**1946** American consumer demand for heroin at its lowest point in 50 years. U.S. passes up the chance to eliminate heroin addiction in the U.S.A.

**1946** U.S.A.F. establishes “Project RAND” for long range research projects.

**1946** Dr. Gerson demonstrates medical proof of complete remissions of cancer in over 33% of his patients before the Pepper-Neeley Congressional Sub-Committee for Hearings on S1875, a bill to authorize the president to wage war on cancer. Lobbying forces for surgery, radiation, and chemotherapy defeat the bill by four votes. The bill supported research into dietary means for preventing and reversing cancer. Gerson's publications were black-listed and he lost his license to practice medicine in New York.

**1946** U.S. turns over 2/3 of Germany's aircraft manufacturing to Russia.

**1946** World Federation on Mental Health created. The term “eugenics,” because of its association with Nazi Germany, is dropped. The World Federation of Mental Health continues to support electroshock, lobotomy, mind control, and other similar activities. It employs many who were involved in such practices in Nazi Germany.

**1946** John D. Rockefeller, Jr. donates \$8 million to U.N. for a site in New York.

**1946** Wave of “ghost rockets” seen over Scandinavia.

**1947** Matthew Brody at the Brooklyn Hospital gives detailed descriptions of two cases of brain damage leading to death in children receiving Pertussis shots.

**1947** Rockefeller's “Foundation for Economic Education” (FEE) establishes the Mont Pelerin Society, which consisted of high-level Anglo-Venetian financial barons. Milton Friedman was a member.

**1947** Admiral Byrd allegedly heads expedition to Antarctic to search for German base and attack. Mission fails because of German gravity technology. Over 4,000 elite Nazi troops, ships, and equipment. Operation Hyjump lasted three weeks. Ground troops hit with sound cannon, 4 planes lost. CIA prevents retaliation. The U.S. operation is undercut by Nazi elements in the U.S. government, who have liaison with British Intelligence and the Tavistock Institute.

**1947** National Security Act established in the United States in order to permit the extension and continuation of Nazi efforts in the United States under cover of “national security,” setting the stage for chemical, biological, and electronic sensitization of the population for the remainder of the 20th century. Efforts begin to convince the American public that their “enemy” is Communism, not fascism, setting the stage for the upcoming McCarthy period and the sham known as “the cold war” which would extend and continue the military industrial/pharmaceutical complex.

**1947** Reconstruction of Western Europe complete and retitled the “Marshall Plan,” and W. Averell Harriman appointed as head of the Plan, working out of the Hotel Talleyrand in Paris, a Rothschild mansion. The Rothschilds consolidate control of world money systems through the Bretton Woods Pact, essentially a replica of the charter of the Bank of England, which provided immunity from all judicial processes, declared the archives inviolable and not subject to any Congressional inspection of court examination, and insured the tax-free status. The Pact then proceeded to systematically loot Western Europe and the United States. The U.S. is ruled through the CFR, various foundations, and the Federal Reserve System.

**1947** Forrestal appointed Secretary of Defense. Asked to resign in 1949 after noting forces planning the war in Korea. See 1949.

**1947** Dr. Dennis Gabor, Hungarian physicist, conceives of “holograms.” He gets the Nobel prize for this in 1971, when they become useful.

**1947** According to Dr. Peter Beter, in 1947, the Russians begin research on robotoid brain structures for synthetic humanoids.

**1947** John McCone becomes president of the Air Pollution Committee.

**1947** National Security Council founded under CIA charter. Formed by Hoover and Reinhard Gehlen, the function of the NSC was to tell Congress what is needed for “national security” to prevent Congress from forming opinions about the matter. The term “national security” is a catch-all cover to permit Nazification of the United States. Over the years the CIA would run an estimated 3,000 major and 10,000 minor operations that would result in the death of over 6 million people in the Third World, according to John Stockwell, an ex-CIA agent. (*Silent Holocaust*).

**1947** Aleister Crowley dies.

**1947** Lord Russell advocates that the U.S. order Russia to surrender to a One World Government that would enjoy a restrictive monopoly on nuclear weapons.

**1947** Central Intelligence Agency created from OSS.

**1947** 52% of Korean War draftees rejected because of handicaps.

**1947** Institute for Pacific Relations forced to leave the U.S. after a scandal.

**1947** Charles Posner of the Harvard Medical School Department of Neurology writes, “almost any vaccination can lead to noninfectious inflammatory reaction involving the nervous system. The common denominator consists of vascularity that is often associated with demyelination.” (demyelination is the stripping of the insulation away from the nerves).

**1947** France creates SDECE, equivalent to CIA.

**1947** British build a nuclear pile at Harwell.

**1947** Bell Labs releases the “transistor,” an invention by William Shockley. It would be later taken over by Fairchild Semiconductor, which is now owned by Schlumberger, Inc.

**1947** The British Medical Research Council begins testing 50,000 children in Britain with the Pertussis vaccine. All children tested are more than 14 months old (not newborns). Eight infants had convulsions within 72 hours of the shot, 34 had convulsions within 28 days of the shot. British doctors denied a connection between the vaccine and the convulsions, declaring the tests a success and began administering it to all British children. Despite the fact that none of the tests were conducted on children under 14 months old (newborns and babies), the United States holds the tests in evidence that the vaccine is safe for newborns as young as 6 weeks of age. The testing would continue until 1957.

**1947** Second “UFO Flap” year.

**1947** Early men-in-black events just before Arnold sighting at Rainier.

**1947** Kenneth Arnold sees winged craft over Mr. Rainier.

**1948** Randolph K. Byers and Frederick C. Moll of the Harvard Medical School publish an article describing children who had suffered brain damage after receiving Pertussis vaccine. The findings provided the first clear evidence that the vaccine caused the serious neurological complications in children.

**1948** U.S. Marshall Plan \$17 billion “European Aid.”

**1948** Study done in England where bone defects in three groups of school boys were studied. Two groups were from districts where the water supply was practically free of fluorine. The third group was from the town of Launton, where the natural water supply contains 1 ppm of fluorine (the same as the level deemed “safe” by the U.S. Public Health Service). X-ray examination revealed that 20 percent of the first two groups had mild non-specific spinal irregularities. In the third group, the one consuming 1 ppm fluoride in their water, 64% were found to have spinal defects, and lesions were more severe.

**1948** Los Alamos underground facility constructed by Brown & Root of Texas. The existence of the 6,000 sf facility declassified in 1959.



**1948** Israel comes into existence, displacing indigenous population.

**1948** Randolph Byes and Frederick Moll of Harvard Medical School validate that severe neurological disorders follow the administration of DPT vaccine. The research was performed at Children's Hospital in Boston and published in Pediatrics magazine. Nothing was done by physicians to halt the use of DPT vaccine.

**1948** Project Phoenix I allegedly comes on line, using microwave energy to cause brain damage.

**1948** A study on Pertussis vaccine reaction is done by Randolph K. Byers and Frederick C. Moll of the Harvard Medical School. They examine 15 children who had reacted violently within 72 hours of a Pertussis vaccination. All the children were normal before the shot. None had ever had a convulsion before. One of the children became blind, deaf, spastic, and helpless after being given the Pertussis shot. Out of the 15 children, two died and nine suffered from damage to their nervous system. Physicians were displeased by these results.

**1948** John McCone becomes Secretary of Defense of the United States. McCone gives contracts to Standard Oil and Kaiser Aluminum, in which he already has financial interests.

**1948** Standard Oil changes its name to Esso, which acquires a large interest in Arabian American Oil Company and Oil companies in Switzerland.

**1948** Price of uranium rises to \$1600 per ton.

**1948** Antibiotics aureomycin and chloromycin prepared.

**1948** CIA begins to study behavior influencing drugs.

**1948** George H. W. Bush graduates from Yale University and the Skull and Bones. It is known that George HW Bush is a distant cousin of the Queen of England, part of the Black Nobility which traces its power back 5,000 years.

**1948** Crowleyean ritual magic allegedly worked by Jack Parsons and reputed Naval Intelligence agent Ron Hubbard, who would later found the Church of Scientology, based on initiatory grades and a cosmology reminiscent of Theosophy. Interestingly, the symbol of Scientology is identical to the Crowley emblem depicted in the Book of Thoth. Hubbard is reported to have maintained that he was a reincarnation of Cecil Rhodes.

**1948** Assassination of Gandhi in India.

**1948** Israel creates Central Institute for Intelligence and Security.

**1948** World Council of Churches founded in Amsterdam, Holland.

**1948** Operation Ohio, a CIA plan for assassination, begins. Over 100 European figures are assassinated under this program before 1958.

**1948** Value of television as mass control medium realized.

**1948** Dr. Sander, Veterans Administration, discovers sugar intake related to polio development.

**1948** National "Campaign Against Cancer" conducted by medical monopoly to gain financial support.

**1948** Lord Franks becomes British Ambassador to the United States. Franks also becomes a director of the Rockefeller Foundation, a director of the Rhodes Trust, a director of Schroder Bank, and chairman of Lloyds Bank. Lord Franks is a member of the London Group which maintains the U.S. as a British colony.

**1948** Oscar Ewing convenes National Health Convention to enroll U.S. in WHO.

**1948** Selective Service Act provides continuous military draft until 1973.

**1948** Truman elected President of the United States.

**1948** Wellcome Trust (UK) Oliver Franks ambassador to U.S. until 1952.

**1948** George Orwell writes his book “1948,” later renamed “1984.”

**1948** Lucky Luciano, with U.S. government support, starts heroin labs in Cuba, later turning it over to Santos Trafficante in Miami.

**1948** England bans smallpox vaccine.

**1948** North Carolina polio cases number 2,498. See 1949.

**1948** Walter Freeman, who performed more than 3,500 lobotomies, demonstrates his “icepick technique” at the University of Virginia in Charlottesville.

**1948** The Rockefeller milk trust sells frozen products and pasteurized milk in North Carolina, closely allied with the Coca Cola company which sells large quantities of carbonated soft drinks.

**1948** In North Carolina, Dr. Benjamin P. Sandler reveals that sugar and starches lower the blood sugar level, producing hypoglycemia, and that soda pop (recently introduced) contains phosphoric acid that absorbs phosphorus and sulfates in food before natural metabolism can get it to the nervous system, causing the nerve trunks to fail to function properly. Sandler says that dairy products and sugared soft drinks are aggravating the incidence of polio.

**1948** Polio cases in North Carolina number 2,498.

**1948** Louis Sauer makes an interesting observation at an AMA meeting where Pertussis vaccination was discussed. Louis Sauer points out that “the neurological damage caused by Pertussis vaccine is the same as the damage caused by Pertussis (whooping cough).” (Which is logical, because they use the bacteria in the vaccine). According to Sauer, “a customary prophylactic dose of Pertussis vaccine seems to illicit a chain of nervous system reactions and in some cases irreversible pathological changes in the brain. These findings resemble those encountered in cases of severe whooping cough (Pertussis).” In other words, the vaccine is causing the disease condition.

**1949** Egas Moniz, the first lobotomist, receives Nobel Prize for Medicine in recognition for his “discovery.” (See 1935).

**1949** AMA Council of Pharmacy and Chemistry goes on record to deny that dietary changes could have anything to do with prevention or treatment of cancer.

**1949** Onassis buys the U.S. surplus “liberty ships.”

**1949** A report appears in the August 1949 issue of *Diseases of the Nervous System* featuring research by Spradley and Marin-Foucher entitled “Hypothermia: A New Treatment of Psychiatric Disorders.” The authors note that the most complete investigations in the biophysiological field were carried out by German researchers in WWII, and discuss some 30 experiments done on mental patients in the United States.

**1949** Air Force begins tunneling into Manzano Mountains to create underground facilities for nuclear weapons storage. A second facility constructed in 1989.

**1949** Rand Corporation established as an outgrowth of Strategic Bombing Survey, an analysis of the psychological effects of the bombing of German population centers during the war. I. G. Farben escaped damage during the war.

**1949** Central Intelligence Act exempts CIA from disclosure laws.

**1949** Gehlen organization transferred to CIA control.

**1949** U.S. Public Health Service Division of Biologics Standards establish a national potency test for Pertussis vaccine, and modify it in 1953 to establish potency limits. Despite this, the Pertussis vaccine that is pronounced “safe” still causes minimal brain damage (MBD) in humans.

**1949** Rand Corporation's Dr. Irving Janis recommends to the U.S.A.F. that they initiate a study to note the effects of electrical frequencies on the human brain.

**1949** U.S. Army begins 20 year period of simulated germ warfare attacks on American cities, conducting 239 open air tests with biological agents.

**1949** Noticing that polio strikes most in the summer, when children increase their intake of sugar, Dr. Sandler warns residents to cut down on sugar and dairy products in North Carolina. Polio cases dramatically decrease to 249. (See 1948).

**1949** Interpol granted consultive status by the United Nations.

**1949** Construction starts on AEC property in Nevada for Groom Lake Facility.

**1949** Creation of Chinese Secret Police.

**1949** Autopsies of soldiers killed in Korea reveal 80% had advanced heart disease.

**1949** Morris Fishbein removed from the AMA editorship.

**1949** John J. McCloy is U.S. Military Governor and High Commissioner of Germany until 1952.

**1949** Soviets explode a nuclear device.

**1949** U.S. General George Marshall pressures Chiang Kai-Shek, forcing his government to Formosa, clearing the way for the Korean War to occur.

**1950** The 1948 findings of Dr. Sandler in North Carolina are denigrated in the public media, which claims that Sandler's findings are a "myth."

**1950** Rockefeller Milk Trust and Coca Cola force return to previous levels of sugar and dairy product consumption. Polio levels rise to pre-1949 level.

**1950** John McCone becomes Under Secretary of the Air Force.

**1950** The Korean War begins. William Jennings Bryan III becomes the "Chief of Medical Survival Training" for the U.S.A.F. After the Korean war, Bryan becomes a consultant for the CIA relative to projects concerning behavior modification and mind control. Bryan later begins a hypnotherapy practice in Hollywood, the "American Institute of Hypnosis," which was functional in the mid 1970's. Bryan was believed by some to be one of the programmer's in the famous Candy Jones case.

**1950** Attempted assassination of Truman by "Puerto Rican Nationalists."

**1950** Internal Security Act of 1950.

**1950** Hearings are heard relative to placing the United States under a One World Government by adoption of a World Government Constitution. The "age of Nations must end and the era of Humanity begin."

**1950** The U.S. Navy sprays a cloud of bacteria over San Francisco in a biological warfare experiment conducted on the American public. Many residents came down with a pneumonia-like disease and one person died because of it.

**1950** U.S. Army "simulated" germ warfare in San Francisco and in the Pentagon.

**1950** National Council of Churches founded in the U.S.

**1950** Pacific Corporation organized by CIA as a holding company.

**1950** Alleged CIA plot to introduce UFO contact ideas and radio contact from space.

**1950** Worlds in Collision published by Immanuel Velikovsky.

**1950** Professor Pierre LePine, noted scientist at the Pasteur Institute in Paris, is reported in the March 30, 1950 edition of the New York Times, as saying “no more than one injection in 2000 really prevents polio.”

**1950** Canadian scientist Wilber Smith writes that U.S. considers gravity disks a greater secret than the H-bomb.

**1950** Tranquilizer Miltown (meprobamate) comes into use in the United States.

**1950** Revised edition of “The Effect of Atomic Weapons” prepared by the AEC advises complete underground placement of bases.

**1950** Julius and Ethel Rosenberg framed for Soviet acquisition of atom bomb.

**1950** TB death rate down to 50:100,000

**1950** Einstein General Field Theory (attempt to expand Relativity).

**1950** Introduction of Anti-histamines as popular cold remedy.

**1950** Plutonium first separated from pitch blend concentrates.

**1950** Britain officially recognizes Israel. U.S. recognizes Vietnam, Saigon government.

**1950** Truman instructs AEC to develop hydrogen bomb.

**1950** Internal Security Act of 1950 authorizes detention camps in U.S.

**1950** Paul Warburg declares before the U.S. Senate “we shall have world government whether you like it or not, if not by consent by conquest.”

**1950** Soviets add fluorides to water in prison system to maintain subservience in the inmate population, affect the central nervous system, and produce compliance with authority.

**1951** North Korean brainwashing of American prisoners.

**1951** Project Redlight begins at Groom Lake in Nevada.

**1951** CBS broadcasting begins cooperation with CIA.

**1951** CIA Project Artichoke develops behavior control techniques employing drugs, hypnosis, electroshock, and extrasensory perception.

**1951** German Bundestag passes a law reinstated 163,477 German administrators from the Nazi period back into government.

**1951** International Geodetic Survey to place crystalline resonators at grid points.

**1951** U.S. High Commissioner John McCloy orders general amnesty and early release for all convicted Nazi war criminals. (Jan.-Feb. 1951).

**1951** German concentration camp staff put to death by allied courts. Twenty-nine of the staff are reprieved. Over 15,000 Germans are brought to the U.S. to function in American technical and scientific projects.

**1951** Invention Secrecy Act of 1951. According to the act, “a secrecy order issued during a national emergency declared by the President shall remain in effect for the duration of the emergency and six months thereafter.”

**1951** Truman declares a state of national emergency. Since no one declared an end to it, it remained in effect until 1978.

**1951** General McArthur relieved by Truman.

**1951** Krilium developed from acrylonitrile for use in fertilization.

**1951** Blair flies solo over the South Pole.

**1951** Theiler wins Nobel for work on yellow fever vaccine.

**1951** McMillan & Seaborg win Nobel for discovery of plutonium.

**1951** The U.S. Public Health Service, with the cooperation of the American Dental Association, holds a meeting of state dental directors at which the methods for promotion of fluoridation were outlined. Thus, the U.S.PHS formed an alliance with medical trade unions and industry to promote the addition of toxic fluorides to the public water supplies. A concentration of 1.2 ppm was suggested, and state dental directors were instructed to lie to the public about the toxic effects of sodium fluoride, deliberately misinform the public by relating the presence of “high-fluoride areas” to “less cancer and less polio”—an entire public relations campaign meant to convince the public to allow themselves to be medicated—just like the inmates in Soviet and German prisons and camps. Their technique was not to refute the thing but to show that the opposite was true, even if the opposite was not true.

**1951** Approximately 400,000 pounds of penicillin and 350,000 pounds of streptomycin produced in the United States.

**1951** Allen Dulles orders 100 million doses of LSD from Sandoz.

**1952** Eisenhower elected president of the United States. Nixon elected VP and John Kennedy elected to Senate.

**1952** John Foster Dulles and John D. Rockefeller III set up the Population Council. The American Eugenics Society moves from its headquarters at Yale University to the Population Council offices. Frederick Osborne, former head of the Eugenics Society, becomes president.

**1952** The American Dental Association publishes an issue of its Journal instructing its dentists not to discuss their personal opinions about fluoride.

**1952** American Council on Germany founded to exercise control over West Germany. Together with the German Marshall Fund (CIA), control was maintained over German government, academic life, and communications. All those having connections with these two groups would be supporters of the original Morgenthau Plan, which resolved to lay waste to Germany after World War II, protect the borders of the Soviet Union, exploitation of the German people and extortion of huge reparation payments from German workers, part of which would be diverted to Israel.

**1952** United States explodes hydrogen bomb in the Pacific Ocean.

**1952** Cyram and Becker statistically demonstrate connection between death rate and weather.

**1952** The 1952 U.S. Army Soldiers Guide redefines Democracy as “including the policies of the Armed Forces.”

**1952** Albert Lasker, who manages the ACS, dies. Mary Lasker lobbies Congress for funds “to fight cancer,” and the National Cancer Institute Budget goes from \$18 million per year to \$110 million per year—half involved with the chemotherapy paradigm. Mary would also begin to plan the looting of the U.S. Treasury for the “cancer program.” (See 1969)

**1952** Cornelius Rhoads, who had been chief medical officer of the U.S. Army's Chemical Warfare Division, is head of the Memorial Sloan-Kettering Cancer Center in New York.

**1952** Nobel prize Bloch & Purcell for work on magnetic fields in atomic nuclei.

**1952** Germany becomes member of the World Bank.

**1952** Britain explodes nuclear device in Australia.

**1952** From 1952 to 1956, the cities on the “fluoridation list” began to fluoridate their water supplies. As the process of water fluoridation continued, the cancer death rate of the fluoridated cities began to far exceed the rate of the unfluoridated cities.

**1952** U.S. Representative Dr. A. L. Miller, Chairman of the Special Committee on Chemicals and Foods, stated, "I sometimes wonder if ALCOA Aluminum and its subsidiaries might not have a deep interest in getting rid of sodium fluoride, a toxic waste product of the aluminum industry. In this connection it is interesting to note that the person in charge of the public health, Oscar Ewing, is also an attorney for ALCOA."

**1952** Contraceptive birth control pill using phosphorated hesperidin produced.

**1952** 82nd Congress, 2nd Session, Hearings of the Select Committee to Investigate Use of Chemicals in Food and Cosmetics. Dr. Miller "The U.S. Dental Association made some examination and recommended to the farmers that fluorine not be added to the water of pregnant sows because it did something to the pigs that were unborn" Dr. Porterfield, "There is more money available for matters that have economic value than there is for health."

**1952** Germ warfare project in Key West Florida and Ft. McClellan, Alabama.

**1952** Formulation of the polio vaccine begins. Tens of millions of doses of polio vaccines produced from virus grown in monkey cells infected with SV-40 (Simian Virus #40). Scientists perform experiments in laboratories to determine the correct doses of antigen and supplementary chemicals to use in the polio vaccine. (Ironically, since the scientific premise of vaccination is faulty, a "correct dose of antigen and chemicals" does not exist).

**1952** Third "UFO Flap" year. George Adamski and George Hunt Williamson.

**1952** Prince Bernhard comes to U.S. to campaign for Congressman Gerald Ford.

**1952** Canadian government and U.S.A.F. cooperate in biological experiments in Canada.

**1952** U.S. Army Chemical Corps fund experiments at New York State Psychiatric Institute lasting until 1957 on the effects of mind control drugs on humans. The chief investigator, Dr. Paul Hoch, later heads up New York State's Dept. of Mental Hygiene.

**1952** Nixon and Nelson Rockefeller become Eisenhower's "representatives for cold war affairs," responsible for further importation of ex-Nazis into the U.S.

**1952** A series of mysterious disks overfly Washington, D.C.

**1952** A two-year program ending in 1953 begins where the U.S. government conducts biological warfare experiments over Canada (Winnipeg, Manitoba) and the U.S. (St. Louis, Minneapolis, Fort Wayne, Leesburg, and the Monocacy River Valley in Maryland. A military report noted respiratory problems.

**1953** Allen Dulles becomes Director of the CIA.

**1953** In the United States, Senator Charles Tobey begins a Senate investigation into the cancer industry. U.S. Justice Department attorney Ben Fitzgerald is hired as special counsel. Fitzgerald's report concluded that "the AME, in direct collaboration with the National Cancer Institute and the Federal Drug Administration, entered into a conspiracy to suppress alternative, effective cancer treatments." Said Fitzgerald, "if radiation, surgery and drugs are the complete answer, then the greatest hoax of the age is being perpetrated upon the people by the continued appeal for funds for further research." Senator Tobey is dispatched with a convenient "heart attack," as has happened to others who threaten the cancer industry. Tobey's replacement, Senator John Bricker, orders Fitzgerald to stop the investigation. Fitzgerald refuses and is fired. The investigation is halted and buried.

**1953** Dr. C. Nash Herndon becomes president of the American Eugenics Society.

**1953** Planning meeting held by Dulles, Ford Foundation director, Robert Hutchins, and Dr. Humphrey Osmond, personal physician to Aldous Huxley, for Ford Foundation-funded mescaline and LSD research. Another meeting in 1953. Aldous Huxley was the grandson of Rhodes Round Table Group co-founder Thomas Huxley. Aldous Huxley, author of *Doors of Perception*, had a personal paradigm which

included the concepts of Dionysian “children of the sun” and an Illuminist-Osiris-Isis orientation. Aldous was also tutored by H.G. Wells, who was also in charge of British Foreign Intelligence in 1916. One of the curious books written by Wells was *The Open Conspiracy: Blue Prints for a World Revolution*. Huxley's initiation into psychedelic substance was provided by Aleister Crowley. It is thought by some that the British push of psychedelic chemicals on the United States is reminiscent of the paradigm of opium in China.

**1953** Tavistock Institute, connected to the psychological warfare division of British Intelligence and funded by the Ford Foundation, British Defense Ministry, and Harvard University, sponsors conferences on such subjects as the “dialectics of liberation,” hosted by psychoanalyst R.D. Laing and attended by Angela Davis and Stokely Carmichael.

**1953** Dr. Frank Olsen suicides after LSD dose by CIA.

**1953** Dr. Sidney Gottlieb runs CIA drug programs.

**1953** At the University of Zurich, Dr. S.Kong of the Pediatric Clinic compiles a list of 82 cases of Pertussis vaccine damage from world literature.

**1953** Robertson Panel (CIA) views “UFOs” as national security threat. CIA is reported at this time to have been well penetrated by the KGB. CIA is hostile to those who witness strange aircraft.

**1953** Army germ warfare projects in Panama City, Florida.

**1953** John Magdiel writes T. Henry Moray from Mexico and tells him that great changes will be taking place in Russia, and tells Moray that it would be his big chance for Radiant Energy - under Russian auspices. Moray refuses.

**1953** Senator Charles Tobey, Jr. enters an investigative report into the Congressional Record (Fitzgerald Report) which indicated that evidence existed of a conspiracy to suppress medical advances in the treatment of cancer in the 1950's.

**1953** Soviets begin research on biological effects of microwaves. A special lab is set up at the Institute of Hygiene and Occupational Diseases, Academy of Medical Sciences. Other labs are set to study the effect of microwaves and low frequency electromagnetic radiation.

**1953** Return of Korean prisoners of war, some of whom are brainwashed.

**1953** Otto Bender closes down his International Flying Saucer Bureau after a visit from three MIB.

**1953** Soviet Union explodes hydrogen bomb.

**1953** Eisenhower inaugurated as President of the U.S. and Queen Elizabeth crowned.

**1953** B.F. Skinner publishes *Science and Human Behavior*.

**1953** Between 1953 and 1957, the U.S. Army gave \$140,000 to the New York State Psychiatric Institute to discover what effect selected drugs would have on patients.

**1953** Thomas Brown demonstrates electrogravity for U.S.A.F. It becomes top secret.

**1953** CIA transfers \$10 million to Ewen Cameron for MK Ultra projects.

**1953** Pertussis vaccinations in France, Chile, Austria, Holland and the Scandinavian countries are positively correlated with cases of autism. U.S. ignores data.

**1953** The Swedish conduct a study on the Pertussis vaccine. Anna L. Annell, a Swedish researcher, writes a major work on Pertussis which indicates that “pertussis vaccine may be associated with the most varying kinds of cerebral complications which may be cortical, subcortical, or peripheral.” Encephalitis after vaccination is known to produce the same range of disabilities and impairment. Annell also wrote, “during the past few decades certain of the epidemic children's disease, measles in

particular, have shown an increased tendency to attack the central nervous system. After the 1920's a large number of cases involving CNS damage were reported.

**1953** Alcoa's Oscar Ewing builds 7,300 acre Research Triangle Corporation.

**1954** Wilhelm Reich begins cloudbuster experiments in Maine.

**1954** Smith, Kline, and French puts Thorazine on the market. By 1975, doctors would write 200,000,000 prescriptions annually for psychotropic drugs for people not hospitalized.

**1954** First recorded Bilderberger meeting in Oosterbeek, Holland.

**1954** Attempted assassination of several Congressmen by "Puerto Rican Nationalists."

**1954** Joseph McCarthy vs. The Communists scenario.

**1954** Salk vaccine begins to be given to school children in Philadelphia.

**1954** Parke-Davis pharmaceutical company combines the DPT shot with Polio vaccine. The new combination of four vaccines is called QuadriGen. (See 1959).

**1954** Nobel prize to Enders & Robbins for work on polio virus.

**1954** United States explodes another hydrogen bomb in Bikini Island.

**1954** Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA) memo deems LSD A "new agent for unconventional warfare." CIA orders 100 million doses from I. G. Farben through Sandoz for mind control experiments well into the 1960's.

**1954** New York Times announces Stephen Bechtel, chairman of Bechtel Corp, has become a partner of J. P. Morgan Company.

**1954** Oppenheimer dismissed from government service.

**1954** Temple of Mithras excavated in London.

**1954** Locust plague in Morocco.

**1954** Physicists Enrico Fermi and Fritz London die.

**1954** Eurovision network formed.

**1954** Army germ warfare project in Point Magu and Fort Hueneme, California.

**1954** Russian KGB created to replace secret police.

**1954** A study is published which links fluorides and the development of cancer in animals. Ref: A Taylor, "Sodium Fluoride in the Drinking Water of Mice," Dental Digest, Vol. 60, pp170-172.

**1954** Broadcaster Frank Edwards fired for discussing UFO on radio station.

**1954** "Strange voice from space" speaks from shut-off radios in midwestern U.S. and London. Voice warns against preparations for war.

**1954** Mass introduction of sugared soft drinks in the United States.

**1954** Wilhelm Reich organized expedition into American southwest to undertake experiments on desert development. Reich also disables two UFOs with his cloudbuster. DOR removal programs begin with cloudbuster.

**1954** General vaccination programs against Polio begin in the United States.

**1958** Dr. A. Aslander in Stockholm in 1958 (Tooth Formation in the Light of Plant Nutrition) that indicates that food supplementation with bone meal has a most profound decay protective effect in children.



**1958** World literature now contains 107 cases of severe reaction to Pertussis vaccine (93 of those cases were in the U.S.). At the Fountain Hospital in London, Dr. J.M. Berg analyzed the 107 cases and found that 31 of them showed signs of permanent brain damage. Berg calls attention to the danger of mental retardation as an effect of the Pertussis vaccine and emphasizes that “any suggestion of a neurological reaction to a Pertussis vaccination should be an absolute contraindication to further inoculation.” The United States medical establishment ignores and suppresses the data. American physicians maintain that the damage caused is small compared to “lack of ‘serious’ reactions in children vaccinated.” No data has ever been found to justify a basis for this conclusion.

**1958** Soviets on May 1 attempt to launch a mission with the objective of a lunar flyby or impact. Launch failure.

**1958** The U.S. on Aug. 17 attempts to launch a Thor-Able 1 rocket with an initial lunar probe. The launch vehicle explodes.

**1958** The Soviets attempt another lunar probe launch on Sept. 24. Launch failure.

1958 John McCone becomes Chairman of the Atomic Energy Commission. Bechtel becomes the world's largest contractor for building nuclear plants. McCone would later become a director of Standard Oil of California and ITT.

**1958** Hordes of Mafia selected candidates swept into American politics.

**1958** Verdict of \$147,000 rendered against Cutter Laboratories in California for the crippling of two children with the Salk polio vaccine. Cutter Labs was the only vaccine manufacturer not part of the Rockefeller Trust.

**1958** John Von Neumann assigned new identity as Dr. Rinehart.

**1958** Project Argus nuclear detonations in space create radiation belts.

**1958** International Geophysical Year exploration of polar regions.

**1958** The U.S. launches Pioneer I on October 11th with the intention of orbiting the moon. The launch failed to achieve required velocity. Another attempt is made on November 8th with Pioneer 2. Failed to achieve required velocity.

**1958** Soviets attempt but fail to launch a lunar flyby probe on Nov. 26th.

**1958** The U.S. launches lunar probe Pioneer 3. Fails to achieve required velocity but gains radiation belt data around the Earth.

**1958** In October 1958, Dr. J.F. Montague, a medical doctor, published material reflecting his growing concern over fluoridation in the Journal of the International College of Surgeons connecting the presence of fluorine in the human body to cancer. Also in 1958, an interesting piece of work was done by Dr. James Kerwin, a dentist, in which it was shown that the simultaneous presence of fluorine and strontium 90 in the human body may result in a greater accumulation of both substances in which compounds like strontium fluoride are formed. Because of the low solubility of these substances, the body has a very hard time getting rid of them. His report was published in Dental Digest in February 1958.

**1958** McGill University in Montreal CIA-funded experiments with LSD. A 1986 study of CIA development of LSD notes that “nearly every drug that appeared on the black market in the 1960's had been previously scrutinized, tested, and in some cases refined by CIA and U.S. Army scientists.” (“Acid Dreams: The CIA, LSD and the Sixties Rebellions,” by Lee and Shlain, New York, Grove City Press, 1986).

**1958** Timothy Leary conducts his first experiments with LSD at the Kaiser Foundation Experimental Hospital in San Francisco.

**1958** Survey of 13,000 adolescent boys in Philadelphia who had been vaccinated, 7.5% were associated with crime.

**1958** Cameron's MK ULTRA report devoted to psychic driving. Sub-project 68.

**1958** NASA created with charter to prevent ET information from public.

**1958** Delaney Act on Food Additives Enacted into law.

**1958** Beijing integrates external financial affairs with top British drug running firms in Hong Kong and Macao.

**1958** Bilderberger meeting in Buxton, England.

**1958** Microchip released onto the market.

**1958** Russia launches first "space satellites."

**1958** United States establishes NASA, with internal provision that any sign of extraterrestrial life discovered will be suppressed.

**1958** U.S. launches moon rocket, but never reaches destination.

**1958** Space probes reveal radiation belts around the Earth.

**1958** John Birch Society organized.

**1958** Nelson Rockefeller elected Governor of New York.

**1958** Time magazine reports that a Harvard biochemist and his assistants had been working for 10 years, bankrolled by the Sugar Research Foundation, to discover a way to prevent sugar causing dental decay. No remedy found.

**1958** U.S. Government burns papers of Wilhelm Reich in New York City.

**1958** Food and Drug Act of 1958 took up use of irradiation, defined as "additive."

**1958** Outgoing President of the Gerontological Society, Dr. A. Lansing, muses "finding a cure for cancer and heart disease would be a major financial disaster which would bankrupt the social security system and the insurance companies." *Prevention*, J.L. Rodale, 11/1961.

**1959** Attempted assassination of Senator Birch of Ohio and Governor Almond of Virginia.

**1959** The U.S. launches Pioneer 4, which passes within 37,500 miles of the Moon and returns radiation data in March 1959.

**1959** A breakthrough in Artificial Intelligence occurs from Cornell psychologist Frank Rosenblatt, who designs a neural network called a "perceptron" that could be "trained" to perform simple classifications of visual patterns. It would have a great impact on the field of AI. Researchers turned their backs on conventional AI algorithms to build perceptrons and similar neural nets in an attempt to expand on pattern recognition capabilities. In the mid-1960's other work would define what perceptrons could not do, when Minsky and Papert publish *Perceptrons: An Introduction to Computational Geometry*.

**1959** In the report of the proceedings of the 3rd Medical-Dental Conference on the Evaluation of Fluoridation, held on March 7, 1959, in New York City, the committee concluded that "It is apparent that the practice of fluoridation is not the simple, trustworthy procedure that the promoting authorities have given the profession and the public to believe." Added to the lack of control of fluorides at the consumers tap are these major uncertainties: the gross variation in individual water consumption, the varied intake of fluorides in food and the fluoride intake from atmospheric and occupational exposure. These unpredictable issues make meaningless any talk about "controlled individual fluorine intake." Most, if not all of this research has been buried by the authorities, who maintain glibly that "fluoride compounds are safe in the water supply."

**1959** U.S. Army Corps of Engineers begins a three year period of publishing manuals entitled Design of Underground Installations in Rock.

**1959** The United States never conducts its own clinical trials on Pertussis vaccine, but instead relies (as it still does today) on data collected by Britain's Medical Research Council in clinical trials in England in the 1950's for "proof of vaccine safety and effectiveness in newborns and children." Interestingly, Britain's trials on 50,000 British children were performed on children more than 14 months old. None of the children were newborns.

**1959** National Institutes of Health (NIH) approves licensing of Quadrigen vaccine for children, containing Pertussis, Diphtheria, Tetanus, and Polio vaccines. The new combination vaccine was found to be highly reactive and was withdrawn from the market in 1968 after parents started filing lawsuits against Parke-Davis for vaccine damaged children.

**1959** Apparent suicide of Morris K. Jessup.

**1959** Bilderberger meeting in Yesilkov, Turkey.

**1959** Castro assumes power in Cuba. Cuban Intelligence (DGI) formed.

**1959** UFO sighting at CIA headquarters after Naval officer contacts "space people" while in CIA-observed trance.

**1959** The Soviets launch Luna 2 and impact on Moon, followed by Luna 3 and a successful photographic mission on the Far Side of the Moon.

**1959** Fluorides were used as an enzyme inhibitor in a study by J.D. Ebert that was published in 1959 on the metabolic pathways by which organs in an embryo are formed. In low concentrations, he found that sodium fluoride blocked almost completely the regions destined to form muscle, primarily affecting the heart muscle. In higher concentrations, it caused the entire embryo to disintegrate in a clear-cut pattern, starting with the heart-forming region.

**1959** As early as 1959, the knowledge existed that the presence of fluoride in human bodies hastens the absorption of radioactive substances present in the environment. In a report to the Atomic Energy Commission's Division of Biology and Medicine entitled "The Metabolism of Alkaline Earth Metals by Bone" by F.W. Lengemann, professor of chemistry at the University of Tennessee on March 23, 1959, it was scientifically shown that the presence of fluorine and other environmental substances such as lead and cyanide in the human body increased the ratio of strontium 90 to calcium in bone.

**1959** Manchurian Candidate published on brainwashing and mind control.

**1959** The Soviet Union launches the Sputnik into orbit around the Earth, using technology gleaned from Germany during WWII in combination with their own. Creates worldwide paradigm shift in public mind.

**1959** Dr. Albert Sabin develops oral live virus polio vaccination.

**1959** Alvarez discovers neutral xi-particle.

**1959** In 1959, the Ontario Minister of Health, Dr. Dymond, announced that no further fluoridation would be permitted there, because "no one knows for sure what the effect is to persons given fluoride throughout a lifetime."

**1959** De Beers manufactures a synthetic diamond.

**1959** In research conducted on the incidence of Mongolism in cities in Wisconsin, Illinois, and the Dakotas published in 1959 in the official publication of the French Academy of Medicine, it was found that as the percentage of fluorides in the water rose, there was a parallel rise in the incidence of Mongoloid births the age of the mothers giving birth to Mongoloid babies also declined with rising fluoride

levels. It is interesting that, in the first three years of fluoridation, New Britain, Connecticut, experienced a 150% rise in still births.

**1959** John Foster Dulles and George C. Marshall die.

**1959** Nobel prize to Segre & Chamberlain for anti-proton discovery.

**1959** European Free Trade Association.

**1959** Nobel prize to Ochoa & Kornberg for synthesis of RNA and DNA.

**1959** RAND Corporation conferences on Deep Underground Construction.

**1959** Chemical hallucinogen BZ tested on Army troops at Edgewood Arsenal.

**1959** Pertussis vaccine found to have allergenic effect on animals.

**1960** British Medical Journal publishes an article by Swedish vaccine researcher Justus Strom, who stated that the neurological complications from the disease Pertussis are less than that in the Pertussis vaccine. Strom also pointed out that “whooping cough (Pertussis) had changed and had become a milder disease, making it questionable whether universal vaccination against it is justified.”

**1960** General vaccination program for measles begins in the United States.

**1960** Dr. Stanley Gottlieb visits the Congo in Africa. Following his visit, a chemical and biological warfare lab is installed there.

**1960** In 1960, the American Dental Association issued a pamphlet for public consumption called Fluoridation Facts: *Answers to Criticisms of Fluoridation*. In defense of the use of toxic fluoride compounds in public water supplies (which is a grievous crime against humanity, since it means mandated involuntary public medication), they used the logic that “people have been known to live to a ripe old age” in areas where the water supply is fluoridated. Unfortunately, they neglected to mention that the addition of fluoride to the water supply correlated directly with the number of still births, mongoloid children, brittle teeth, and enlarged dental root structures, adverse spinal conditions, osteomalacia (softening of the bones), and osteoporosis (abnormally porous and spaced structure inside bone) in the medicated population as opposed to control populations that were unmedicated.

**1960** Nobel Prize to Burnet & Medawar for discovery of acquired immunity against foreign tissue.

**1960** School boards number 30,000 in the U.S. (See 1932 and 1990)

**1960** Journal of Medical Science, Vol. 106, April 1960, publishes an article by Ewen Cameron, Leonard Levy and Leonard Rubenstein entitled “Effects of Repetition of Verbal Signals Upon the Behavior of Chronic Psychoneurotic Patients.” (Psychic driving process worked on by Cameron at CIA sponsored research facilities). *Note*: Ewen Cameron came to the U.S. from Germany.

**1960** Dr. Ewen Cameron pursues experiments using sensory deprivation to irreversibly scramble a patients mind. The experiments were primarily conducted at McGill University in Montreal, Canada.

**1960** Optical microwave laser constructed.

**1960** After the Soviet Sputnik, it becomes obvious to the government that Carnegie’s system had left them a little short on scientists, despite the presence of post WWII Nazi engineers and scientists in the United States. From this point, an upper level struggle ensues which prompts education funding increases.

**1960** Synthetic pituitary hormone achieved.

**1960** Synthetic chlorophyll achieved.

**1960** Tavistock Institute establishes social programs to induce individuals to “establish new rituals of personal interaction,” to indulge in brief sexual encounters which set the participants adrift with no stable relationships in their lives, effectively destroying ability to establish or maintain a family.

**1960** Methicillin discovered in Britain.

**1960** Development of laser device in United States.

**1960** A study is done in Japan that involved examination of fluoride deposition in the fetuses of dogs. It was found that the quantity of deposited fluorine was especially large in bones, largest in the cranial bone as well as the lower leg bone. The quantity of fluorine deposition was parallel with the progression of the calcification. They also proved that the deposit of fluorine on teeth and bones starts through the placenta as early as the embryo period, and then takes place through the mothers milk through the infancy period, and through food, as well as directly through the inside of the oral cavity. As fluorine is a known active enzyme poison, it is known to affect cell division (mitotic) in the fetus, resulting in anatomical anomalies (teratism).

**1960** National Reconnaissance Office (NRO) created to manage spy satellites.

**1960** From 1960 to 1973, the U.S. sells Russia vast quantities of equipment.

**1960** Captain Edward Ruppelt mysteriously dies of heart attack.

**1960** Project Aquarius initiated to collect ET technical information.

**1960** Canada begins to irradiate potatoes.

**1960** John D. Rockefeller, Jr. Dies.

**1960** RAND Corporation publishes study under contract to the Air Force in which 12 underground base locations were selected - all installations 1,000 ft. deep.

**1960** U.S. Drug Enforcement Agency lists Hong Kong as source of most U.S. heroin.

**1960** It is estimated in 1960 that over 1,000,000 children have vaccine-caused disabilities, including learning difficulties and school behavioral problems, behavioral disturbances, allergies, speech difficulties, visual problems, and problems in adjustment and coping.

**1961** Bilderberger meeting in Quebec, Canada.

**1961** A senior school medical officer in northern England, J. M. Hooper, finds that parents are beginning to refuse to bring children for a Pertussis booster shot, based on earlier violent reaction to the “vaccination.” Children were suffering from collapse, vomiting, and uncontrollable screaming. No one paid attention to these warnings.

**1961** John McCone becomes Director of the Central Intelligence Agency, resulting in a close connection between Bechtel and the CIA.

**1961** Jim Jones migrates to Brazil, courtesy of the U.S. embassy, who supplies food and transportation. While in Brazil, Jones confides to local residents that he is working for Naval Intelligence. Jones was accompanied by Dan Mitrione, a lifetime friend of Jones who worked with the CIA providing interrogation and torture techniques to Third World police forces. After his trip, Jones returns to the U.S. and starts the Peoples Temple - what many consider to be a CIA medical and mind control experiment. Jones recruited poor and homeless. Jim Jones and the Peoples Temple were funded mainly through Lawrence Layton and his family. Layton was the chief of Chemical and Ecological Warfare Research at Dugway Proving Ground, which has been connected circumstantially to cattle mutilations, disease bio-warfare and genetics experimentation. The fortune of Layton’s wife came in part from I.G. Farben, the key Nazi cartel. Jonestown was built during the time of the CIA MKULTRA program, the target b population of which was coincidentally the same as Jonestown. Enough drugs were found to have drugged 200,000 people over a year. Jonestown held 1100 people. The drugs were all psychoactive mind control

drugs. None of the victims showed cyanide poisoning. All bore needle marks, indicating that when the experiment got embarrassing, all of the people were murdered. BATCH CONSIGNMENT.

**1961** In Great Britain, Dr. R.A.Holman of the Royal Institute of Pathology discussed fluoride poisoning in an article in the April 15, 1961 issue of the British Medical Journal. He noted that the long-term effects of sodium fluoride ingestion needed much more investigation, and continued, "Fluoride is a well-known inhibitor of several enzyme systems, and can form spectroscopically recognizable compounds with the enzyme catalase, resulting in its inhibition." Catalase poisoning has been linked with the development of viruses and the causation of a number of diseases, including cancer. Many observers have suggested that the agents (fluorides and other toxic environmental substances) which decrease the catalase the cells may predispose those cells to tumor formation. Voisin has said, "the method most likely to solve the problem of cancer is to ask why the cancer cell is lacking in catalase and try to prevent its impoverishment from taking place."

**1961** Request goes in for production of the Iron Mountain Report on the Desirability of Peace. Public Law 87-297 passed (Arms Control Act), providing for gradual disarmament of the people of the United States over a period of years and creation of a UN Police Force. War is viewed as the "basic social system," within which others are secondary modes of organization, conflict or conspiracy. Peace would bring unrivaled social disruption, according to world planners. War is considered a necessary waste that operates outside the normal economic "supply and demand" system. It creates artificial demand and spurs technological advances. War=Nations. Peace = No Nations. The elimination of war requires elimination of Nation States. The basic authority of the modern state over its people resides in its war powers. (See FDR 1933). Substitutes for war: (1) Must be of equal magnitude as that of world war in terms of public perceptibility. (2) It must be credible and accepted by the vast majority. Since nations would disintegrate without perception of an external threat, "it is more probable that such a threat will have to be invented, rather than developed from unknown sources." (Invented = Environmental pollution, "alien invasion," "asteroids," etc.). It must represent a threat to the survival of the species. According to the Report From Iron Mountain, "poisoning of the air, and of the principle sources of food and water supply, is already well advanced, and at first glance would seem promising in this respect. It will be a generation to a generation and a half before environmental pollution will be sufficiently menacing to offer a possible basis for a solution." (1991).

**1961** Blueprint For World Peace issued by the United Nations, providing an outline for "general and complete disarmament in a peaceful world" and a 3-stage Disarmament Plan to transfer all military forces on the planet into a UN Peacekeeping Force.

**1961** Milgram's Yale experiments demonstrates danger of obedience to authority.

**1961** Unexpected transmissions from space monitored on short wave worldwide.

**1961** John F. Kennedy inaugurated President of the United States. Joseph Kennedy has a stroke, ending his control over John and Bobby Kennedy, who then begins to tangle with the Mafia and interfere with Onassis drug trafficking.

**1961** NORAD has presidential orders to never divulge any information about tracking of foreign space vehicles.

**1961** U.S. Army Corps of Engineers concludes that it was imperative for the U.S. to construct vital facilities underground.

**1961** United States budget for chemical and biological warfare triples between 1961 and 1963.

**1961** Betty and Barney Hill abduction and amniotic fluid analysis. This procedure would appear in medical use within ten years. The Hills relate that one of the people on the ship spoke with a German accent, and they thought he was a 'Nazi'.

**1961** U.S. Army begins a 7-year series of tests on incapacitating agents. (From a report, "Incapacitating Agents Tested at Medical Research Laboratory, FY 1961-1967," compiled by the Biomedical Laboratories at Edgewood Arsenal in Maryland. Ref: Biomedical and Behavioral Research, Vol. 40, pp1139/42).

**1961** Two hundred soldiers at Fort Ord allegedly abducted en masse.

**1961** Backed by CIA Dr. Ewen Cameron, McGill Institute administers 12,000 electrical treatments to 1,000 patients. Embarrassment causes fund withdrawal.

**1961** Army Corps of Engineers reports vital government installations now underground.

**1961** Oil operator George Parker and his wife visit Manzano-Coyote canyon and discover soldiers with laser weapons and flying disks. They escape with their lives. (New Mexico).

**1961** Sabin polio vaccine immunization campaign.

**1967** Glassboro, New Jersey, U.S.-U.S.SR Summit meeting. Johnson asks Kosygin to halt the micro-waving of the U.S. Embassy in Moscow.

**1967** Synthetic DNA produced at Stanford University.

**1967** House Banking and Currency chairman Wright Patman reveals that 14 Rockefeller Foundations held assets more than \$1 billion in Standard Oil stock, as well as the fact that they paid no taxes on the stock because it is insulated by Foundation ownership.

**1967** The FDA stops the use of an experimental cancer vaccine which was producing significant results. Developed by James Rand and Ernest Ayre, a recognized cancer specialist. The Rand vaccine produced significant improvement in terminal patients in over 30% of patients. It cured tumors and breast cancer in four to six months, without radiation, surgery, or chemotherapy. The FDA Commissioner was James L. Goddard, the same man who persecuted the use of DMSO. Goddard used the DMSO issue in 1966 in an attempt to foster a medical dictatorship in the U.S. in collusion with the medical and pharmaceutical industries, and remove viable treatments from public access.

**1967** At the Bland-Sutton Institute of Middlesex Hospital in London, George Dick writes, "it has been long known that increasing the number of Pertussis bacteria per dose of vaccine increases the frequency of reactions. It would be surprising if decreasing the size of the infants receiving a particular vaccine did not also increase the reactions." A violation of a standard axiom in medicine, which matches the size and weight to an amount of substance. (Why are newborns getting the same dosage as an adult?).

**1967** Russia and American forge a Space Treaty, prohibiting orbital weapons of mass destruction. The U.S. would break the treaty in 1981.

**1967** CIA experiments begin in auditory-frequency control and transmission.

**1967** Justus Strom writes that his earlier article about Pertussis reaction in a 1960 issue of the British Medical Journal (See 1960) had aroused considerable attention and criticism, noting, "the vaccination reactions may be regarded chiefly as manifestations of a toxic effect - an individual predisposition of some significance." Strom reports on 167 cases of severe reactions to the DPT shot in Sweden.

**1967** Sirhan Sirhan disappears from home for 90 days. Upon his return, he has a fascination with the occult and self-hypnosis. Would eventually assassinate Robert Kennedy.

**1967** Robert Naeslund is implanted while undergoing surgery in Stockholm, where a physician tells him, "young children were also used for these experiments in order to evaluate thought activity and reactions."

**1967** China explodes nuclear device.

**1967** Report from Iron Mountain released by Dial Press. Re-establishment of slavery discussed as possible aspect of world at peace under social control. The report proposes that war be replaced by a surrogate which must be wasteful and operate outside the normal supply-demand system. The surrogates on a

social level must not be accessible to the whims of the people. Some of the social surrogates mentioned: complete government guaranteed health care for all citizens, a social welfare program, space research programs with unattainable targets, guaranteed annual income, threat of gross pollution as a principle threat to species survival, reintroduction of slavery through some form of compulsory service, addition of population control substances to water supplies and government-supplied antidote for producing sanctioned children. Another substitute for war is a Space Program with unattainable goals: "In the event some individual project succeeds, there would be no end of substitute problems" (Iron Mountain Report).

**1967** Dr. Vincent Fulginiti, M.D, former chairman of the American Academy of Pediatrics Committee on Infectious Diseases, asserts that inactivated measles vaccine should no longer be administered. See 1963.

**1967** Killed measles vaccine is discontinued in the United States.

**1967** General vaccination program for Mumps begins in the United States.

**1967** Onassis takes over Las Vegas.

**1967** Assassination of American Nazi George Rockwell in Virginia.

**1967** Jack Ruby dies of cancer awaiting trial. David Ferrie found dead at hotel.

**1967** CIA Operation Phoenix launched. Operation would lead to torture of 40,000 in Vietnam.

**1967** CIA \$21 million rain-making project over Asia. Would make 2,600 sorties by 1972.

**1967** CIA Operation Prometheus allows military takeover of Greece.

**1967** Ex-OSS commando and Australian Prime Minister Jim Thompson disappears.

**1967** Tavistock Institute fosters the notion that no criteria for sanity exists and that psychedelic "mind expanding" drugs are valuable tools of psychoanalysis. A proponent of the paradigm is Tavistock psychoanalyst Dr. R.D. Laing.

**1967** Plethora of "MIB" incidents.

**1967** Panel of Privacy and Behavioral Research concludes "legislation to assure appropriate recognition of the rights of human subjects is neither necessary nor desirable." (See 1969, Delgado, p211)

**1967** Animal mutilation case of horse in San Luis Valley, Colorado.

**1967** Johnson signs the Wholesome Meat Act into law.

**1967** The paradigm of the cult of the "flower people" in San Francisco. The U.S.A has now been prepared for the onslaught of LSD, hashish, and marijuana.

**1967** AMA receives 43% of income from drug advertisements. \$13.6 million.

**1967** Science magazine (10/20/67) features article on Joshua Lederberg of the Department of Genetics, Stanford University School of Medicine. Lederberg notifies the scientific world that "live viruses (as in vaccines) are genetic messages used for the purpose of programming human cells" and "we already practice biological engineering on a rather large scale by use of live viruses in mass immunization campaigns."

**1967** ITT obtains \$27 million compensation for damage to factories in Germany.

**1967** National Institutes of Mental Health (NIMH) awards \$500,000 to psycho-surgeons to investigate the use of psychosurgery on the "violence prone."

**1967** Death of three U.S. astronauts on launching pad.

**1967** Soviets launch Luna 13 to moon.



- 1967** AMA forces Veterans Administration to refuse chiropractic service payments.
- 1967** Dr. Ewen Cameron, president of the American and Canadian Psychiatric Association, dies.
- 1968** Rockefeller monopoly moves to back food irradiation process on national level
- 1968** Vietnamese are given U.S. supplied processed rice (with B-complex removed) and tons of sugar. Induces mass disease in Vietnamese. Processed rice was given to replace healthy whole rice diet with unhealthy western diet.
- 1968** Jackie Kennedy marries Onassis.
- 1968** Last 25% of gold reserves for Federal Reserve Notes removed.
- 1968** The regime of Pol Pot in Cambodia was responsible for 2,397,000 murders between 1968 and 1987.
- 1968** Martin Luther King assassinated.
- 1968** Reinhard Gehlen retires from the Federal Intelligence Service.
- 1968** Outer space hydroponics research project established under the administration of Dr. Arthur Pilgrim, funded by Boeing, for use on the moon. Project Lunar Base Alpha One. Project would last until 1972.
- 1968** With funding from George Grant Hogg, heir to the J.C.Penny fortune, the Brotherhood of Eternal Love sets up LSD and hashish production and marketing operations in Costa Rica.
- 1968** General Electric recalls 90,000 color televisions emitting x-rays.
- 1968** The Kaiser Group founded. Group composed of 60 German-Americans who want to make Nixon a dictator.
- 1968** Ship Scheersberg disappears with 200 tons of uranium. Believed to have been taken to Israel.
- 1968** Surveyor 7 lands on the moon. Apollo 7 and 8 launched.
- 1968** More than 78 million television sets in United States.
- 1968** Crimes of violence increase 57% since 1960.
- 1968** Non-Proliferation Treaty of 1968.
- 1968** Robert Kennedy announces his bid for president and is assassinated.
- 1968** Richard Nixon elected president of the United States.
- 1968** Queen Elizabeth II visits Brazil and Chile.
- 1968** Riots at democratic convention in Chicago.
- 1968** United States explodes experimental hydrogen bomb underground in Nevada.
- 1968** FBI begins counterintelligence plans against New Left and Black radicals.
- 1968** Minnesota Judge Mahoney (Martin vs. Mahoney) declares Federal Reserve notes invalid. Mahoney found dead of a "heart attack" months later.
- 1968** Thousands of sheep die in Dugway Proving Ground test, bringing the U.S. nerve gas program under public scrutiny.
- 1968** Omnibus Crime Control Act of 1968. The Gun Control Act of 1968 is a literal carbon copy of the 1938 Gun Control Act in Nazi Germany.
- 1968** For one year, the CIA begins chemical warfare experiments relative to the poisoning of water systems by injecting a chemical substance into the water supply of the FDA building in Washington.

**1969** Federal inspectors hold back 130,000 cattle carcasses for removal of carcinomas and cancer of the eye.

**1969** William J. Clinton secures a draft deferment and leaves to attend Oxford in England. Clinton would lead anti-American demonstrations in London in reference to the war in Vietnam.

**1969** Mary Lasker initiates “the War on Cancer,” eventually resulting in Nixon signing it into law in 1971. It would provide vast taxpayer dollars to the NCI and derivative benefits to the ACS.

**1969** Dr. Harlan Jones, professor of medical physics and physiology at the University of California, states that according to carefully researched statistics, cancer patients who did not receive surgery, chemotherapy, or radiation had a greater life expectancy than the ones who receive treatment by about four times. Ref: Harlan Jones, “A Report on Cancer,” available at University of California Berkeley library. (See 1975)

**1969** Diphtheria outbreak in Chicago. The Chicago Board of Health reports that 37.5% of the Diphtheria cases had been fully vaccinated or showed immunity.

**1969** Neurologically defective 4 and 5 year olds begin to appear.

**1969** Ted Kennedy’s aide Mary Jo Kopechne, dies after hearing Kennedy talk with Bechtel, Alioto (Mafia), John Tunney and others.

**1969** First whispers of the “Gemstone File” are released.

**1969** A Congressional study reveals that 37 of 49 top officials of the FDA who left the agency moved into high positions within pharmaceutical companies they had regulated. (See 1975).

**1969** Arthur Jensen, psychology professor at the University of California at Berkeley, receives national attention when the Harvard Educational Review publishes his article “How Much Can We Boost IQ.” In the article, Jensen argues against compensatory education and proposes to redefine the scope of the definition for mental retardation to include 37 million Americans.

**1969** Height of U.S. involvement in Vietnam. U.S. deep in debt to International Bankers, torn by internal strife.

**1969** Bilderberger meeting in Copenhagen, Denmark.

**1969** University of Virginia Symposium on the Biological Effects and Health Implications of Microwave Radiation. At the conference Czech scientist Dr. Karel Marha reveals that microwave effects on humans include fear, irritability, depression, inhibition of intellectual functions and decreased memory.

**1969** Dr. Allan Frey determines that humans can hear pulsed microwaves from 300 to 3,000 MHz.

**1969** By 1969, the fluoridated cities had an average cancer death rate of 225 per 100,000 people, while non-fluoridated cities had an average cancer death rate of 195 per 100,000. The data indicates a fluoride-linked increase of cancer of 10% in only 13-17 years. These figures were checked and confirmed in 1979 by the United States National Cancer Institute. The increase in cancer death observed in fluoridated cities occurred primarily in people ages 45 and over; this fact is explainable because both the immune system and the normal DNA repair process (the two major defense systems against cancer) decline with age.

**1969** Eisenhower dies.

**1969** California governor Ronald Reagan institutes a special training project at the National Guard Camp in San Luis Obispo, California, to train leaders in population control. By 1979, 14,000 people would be trained in this population control seminar.

**1969** Mass Vietnam War protests from public.

**1969** Melchior describes 22 children in which there was a close temporal connection between various vaccinations, especially Pertussis, and infantile spasms. (Melchior, J.H. 1980, Textbook of Child Neurology, 1990 Textbook of Child Neurology, 1990 Workshop on neurological complications of Pertussis and Pertussis vaccination.)

**1969** Fifteen Russia generals die in “unrelated” incidents within 30 days.

**1969** CIA-linked Professor Thomas Rika disappears from Boulder, Colorado.

**1969** Part of the grounds at Fort Dietrich Biological Warfare Laboratory renamed the Frederick Cancer Research Facility and given to the National Cancer Institute for “civilian medical research.” By 1971, funding had tripled.

**1969** Nixon promulgates EO 11490 incorporating 23 earlier EOS to permit seizure of the country in a created “national emergency.”

**1969** Less than 25% of those in Federal Prison are in on drug charges.

**1969** U.S. Department of Defense sought funds from Congress to create a synthetic biological agent that does not naturally exist and for which no natural immunity could have been acquired. Funds granted in 1970 Appropriations.

**1969** Richard Nixon orders a “ban” on chemical and biological weapons. After the “ban,” the Army Biological Warfare Laboratory at Fort Detrick is renamed “The Frederick Cancer Research Institute” and turned over to the National Cancer Institute for civilian use. The military section is later renamed the “U.S. Army Medical Research Institute for Infectious Disease” (U.S.AMRIID), which is “restricted to defensive research.” By 1971, the budget of the FCRI would triple. (See 1983, FCRI).

**1969** Apollo 10,11,12 flights to moon. Apollo 11 mission spots huge spacecraft on the moon. (Armstrong conversation with professor in British Intelligence).

**1969** CIA achieves direct communication between brain and computer. The capability develops to unscramble one person’s brainwaves, decipher and record them, and beam them to another person.

**1969** Dr. Jose Delgado publishes “*Physical Control of the Mind: Toward a Psychocivilized Society.*” Delgado states that it is possible now to control human movements, glandular functions, specific mental manifestations, and behavior indistinguishable from spontaneous activity. According to Delgado, “the individual is defenseless against direct manipulation of the brain because he is deprived of the most intimate mechanisms of biological reactivity.”

**1969** Weber observes “gravity waves” postulated by Einstein in 1916.

**1969** Mariner space probe sends pictures back of Mars.

**1969** “The Green Revolution,” a ploy of the international bankers to make the Third World reliant on agrichemicals and hybridized seed (will not itself produce seed), and to export Third World plant varieties to patented seed banks, begins.

**1969** U.S. takes steps to ban DDT in the United States, but DDT still exported.

**1969** Nobel for Delbruck, Hershey, and Luria on genetic structure of viruses.

**1969** Sociologically, the “gay revolution” is launched in the United States.

**1970** G.A. Rosenberg writes, “an autoimmune allergic mechanism has been postulated as the cause of the occurrence of post-vaccination encephalitis, possibly with an initial invasion of the nervous system by a virus, with subsequent antigen-antibody reaction.” If this line of research is followed up, the interrelation will doubtless be substantiated. (Ref: immunizations).

**1970** William J. Clinton leaves Oxford for Scandinavia and activist meetings in Oslo, Norway, at the same time American activist leaders meet in Hanoi to plan a conference and demonstration in Stockholm. (Jan. 70). Clinton would abandon his pursuit of a Rhodes scholarship later in the year.

**1970** Project Pandora activities are curbed, but research takes a turn where classified RF Mind Control testing becomes a military priority, since pulsed microwave beams outperform drugs, ECT, torture, brain surgery and other forms of behavior modification.

**1970** U.S. Congress places an amendment to the General Education Provision Act entitled “Prohibition Against Federal Control of Education,” prohibiting the U.S. government from “direction, supervision, or control over any curriculum, program of instruction, administration or personnel of any school, or school system, over the selection of books, library resources, or instructional materials.” In practice, the government ignores the ruling. See 1967 “Designing Education for the Future” for collusion between government and state education industries.

**1970** RAND Corporation publishes a report entitled “A Brief Survey of Literature Relating to Influence of Low Intensity Microwaves on Nervous Function.” The author notes that the U.S. microwave guideline in effect for the public, 10,000 mw/cm<sup>2</sup>, provide for non-thermal levels of microwaves which produce behavioral disturbances in humans. These disturbances include irritability, loss of memory, fatigue, headache, tremors, hallucination, autonomic nervous system disorders and disturbed sensory functioning. The report continues in discussion of several possible mechanisms which allow these effects.

**1970** A companion paper, “A Direct Mechanism for the Direct Influence of Microwave Radiation on Neuroelectric Function,” is also produced by R.J. MacGregor for the RAND Corporation. In the report, he notes that power densities of close to 100,000 mw/cm<sup>2</sup> can produce auditory hallucinations in a field that would be averaged as low intensity and non-thermal. According to MacGregor’s model, this would produce a depolarization of brain tissue of 2.0-3.0 mV, where he concludes that neuroelectric effects should exhibit a maximum effect in the microwave range.

**1970** Due to the increasingly mild nature of whooping cough (Pertussis), infant deaths cease from naturally acquired Pertussis in Sweden. Deaths associated with vaccine continue. Sweden stops Pertussis vaccination in 1970.

**1970** U.S. Army buries drums of DDT and other chemicals in British Columbia's far north. (AP 9/11/94).

**1970** U.S. Dept. of Health, Education, and Welfare (HEW) reports “as much as 26% of children receiving rubeolla (german measles) vaccination in national testing programs developed arthralgia and arthritis. Many had to seek medical attention and some were hospitalized.”

**1970** Apollo 13 mission almost loses astronauts after breakdown in equipment.

**1970** First synthesis of gene announced at University of Wisconsin.

**1970** Soviet Luna 16 goes to moon for samples.

**1970** Ford Foundation establishes the Police Foundation, headed by Pat Murphy, to train police in behaviorism and “human relations.”

**1970** Otto Warburg, physiologist and chemist, dies.

**1970** U.S. Army records show that amyl nitrate (“poppers”) was one of many drugs tested by a chemical warfare laboratory in the 1960's and 1970's. (See 1972).

**1970** Zbigniew Brzezinski writes *Between Two Ages*; reveals that Americans will be introduced to new concepts: a new monetary system replacing the dollar and a reduced standard of living to support it. He predicts the “gradual appearance of a more controlled and directed society, dominated by an elite whose claim to political power would rest on superior scientific know-how.” This elite would “not hesitate to achieve its political ends by the latest modern techniques for influencing public behavior and keeping society under close surveillance and control.” Additionally, Brzezinski says that “Marxism represents a further vital and creative stage in the maturing of man's universal vision.” He theorizes that the liberal

democratic societies would support authoritarian forms of government if they were given a choice between a dictatorship and social/intellectual disorder.

**1970** Assassination attempt on Pope in Philippines.

**1970** A study by Pittman reveals Pertussis vaccine can induce hypoglycemia due to increased production of insulin. (Ref: DPT shots). Study is corroborated in 1978 by Hannick and Cohen and by Hennesen and Quast in West Germany. Result: Pertussis and DPT vaccines can cause diabetes.

**1970** Second International Conference on Psychosurgery draws 100 participants and 41 papers from around the world. Honorary president of the Conference was Dr. Walter Freeman, Ewen Cameron's left hand man, who performed no less than 4,000 frontal lobotomies, often on people suffering only mild depression. Freeman went on to become a respected San Francisco "brain specialist."

**1970** Rarick Bill HR17140 to repeal Federal Reserve Act. Buried in committee.

**1970** FDA Commissioner Dr. Herbert Ley blows the whistle on the FDA and its corrupt relationship with the medical and pharmaceutical cartels. It is ignored by an intimidated government. Ley is forced out and replaced.

**1970** The original Howard Hughes is very sick. Wayne Rector, his double, leaves for the Bahamas.

**1970** Multinational companies begin the process of acquiring 1000 seed and plant breeding companies. In the 1980's they would spend \$10 billion on company acquisitions.

**1970** Nixon announces United States will destroy all its biological weapons.

**1970** Carl A. Larson publishes an article, "Ethnic Weapons," in Military Review, November 1970.

**1970** U.S. Army buries drums of DDT in British Columbia (9/94)

**1970** Psychologist James V. McConnel writes in Psychology Today that, "the day has come when we can combine sensory deprivation with drugs, hypnosis, and astute manipulation of reward and punishment to gain almost complete control over individual behavior...we should reshape society so that we all would be trained from birth... no one owns his own personality."

**1971** George HW Bush joins the Council on Foreign Relations.

**1971** R.K. Procnier, Director of Corrections of the State of California, proposes "neurosurgical treatment of violent inmates."

**1971** Apollo 14 and 15 explore the moon.

**1971** Mariner 9 orbits Mars.

**1971** Soyuz 11 cosmonauts die entering atmosphere.

**1971** Dr.Choh Hao Li synthesizes human growth hormone.

**1971** United States explodes hydrogen bomb near Alaska.

**1971** Saccharin removed from FDA GRAS (Generally Recognized As Safe) list.

**1971** Nixon ends International Redeemability of Federal Reserve Notes.

**1971** The incidence of asthma in children begins a significant increase.

**1971** A study by Stella and Chess reveals that children with congenital rubeola (german measles) frequently display classic autistic features, including impaired ability to relate new stimuli to remembered experience. See 1966.

**1971** Rarick bill HR351 to repeal Federal Reserve Act. Buried in committee.

**1971** Howard Hughes dies.

**1971** Law Enforcement Assistance Administration (LEAA) calls for a regionalized police force.

**1971** Advisory Commission on Intergovernmental Relations issues pamphlet M-67, which calls for Special Police Task Forces (special multicounty or interstate police forces).

**1971** United States places a nuclear weapons platform in orbit secretly. The first military-run shuttle mission would service the platform and upgrade the on-board computers.

**1971** The regime of Yahya Khan in Pakistan would murder 1,500,000 people.

**1971** The CIA infects pigs in Cuba with African Swine Fever, a deadly disease. The entire swine population of Cuba is slaughtered to protect humans. A second such epidemic in 1980 in Cuba, with equally devastating consequences, was of unknown but suspicious origins.

**1971** A mysterious blue mold appears and threatens the tobacco crop in Cuba.

**1971** A damaging rust disease appears in Cuba and threatens to destroy the crops of sugar cane.

**1971** Astronomers discover two new galaxies adjacent to ours.

**1971** Daniel Ellsberg, a hawk from the RAND Corporation, writes the “Pentagon Papers,” which helps distract the public. McNamara (World Bank/RAND) assists as Ellsberg’s boss. Book is RAND coverup for the real reasons behind the Vietnam War. Ellsberg “indicted” for “leaking” the “papers.” Watergate team breaks into Ellsberg’s office on Nixon’s orders to find out how much Larry O’Brien knew about Hughes and Onassis.

**1971** Germany bans water fluoridation.

**1971** Richard Nixon withdraws all Gold backing from the U.S. Dollar, rendering it a fiat currency—the completion of a process Roosevelt started in the 1930’s when gold was called in and currency was tampered with.

**1971** U.S. Deficit \$500 billion.

**1971** Bilderberger meeting in Woodstock, Vermont.

**1971** The American Cancer Society decides that screening women for breast cancer was a good idea. (See 1974). (Note: “Screening” = Radiation that causes cancer) 1971 Pentagon Papers published.

**1971** Electroshock treatments given to inmates at Vacaville, California.

**1971** Astronomer James McDonald drives into desert and suicides.

**1971** The Philadelphia Inquirer conducts a telephone poll relative to sterilization of low IQ groups. Almost 70% vote in favor of forced sterilization.

**1971** Swedish prime minister Palme authorizes electronic implant use on prisoners.

**1971** Dr. H. J. Roberts publishes results of a comprehensive national study of traffic accidents. Roberts concludes that a “significant source” of many unexplainable accidents is that “millions of American drivers are subject to pathological drowsiness and hypoglycemia due to functional hyperinsulinism.”

**1972** Sweden bans water fluoridation.

**1972** Anti-Ballistic Missile Treaty of 1972. (World disarmament per Iron Mountain).

**1972** Pepsi Corporation opens its first franchise in Russia in exchange for import of Soviet wines and spirits.

**1972** A mysterious epidemic of dengue hemorrhagic fever hits Cuba and affects 300,000 Cubans. More than 150 die, including over 100 children. Evidence exists that the CIA released dengue-infected mosquitoes on the island. Court testimony in 1984 by Cuban counter-revolutionary terrorists supports this conclusion.

**1972** In Bakersfield, California, a woman hears sounds of machinery and voices coming from under her basement floor, indicative of underground tunneling.

**1972** Central Security Service (CSS) created at Fort Meade.

**1972** Strange whining sounds begin to be heard near Satus peak near Yakima Washington, an area known to have an NSA communications facility and sightings of mysterious flying disks. Over the next 6 years, the hum would be heard over a gradually expanding area.

**1972** Last Apollo landing on the moon.

**1972** Arthur Jensen's "Genetics and Education" published. In it he writes that "the rate of occurrence of mental retardation is eight times higher in the black population."

**1972** Nixon reelected President of the United States.

**1972** U.S. Army study on the effect of amyl nitrates entitled "Effect of Amyl Nitrate on Man" conducted. (Biomedical and Behavioral Research, Vol. 40, "Research Plan #12,002," approved March 15, 1972)

**1972** The first gay mass-marketing of "poppers" (amyl/butyl nitrates). (Effect of lowering of immune system of users. Combined with use of antibiotics (lowers T-cell count) and anti-parasitic/amoebic drugs (reduces immune system), sexually transmitted diseases, drug use and government-sponsored vaccinations—the first "AIDS" cases in the gay community would appear within 8 years, allowing the Nazified United States to do covertly what they did overtly during World War II—begin to get rid of undesirables.

**1972** George Bush U.S. ambassador to the United Nations.

**1972** United States Agency for International Development makes contact with the old Sterilization League of America, now called the "Association for Voluntary Surgical Contraception," which is paid by the U.S. government to sterilize non-whites in foreign countries.

**1972** The CIA's Scientific Engineering Institute in Boston contributes a social laboratory to CIA Project Often at the University of South Carolina, in the form of a course instructing 250 students in the rituals of demonology and voodoo. (See 1962 and 1981).

**1972** Kissinger takes a trip to China. China's role in the heroin trade vanishes from headlines.

**1972** Dr. Dean Burk of the National Cancer Institute declares in a letter to a member of Congress that high officials of the FDA, AMA, ACS and U.S. Department of Health, Education, and Welfare (now HHS) were deliberately falsifying data and information, lying, committing unconstitutional acts and in other ways thwarting potential cures to which they were opposed. (Letter to Congressman Louis Frey Jr. Also dealt with the issue of laetrile, a non-patentable (natural) product opposed by the California Medical Association, who only sanctions the use of dangerous or toxic treatment for cancer. Burk openly refers to FDA corruption.

**1972** Apollo 16 goes to moon. Soviet spacecraft soft lands on Venus.

**1972** Harry Truman dies.

**1972** U.S. Army study titled "Controlled Offensive Behavior: U.S.S.R." concerns itself with targeting individuals with "mind altering techniques" and "the total submission of one's will to some outside force." The study involved the use of pulsed microwaves. (Ref: Cellular telephone & satellite technology).

**1972** Roy M. Ash, from the Office of Management and Budget in the Nixon administration says "within two decades, the institutional framework for a World Economic Community will be in place, when aspects of individual sovereignty will be given over to supernational authority."

**1972** Leakey discovers 2.5 million year old human skull in Kenya.

**1972** Biological Weapons Convention to restrict development, production and stockpiling of biological weapons.

**1972** Rochdale College in Toronto, Canada, becomes a main center for illicit drug consumption and distribution point for marijuana and hallucinogens in Eastern Canada. After this became public knowledge, it was shut down.

**1972** Turkish opium production nearly eliminated. Southeast Asia heroin crackdown.

**1972** Golden Triangle in Asia yields bumper harvest. Peasants told to increase their acreage by 50-100%. U.S. soldiers in Vietnam increase consumption.

**1972** Soft drink consumption 30 gallons per year per person. (Ref: sugar as an addictive physical degenerate.)

**1972** Drs. Barton Ingraham and Gerald Smith advocate “implantation of brain transmitters to monitor and manipulate the minds of probationers and “the technique of telemetric control of human beings regulating behavior on a subconscious level.” Reported in *Issues in Criminology*, 1972.

**1972** U.S. signs international treaty banning use of biowarfare agents, but does not ratify it until 1975. Treaty allows “defensive” biowarfare research.

**1972** WHO Bulletin No.47 refers to creation of an immune virus (see 1969) and suggests that a useful way to study the effects would be “to put it into a vaccination program and observe the results.” It is theorized that WHO used the smallpox vaccination program in Central Africa for this study, since the spread of HIV infection coincides precisely with the most intense and recent smallpox vaccination campaigns. Information on the Central African countries most infected with HIV precisely matches WHO figures indicating the number of people vaccinated in these areas. The virus requested would selectively destroy the T-cell system. (1972 Federation Proceedings of WHO).

**1972** Dr. Louis J. West, director of the Neuropsychiatric Institute at UCLA, proposes to use an abandoned Nike base for the Center for the Study and Reduction of Violence. In a confidential letter to Dr. J.M. Stubblebine, Director of Health in the California Offices of Health Planning, West wrote that “studies could be carried out there for model programs for the alteration of undesirable behavior.” West reveals the desired use for implants and the inclusion of hyperkinetic children and those with chromosomal abnormalities in the study. Dr. L.J. West, working with M.Singer and R.J.Lifton, founded the “Citizens Freedom Foundation” in 1974, which changed its name to the “Cult Awareness Network (CAN)” in 1985/86. The CAN group would figure prominently 20 years later in the Waco Massacre of the Branch Davidians.

**1972** Strange humming sounds begin near Satus Peak in Yakima Washington.

**1972** New York State Department of Agriculture determines that 30% of organic food is contaminated with pesticides, as compared with 25% in regular foods. *Journal of the American Medical Association* v230, Oct. 14, 1974, “The Organic Food Myth.”

**1972** Esso Oil changes its name to Exxon Corporation.

**1972** Ingraham and Smith release a paper in *Issues in Criminality*, Vol. 7 No.2, entitled “The Use of Electronics in the Observation and Control of Human Behavior and Its Possible Use in Rehabilitation and Parole.”

**1972** Nobel winner professor William Shockley proposes a voluntary sterilization program in an address before the American Psychological Association. The program would be directed toward welfare recipients.

**1972** Bilderberger meeting in Knokke, Belgium.

**1972** Oil shortages in United States begin.



**1972** ITT scandal forces Republicans to move to Miami for convention.

**1972** British Journal of Psychiatry #120 reveals that “psychotic disorders may be caused by viral infections.” (Ref: viruses induced by vaccines).

**1973** The opiate receptor pathways in the brain were discovered.

**1973** U.S. Senate Report 93-459 confirms that U.S. has been in martial law since 1933.

**1973** U.S. Attorney General states that “national emergency” a normal necessity.

**1973** Olaf Palme authorizes expanded use of implants in prisoners.

**1973** The NCI-ACS Breast Cancer Detection Demonstration Project (BCDP) starts, and would last until 1978. Ralph, *General Chronology Of Events* ©1994/1995

**1975** Animal encephalitis outbreak rages in 16 states in the U.S.

**1975** Onassis dies.

**1975** Lt. Colonel Michael Aquino breaks with the Satanic Church of Anton LeVey and founds the Temple of Set, a group which grew to operate on a national level and involved with U.S. agencies in ritual abuse, sacrifice and mind control.

**1975** Stockholm International Peace Research Institute publishes a paper on the “Delayed Toxic Effects of Chemical Warfare Agents,” specifically organophosphates. (See 1989 and Los Angeles malathion spraying.)

**1975** Education of the Handicapped Act creates a \$1 billion fund.

**1975** German technology allows sonic weapon development. Project Gabriel.

**1975** Travis Walton abduction in Mississippi.

**1975** U.S. Viking probe goes to Mars to seek signs of life.

**1975** Animal mutilation cases in Washington State, Colorado, Utah, Idaho, Wyoming, and Montana.

**1975** Bilderberger meeting in Cesme, Turkey.

**1975** A 1975 military manual predicts the development of “ethnic chemical weapons which would be designed to exploit naturally occurring differences in vulnerability among specific population groups.” Ref: “Biological Weapons and Third World Targets,” *Science for the People*, July-Aug. 1981, pp 16-20.

**1975** Rockefeller Foundation gives \$100,000 to the Institute for World Order.

**1975** A General Accounting Office (GAO) study of the FDA reveals that 150 FDA officials owned stock in the companies they were supposed to regulate.

**1975** Hugh MacDonald publishes “Appointment in Dallas,” which describes posthumously a man named Herman Kimsey, a veteran U. S. Army counter-intelligence operative and ranking CIA official until his resignation in 1962, as saying “Oswald was programmed to kill like a medium at a séance, then the mechanism went on the blink, and he became a dangerous toy without direction.” Three weeks after the interview between MacDonald and Kimsey, Kimsey dies of a “heart attack.”

**1975** Dr. Peter Beter charges that gold has been removed from Fort Knox and replaced by plutonium by CIA and Rockefeller agents.

**1975** The British medical journal *Lancet* reports on a study which compared the effect on cancer patients of chemotherapy or no treatment at all. No treatment proved significantly better policy for patient survival and quality of life.

**1975** Five related peptides with opiate properties were found in the brain and the pituitary gland. Evidence for others existed in the bloodstream, spinal fluid, and even in amniotic fluid. The first of these substances were isolated in Scotland, and they were called enkephelins.

**1975** Rockefeller Commission releases report on CIA activities showing CIA violations of law, but significant violations are suppressed.

**1975** Federal Drug Administration Bureau of Biologics concludes that Diphtheria toxoid (vaccine) is “not as effective an immunizing agent as might be anticipated.” They admit that Diphtheria may occur in vaccinated people, and note that “the permanence of immunity induced by the toxoid is open to question.”

**1975** Unusually warm weather plagues the Soviet Union.

**1975** Twenty people disappear following a strange “UFO religion” meeting in Oregon.

**1975** Japan stops using Pertussis vaccine following publicity about vaccine-related deaths.

**1975** Dr. John Yiamouyiannis publishes a preliminary survey which shows that people in fluoridated areas have a higher cancer death rate than those in non-fluoridated areas. The National Cancer Institute attempts to refute the studies. Later in 1975, Yiamouyiannis joins with Dr. Dean Burk, chief chemist of the National Cancer Institute (1939-1974) in performing other studies which are then included in the Congressional Record by Congressman Delaney, who was the original author of the Delaney Amendment, which prohibited the addition of cancer-causing substances to food used for human consumption. Both reports confirmed the existence of a link between fluoridation and cancer. (*Note: Obviously Dr. Burk felt free to agree with scientific truth only after his tenure at NCI ended, since his job depended on towing the party line.*)

**1975** Attempted assassination of Gerald Ford. Two attempts.

**1975** New York police arrest managers of a branch of Chemical Bank, who had been accepting cash flow of Paul Lucas heroin mob.

**1975** 787,000 women are subjected to hysterectomies. 1,700 die as a result.

**1975** Searle company drugs Adactone and Flagyl found to cause cancer in mice.

**1975** N.M. Rothschild and Sons open operations in Hong Kong to take advantage of liberal gold trading laws.

**1975** U.S. ships 1.4 million pounds of uranium oxide to the Soviet government.

**1976** FDA Pertussis vaccine specialist Charles Manclark comments, “Pertussis vaccine is one of the most troublesome products to produce and assay. It has one of the highest failure rates of all products submitted to the Bureau of Biologics for testing and release. Approximately 15-20% of all lots which pass manufacturer tests fail to pass the tests of the Bureau.”

**1976** Viking Probe discovery of face on Mars. Viking I and II reach Mars.

**1976** Scientists at MIT announce construction of a functional synthetic gene, complete with regulatory mechanisms.

**1976** Dr. J. Richard Crout, test director at the FDA Bureau of Drugs since 1971, testifies before Congress on April 19th that “prior to 1974, not one scientific office in our place knew his work assignments, nor did any manager know the work assignments of the people under him.”

**1976** Tennessee journalist James Moore reveals he was given Top Secret documents by former CIA officials describing military mind control methods involving Radio-Hypnotic Intra-Cerebral Control and Electronic Dissolution of Memory.

**1976** It was discovered that enkephelins operated within the nerve tracks that signal chronic pain to the brain, and that some enkephelin receptors were found positioned to direct nerve impulse traffic from one nerve to the next, along primary paths of perception, emotion and pain. Later in 1976, in Britain’s National Institute for Medical Research, the peptide beta-endorphin was isolated from the pituitary of a

monkey. It had an analgesic potency 100 times that of morphine and 40 times greater than enkephelins. Beta endorphins were split into Alpha and Gamma, the difference being only one amino acid. While Gamma produced a sensitivity to pain, Alpha produced analgesia. It was then postulated that Beta endorphins could act like a switch to balance reaction to pain. Lower blood sugar regulates certain neurotransmitters and controls certain hormones, all leading to certain behavioral effects from speed-learning to flight-or-fight and pain suppression. So, schizophrenia at this time was diagnosed as typifying a de-activation of the beta endorphins. Beta endorphins have emerged as the most important element in the biochemistry of behavior. He who controls beta endorphins controls the mind.

**1976** *Low Intensity Conflict and Modern Technology*, by Lt. David Dean, American University Press, 1986, features an article by Capt. Paul Taylor, U. S. Navy, entitled “The Electromagnetic Spectrum in Low Intensity Conflict,” in which he discusses radio frequencies “disruptive to purposeful behavior” and the brain as a “electrically mediated organ.” Said Taylor, “a weapon could be achieved where an effect could lead to cardiac standstill and death.”

**1976** Scientists “discover viral cause” of multiple sclerosis.

**1976** On July 4, 1976, the Soviets begin weather engineering operations designed to further induce global warming. By 1979, the U. S. would have their own program in operation. Work proceeds at Lawrence Livermore Laboratory that is officially disguised as “environmental cleanup research” using high-energy microwave generators to “clean the atmosphere of ozone-destroying chemicals.” See HAARP (1994). Soviet Tesla Magnifying Transmitters are energy source.

**1976** *National Enquirer*, June 22, 1976, describes the ARPA Mind Control Program.

**1976** Research begins on the behavioral effect of microwaves as weapons.

**1976** The Humane Society of Utah questions the mysterious death of 50 wild horses who had consumed water from a spring near the U. S. Army Dugway Proving Grounds, a chemical/biological warfare center.

**1976** U.S. House Banking and Currency Committee Report, May 1976, entitled “International Banking,” identifies the Rothschild Five Arrows Group and its five branches: N. M. Rothschild & Sons, Ltd. in London, Banque Rothschild in France, Banque Lambert in Belgium, New Court Securities in New York, and Pierson, Holding & Company in Amsterdam, all of which were combined into Rothschild Intercontinental Bank, Ltd., who in turn has three American subsidiaries: National City Bank of Cleveland, First City National Bank (First City Bancorp) in Houston, and First National Bank in Seattle. First City Bancorp in Houston would co-chair the Reagan Bush campaign of 1980. The House Report also noted the Rothschild banks are affiliated with Manufacturers Hanover of London and Manufacturers Hanover in New York, which buys CIT Financial Corporation in 1983 for \$1.6 billion.

1976 International Monetary Fund (IMF) and Royal Bank of Canada, its affiliate, directly order Guyana to grow marijuana in order to earn foreign exchange and to host People’s Temple compound led by Jim Jones, later confirmed to be a CIA led experiment in drugs and mind control.

**1976** Sam Giancana and Johnny Roselli murdered.

**1976** Plot to assassinate Henry Kissinger in Costa Rica blocked by police.

**1976** Three people arrested for conspiracy to kill Senator Ted Kennedy.

**1976** Bilderberger meeting cancelled due to scandal involving Prince Bernhard and Lockheed. Alternate meeting in Nogales, Arizona, attended by many CFR/Bilderberger figures.

**1976** Walter Bowers publishes “Operation Mind Control.” The public begins to be aware of government activities in this area.

**1976** Teleguard TG2 DE monitoring device begins to be installed in all TV sets. The device is capable of transmission of all activities and sounds in front of the set to satellite and CIA headquarters. Confirmed in 1993 investigation.

**1976** Malathion used in Pakistan poisons 2,500 people.

**1976** National Institute for Drug Abuse estimates 5,800 deaths in hospitals between 1976-1977 from use of psychiatric drugs on patients.

**1976** NSC directive 4A authorizes covert psych ops against U. S. citizens

**1976** HIV virus discovered in African blood banks.

**1976** Congress concludes all emergencies are over in PL 94-12.

**1976** Congress leaves intact all Presidential laws set up under Trading Enemy Act.

**1976** Congress passes PL 94-266 to pay for national swine flu inoculation in U.S.

**1976** According to a letter from the British Association for Parents of Vaccine Damaged Children, published in the British Medical Journal of February 1976, "two years ago we started to collect details from parents of serious reactions suffered by their children to immunizations of all kinds. In 65% of the cases referred to us, reactions followed "triple" vaccinations. The children in this group total 182 to date. All are severely brain damaged, some are paralyzed, and 5 have died during the past 18 months. Approximately 60% of reactions (major convulsions, collapse, screaming) happened within 3 days and all within 12 days."

**1976** Jimmy Carter elected president of the United States. Leaves for vacation on St. Simon Island, favorite Bilderberger haunt north of Jekyll Island.

**1976** Huge caches of arms found in California owned by groups expecting a Communist takeover of the United States.

**1976** The "swine flu" scare and Legionnaires disease.

**1976** Unusually cold weather plagues the United States.

**1976** George HW Bush becomes Director of the CIA, the enforcement arm of CFR.

**1976** Dr. Robert Simpson of Rutgers University addresses science writers at a seminar of the American Cancer Society, pointing out, "...immunization programs against flu, measles, mumps, polio, etc. May actually be seeding humans with RNA to form latent proviruses in cells throughout the body. These latent proviruses could be molecules in search of diseases, including rheumatoid arthritis, multiple sclerosis, systemic lupus erythematosus, Parkinson's disease, and perhaps cancer." According to Dr. Wendell Winters, a UCLA virologist who also attended the seminar, "immunizations may cause changes in the slow viruses and changes in the mechanism of DNA. This is being studied by Dr. Robert Hutchinson at the University of Tennessee."

**1976** Dr. Jonas Salk, creator of the polio vaccine, says that analysis indicates that the live virus vaccine in use since the 1960's is the principle, if not sole cause of all polio cases since 1961.

**1976** More than 500 people receiving flu vaccinations become paralyzed with Guillain-Barre Syndrome.

**1976** Dr. D. W. Allman and co-workers from Indiana University School of Medicine feed animals 1 part-per-million (ppm) fluoride and notice the urinary levels and tissue levels of a substance called cyclic AMP (adenosine monophosphate) increased by more than 100%. They also found that in the presence of aluminum in a concentration as small as 20 parts per billion, fluoride is able to cause an even larger increase in cyclic AMP levels. Cyclic AMP inhibits the migration rate of white blood cells, as well as the ability of the white blood cell to destroy pathogenic organisms. Ref: Journal of Dental

Research, Vol. 55, Sup B, p523, 1976, "Effect of Inorganic Fluoride Salts on Urine and Tissue Cyclic AMP Concentration in Vivo." (Note: It is no small accident that toothpaste tubes containing fluoride are often made of aluminum, nor is it an accident that aluminum cookware and fluoride use were injected into the population virtually simultaneously.)

**1976** After declining steadily since 1922, cases of Pertussis (whooping cough) suddenly begin to rise significantly between 1976 and 1980, during the same time vaccination for Pertussis was increased. The number of reported cases has risen each year since 1977. Reasons are said to be "unclear" why school age children make up the bulk of the cases.

**1976** West Germany ends its mass Pertussis immunization program.

**1976** Los Angeles Times quotes U. S. Ambassador Walt Stoessel as telling his Moscow staff that the Soviet microwaves can cause emotional and behavioral problems, as well as leukemia, cancer, and cataracts.

**1976** American Cancer Society decides to remove its ban on 3 of over 66 known methods of cancer management (Coley's toxins, Staphage Lysate and hyperthermia) with no explanation.

**1976** First expansion of ELF grid on Soviet Woodpecker Project (Fall 76).

**1976** William J. Clinton runs for Attorney General of Arkansas virtually unopposed.

**1977** Cancer Blackout 1977. Otto Warburg, Nobel Laureate in Medicine: "Cancer ... there is no disease whose prime cause is better known...in the meantime millions of men must die unnecessarily."

**1977** William Jennings Bryan III, master hypnoterapist with CIA connections, is found dead in his hotel room in a Las Vegas hotel. The coroner states he died "of natural causes," even before the autopsy is performed. Bryan is believed to have been involved in the hypnotic programming of Albert De Salvo (Boston Strangler), Sirhan Sirhan (before the attack which led to Robert Kennedy's death), James Earl Ray (jailed for the murder of Martin Luther King), and other significant figures in history.

**1977** Ray Ravenhott, director of the population program for the U. S. Agency for International Development (AID), publically announces his agency's goal was to sterilize 25% of the females on the planet in order to "protect U. S. corporate interests from threat of revolutions spawned by chronic unemployment." Ref: St. Louis Post Dispatch "U. S. Goal: Sterilize Millions of World's Women," also in Womaneews (New York) in article by G. Esterman entitled "The Master Plan."

**1977** The Congressional Subcommittee on Intergovernmental Relations convenes two full Congressional Hearings on the subject of fluorides. During the hearing, it was proven that (1) The "scientific efforts" of those promoting fluoridation were fraudulent, and (2) That other existing studies proved beyond a doubt that approximately 10,000 excess cancer deaths per year could be attributed to fluoridation in the United States.

**1977** Congressional representative L. H. Fountain, chairman of the 1977 Sub-Committee Hearings on Fluoride, states that "the carcinogenic nature of fluoride remains unanswered" and orders the U. S. Public Health Service (U.S.PHS - who is in on the fluoride conspiracy anyway) "to conduct animal studies to see if fluoride causes cancer." Dr. Herman Kraybill, from the National Cancer Institute (who in 1972 had been chosen by NCI to write a memo saying that fluorides do not cause cancer) was placed in charge of these studies. Kraybill boldly states, "this will be the final study to confirm negativity of fluoride ions in carcinogenesis." He cites 13 studies having nothing to do with the subject of fluorides and cancer in order to support his claim that "no link between fluorides and cancer existed." (NCI Director Dr. Arthur Upton later admitted the 13 studies had nothing to do with the subject of the study). (See 1982, 1985, 1988)

**1977** A Blue Ribbon Panel is convened to investigate the reason for the drop in the general IQ of the United States. Seventy-nine theories were advanced, but none of them satisfactorily explained the drop in mental capacity of the U. S. population. The idea that vaccines could be part of the problem was not

brought up. Y. L. Warten, 1977. (The Prussian education system is also part of the problem, for those volkschuelen).

**1977** The British government is pressured by the publicity following the new data about Pertussis and DPT vaccinations.

**1977** The University of Glasgow in Scotland, Department of Community Medicine, Dr. Gordon Stuart, publishes a study analyzing 160 cases of adverse reaction and neurotoxicity following DPT vaccination. In 65 of those cases, reactions to DPT shots included convulsions, hyperactivity, and severe mental defect. In a stern statement, Stuart says, "it seems likely that most adverse reactions are unreported and/or overlooked."

**1977** The British government conducts the National Childhood Encephalopathy Study (NCES) which tests the connection between vaccinations and neurological disease.

**1977** Russia deployed charged particle beam weapon in space, upsetting U. S. control of planetary space. Cosmos 929 destroys U. S. satellite.

**1977** In 1977, Congressional Hearings were held in which Dr. Yiamouyiannis and Dr. Burk were able to show that the increase in deaths were due to water fluoridation. At the conclusion of the hearings, Representative Fountain and his committee instructed the United States Public Health Service (well known by now for questionable and dangerous medical advisory practices which benefit the medical and pharmaceutical industries) to conduct animal studies to "determine whether or not fluoride causes cancer." As a result, the U.S.PHS retained Battelle Memorial Institute (also well known for NWO technical activities and is considered by many to be part of the cancer cover-up) to perform a study on mice and rats - unfortunately rodent physiology differs considerably from humans, making the transfer of data between species relatively meaningless. (See 1989, Battelle Study).

**1977** Project Dreamscan comes on line with the ability to enter a persons dream state and cause death. Managed by the NSA, the project had assassination as its eventual aim. Project allegedly halted by Carter.

**1977 (Mar)** Jonas and Darrell Salk warn live virus vaccines produce same disease.

**1977** U. S. sells Soviets a supermagnet which they then use for weather modification.

**1977** Timothy Leary publishes "Exo-Psychology," in which he confides "there are two aspects of this social conditioning regime which are not stressed by Skinner. To make it work, the government psychologists must have total control over the citizenry, and there must be total secrecy and censorship. One dissident, freedom-oriented psychologist can totally disrupt a psychological fascism by public exposure. Psychological control techniques cannot be employed in a democracy where minority groups can campaign against and publically discuss the techniques being used. Thus, the proposals of B. F. Skinner cannot be implemented except in a state where the government has total control of communication."

**1977** United States Hospice, Incorporated is established, funded by the Kaiser Foundation and the Kennedy Institution for Bioethics.

**1977** Department of Energy established.

**1977** First space shuttle flight in United States.

**1977** British announce they have determined complete genetic structure of a living organism.

**1980** WHO announces worldwide eradication of smallpox.

**1980** Nobel to Snell et al for contributions to understanding of tissue rejection.

**1980** In Texas, 15 patients die in mental hospitals from heavy doses of psychotropic drugs. Federal suit in U. S. District Court in Dallas.

**1980** Covert Action Information Bulletin, No.9, June 1980, sports an article by A. J. Weberman, “Mind Control: The Story of Mankind Research Unlimited, Inc.”(MRU), a Washington, D. C., CIA research front. The MRU brochure on ‘Cybernetic Technique,’ summarized CIA directives and the development of “a means by which information can be fed to humans using other senses than sight and hearing, based on East European research. The process involves beaming information directly to nerve cells for “enhancement of mental and physical performance.” MRU is a spin-off from Systems Consultants, Inc. (See 1966).

**1980** Murder rate down to 8:100,000.

**1980** John B. Alexander and colleagues at Los Alamos National Labs write an article for U. S. Military Review in which it is claimed that “weapons exist that can operate on the power of the human mind and whose lethal capacity has already been demonstrated.” (*Note:* Refer to Non-Lethal weapons research).

**1980** U. S. Supreme Court rules that microbes can be patented.

**1980** British ICI chemical creates animal food from micro-organisms.

**1980** Discovery of iridium layer in earth as residue of meteorite impact.

**1980** Author of Scarsdale Medical Diet shot dead by his lover.

**1980** Conference of the National Society for Autistic Children. A speaker at the conference noted, “Autism is not a specific disorder. We are really talking about a spectrum.” Individuals can have totally different patterns of symptoms, yet both can be diagnosed as autistic.

**1980** Estimated 2 million American children with vaccine-caused disabilities.

**1980** National Reconnaissance Office budget \$3.5 billion. Intelligence Budget is \$18 billion.

**1980** Movie Hangar 18 released to the public.

**1980** William J. Clinton is thrown out of office as Governor of Arkansas when the people elect Frank White.

**1980** National Abortion Federation calls for aborting pregnancies of teens in the U. S.

**1980** Issue of Mutation Research shows that children re-vaccinated against smallpox had “chromosomal aberrations in their white blood cells,” leading to the conclusion that smallpox vaccination is mutagenic.

**1980** State policeman in New Mexico sights a flying disk in the Manzano mountains in New Mexico.

**1980** FDA announces removal of 3,000 drugs from market without efficacy proof.

1980 Reagan Administration begins in the United States. Reagan’s presidential campaign is run by George P. Shultz, president of Bechtel, and Casper Weinberger, vice-president and general counsel of Bechtel. Both were appointed to cabinet positions by Reagan.

**1980** Venezuelan Cisneros Empire taken over after death of Diego by sons Gustavo and Ricardo.

**1980** Nelson Rockefellers International Basic Economy Corp sold to a British Company.

**1980** Cash-Landrum incident with errant U. S. plutonium powered aircraft.

**1980** Bank Secrecy Act of 1980 requires report on all transactions over \$10,000.

**1981** Drs. Susheela and Sharma and coworkers from the India Institute of Medical Sciences find that fluoride exposure disrupts the synthesis of collagen in the body and leads to the breakdown of collagen in bone, tendon, muscle, skin cartilage, lung, kidney, and trachea. It appears that fluoride disruption of collagen synthesis in cells responsible for laying down collagen leads these cells to try and compensate for their inability to put out intact collagen by producing larger quantities of imperfect collagen and/or non-collagenous protein. Ref: “Fluoride poisoning and the Effects of Collagen Biosynthesis of Osseous and Non-osseous Tissue,” Toxicological European Research, Vol. 3, No.2, pp99-104, 1981.

**1981** David Rockefeller creates the U. S./Jamaican Businessmen's Committee to promote the "Jamaican Model" of dope and free enterprise.

**1981** Gustavo Cisneros put on the International Advisory Board of Chase Manhattan Bank.

**1981** Dr. John Emsley and co-workers at King's College in London find that fluoride reacts strongly with the bonds which maintain the normal shapes of proteins in the body. The work is subsequently confirmed by Dr. Steven Edwards and co-workers from the University of California in San Diego, and by Drs. Froede and Wilson from the University of Colorado at Boulder. By distorting the configuration of the body's own protein, the immune system attacks its own protein, resulting in an autoimmune or allergic response. Fluorides contribute to the development of an Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndrome, which is covered up by the media and medical community, which maintains a public focus on a viral cause for the problem, promoting the harmless HIV virus as the "cause" for "AIDS," covering up the pharmo-chemical sensitization of the population which has complex legal ramifications.

**1981** Larez does a study that shows that fluorides are teratogenic (cancer-causing) in rats.

**1981** Montauk III Time Travel Project (until 1983). Thousands allegedly sent ahead 200 to 300 years into the future. Alleged access gained to pyramid on Mars to turn off solar system defense network.

**1981** Boston University establishes the Center for Adaptive Systems to further investigate Artificial Intelligence processes. The center is directed by Stephen Grossberg, graduate of Stanford. Grossberg also held positions at MIT and Rockefeller University. Grossberg would become head of a new department of cognitive and neural systems in 1988. The Center for Adaptive Systems would, with the help of Gail Carpenter, Adaptive Resonance Theory (ART). ART would allow learning of new patterns without forgetting old ones, as well as the ability to accomplish fast-learning of new and unexpected patterns. In applications for which back-propagation would require 20,000 supervised training rounds, ART would accomplish in 5. It would incorporate "mismatch" and "reorientation" signals. It has been determined that ART represents at least one of the operations of the brain necessary for AI learning nets.

**1981** At the headquarters of the Occupational Safety and Health Administration (OSHA), the director of the OSHA office of carcinogenic identification, Dr. Peter Infante, pointed out that a Current Intelligence Bulletin (CIB) on formaldehyde was "an important document assessing formaldehyde's cancer causing potential." The top bureaucracy at OSHA were embarrassed at the release of the truth, and tried to dismiss Infante. On July 27th, Infante writes Dr. John Higginson, director of the International Agency for Research on Cancer (IARC), disagreeing with the IARC decision to conceal the carcinogenic nature of the substance. Formaldehyde is a common component of vaccines.

**1981** Britain conducts the National Childhood Encephalopathy Study and finds that there exists a significant correlation between serious neurological illness and Pertussis vaccination occurring within 7 days of the shot. In the U. S., the FDA limits statistical data to 48 hours in order to conceal damaging data and eliminate data on deaths and damage occurring after that period of time.

**1981** Japan begins use of a new childhood Pertussis vaccine, recommended to be given as 4th and 5th dose. U. S. vaccine used for 1st, 2nd, and 3rd doses.

**1981** Dr. Robert Clark from the Boston University Medical Center shows that fluorides (as in fluoridated water supplies, toothpaste, etc.) stimulate granule formation and oxygen consumption in white blood cells when they were not challenged with a foreign agent, but inhibited these processes when the white blood cell needed them to fight off foreign agents. Ref: "Neutrophil Iodination Reaction Induced by Fluoride: Implications for Degranulation and Metabolic Activation" Blood, Vol. 57, pp 913-921, 1981.

**1981** Iran emerges as largest opium producing country worldwide, producing over 600 tons per year against Afghanistan's 225 tons.



**1981** Aviation Week and Space Technology, as well as CBS news, report that permanent Russian space platforms existed that were armed with killer satellites orbiting the Earth. Pentagon declines comment.

**1981** In Britain, Dr. D. L. Miller reports to the NCES on an analysis of the first 1000 cases of neurological illness. He reported “a significant association was shown between serious neurological illness and Pertussis (also DPT) vaccine.”

**1981** Naval Surface Weapon Office of Non-Lethal Weapons pursues research and development of electromagnetic devices for riot control, clandestine operations, and hostage removal.

**1981** Space Age Review for November 1981 reveals the development of the “U. S. Space Command,” headquartered at Peterson AFB, and that the U. S. was purposely breaking the 1967 Russian-American Space Treaty, which prohibits “placing in orbit any objects carrying nuclear weapons or other weapons of mass destruction.”

**1981** Studies by Hetzler, Griffin and Fejn on Central Nervous System Function are published. According to the study, “the extremely heterogeneous autistic population may represent a variety of central nervous system dysfunctions resulting in overlapping behavioral manifestations.”

**1981** Scientists “identify” “AIDS.”

**1981** Approximate beginning of period where, according to Julianne McKinney, director of the Electronic Surveillance Project of the Association of National Security Alumni (1994), mind control technology begins to fall into the hands of Satanically based techno-cults, much of which is based on the experiments conducted at CIA headquarters in Langley by Dr. Stephen Aldrich, a patron of occult research. (1980's and 1990's, specifically). (See 1962).

**1981** On July 18, 1981, NBC Magazine with David Brinkley revealed that the northwestern United States has been continuously bombarded by the U.S.S.R with low frequency waves set at the approximate level of biological frequencies; Brinkley: “the Russian government is known to be trying to change human behavior by external electronic influences.”

**1981** NASA announces that two unusual meteorites in Antarctic may have originated from Mars.

**1981** Eldon Byrd, who works for the Naval Surface Weapons Laboratory, is commissioned to develop electromagnetic devices for purposes to include “riot control,” clandestine operations and hostage removal.

**1981** United Nations “Debt for land” swap is in full swing, as nations become indebted to the World Bank and IMF and trade control of land to discharge world debt. Environmental control of land by the United Nations. (See 1961)

**1981** Chinese scientists successfully clone a fish.

**1981** George H.W. Bush becomes Vice President of the United States (to 1989). Makes a speech to the Bilderberger Group in Washington, after which he states that he owes all he is to David Rockefeller.

**1981** New England Journal of Medicine (11/26/81) publishes a study showing that tetanus vaccines cause T-cell ratios to drop below normal, with the greatest decrease after two weeks. The altered ratios were found to be similar to those found in AIDS victims.

**1982** A reporter at WRC-TV in Washington, D.C. breaks a story on Pertussis vaccine reactions in the documentary “DPT: Vaccine Roulette,” which generally informs the American public that their children are at risk from Pertussis vaccinations. (See 1988)

**1982** In 1982, Salvadoran trade unionists charge that epidemics of previously unknown diseases erupted in many areas after U.S.-directed aerial bombings; particularly cited was hemorrhagic conjunctivitis, which causes bleeding of the eyes.

**1982** William J. Clinton returns to become Governor of Arkansas when the people throw Frank White out of office. Clinton, with the assistance of the Stevens family, takes over the state media and political structure of Arkansas during his stint as Governor, which would last more than ten years.

**1982** Israeli researchers find that autistic children have a “cell-mediated immune response to brain tissue,” suggesting that an “undetectable brain lesion associated with autoimmunity may play a role in the pathogenesis of autism.”

**1982** 34th Meeting of the American Academy of Neurology releases a study which is published in Neurology magazine indicating that out of 103 infants who die of Sudden Infant Death Syndrome (SIDS), 66% had been vaccinated with DPT prior to death. Of these, 6.5% died within 12 hours of vaccination, 13% within 24 hours, 26% within 3 days, 37% died within 1 week, 61% died within 2 weeks, and 70% had died within 3 weeks. It was also found that SIDS frequencies have a bimodal peak occurrence at 2 and 4 months of age - the same ages when initial doses of DPT are administered to infants. Study done at the University School of Medicine at Reno, Nevada. Dr. William Torch.

**1982** Homosexuals in Chicago, St. Louis, Denver, Los Angeles, and San Francisco get Hepatitis B vaccine.

**1982** “Metabolic Ecology: A Way to Win the War on Cancer” by Fred Rohe, is published, detailing cases where breast cancer has been cured through the nutritional approach over a 6 month period.

**1982** Ken Davis, vice president of Bechtel’s nuclear power plant construction division, becomes Deputy Secretary of Energy in the Reagan Administration.

**1982** First cases of Chronic Fatigue Syndrome/ Epstein Barr reported.

**1982** E. M. Taylor and J. L. Emery write “in our experience, most unexpected infant deaths have a multifactorial nature. We cannot exclude the possibility of recent vaccination/immunization being one of several contributory factors in an 'occasional' unexpected infant death (SIDS).”

**1982** Government doctors in the tiny country of Djibouti are involved in numerous instances of torturing prisoners: injecting coma-inducing drugs, electroshock, amputations, and immersing victims in brine until their skin peels off. Per 1982 CIA report by William Buckley.

**1982** Study by Geschwind and Behan on Autism reveals the finding of an association between autism, celiac disease, dyslexia, stuttering, migraine headaches, developmental disabilities and left-handedness (all features of post encephalitic syndrome). The study caused a sensation because of scientific inability to imagine the connecting thread among the disparate conditions. The connecting thread is the childhood vaccination program.

**1982** The U. S. Public Health Service conducts its first group of studies on animal cancer and fluorides, mandated by the 1977 Congressional Hearings. The study lasts until 1984, and then is scrapped because of flaws in design and progress. (See 1985, Batelle Memorial Institute).

**1982** The Pakistani government expels a U. S. physician working at the Lahore U.S. chemical biological warfare lab after Soviets charge that experiments are being done there to infect mosquitoes with yellow fever and dengue for use in neighboring Afghanistan or Cuba. The doctor was a professor at the University of Maryland, an institutional co-sponsor of the lab and frequent collaborator with Fort Detrick on CBW projects. Ref: New York Times, Feb. 10, 1982, “Pakistanis Expel a Malaria Expert.”

**1982** U.N. Law of the Sea denotes sea as common heritage of man. U.S./UK don't sign.

**1982** In Britain, dutch elm disease kills 20 million trees.

**1982** Dr. Peter Beter gives his last audio letter (#80) before his mysterious death.

**1982** Nobel to Klug (UK) for analysis of structures of viruses and DNA.

**1982** Peter Wilkinson at the University of Glasgow testifies before the Scottish High Court in Edinburgh in a legal case entitled “Inhibition of the Immune System with Low levels of Fluoride” which revealed that fluoride decreases the migration rate of human white blood cells. At a concentration of .2 ppm (which is .8 ppm below the “approved” level of 1 ppm), relative white cell migration rate is reduced 8%. A concentration of 1 ppm would produce a physiological decline of around 10%. Fluoride added to water supplies, tooth paste, school dental washes, supplement pills, and dentists visits are increased and promoted, contributing to a further co-factor in the decline of the immune capability of the population.

**1982** Bell Telephone agrees to sell 66% of assets after 7-year anti-trust suit.

**1982** Magnetized tissues discovered in dolphins.

**1982** Human insulin produced by bacteria is marketed.

**1982** On May 15, 1982, CBS “60 Minutes” program details the vast numbers of Nazis brought to the U. S. after the war. The program was followed weeks later by an article by Thomas O’Toole in the Washington Post indicating that as many as 5,000 Nazis were smuggled into the U. S. in the 1940’s and early 1950’s.

**1982** Human Rights Law Journal, Vol. 3, 1982, features article by Alan Schefflin entitled “Freedom of the Mind as an International Human Rights Issue,” derived from study sessions at the International Institute of Human Rights from 1981 to 1982. At this point, right wing military doctors are drawn to electronic mind control as a solution to the “useless eaters” quandary. In the introduction to the article, Schefflin states that “research designed to explicitly control the thoughts and conduct of citizens is in 1982 not only a reality, but the evidence is clear that this research is growing in scope, intensity, and financing.”

**1982** The New England Journal of Medicine features an article in which an Air Force doctor states “if a criminal’s brain waves did not test “normal” after five years, he should be put to death.”

**1982** In Science magazine, Vol. 217 p.26-32, Dr. Dennis Leverett of the University of Rochester states, “if there are increasing concentrations of fluoride in the food chain, particularly food for infants, then we should expect fluorosis to be increasing in the population as well. The widespread use of fluorides might have created a situation in which we are approaching a critical mass of fluoride in the environment. There needs to extensive research done.” Later in 1983 he would contradict himself at the University of Michigan symposium.

**1983** Allen Ryan, chief Nazi hunter in the U. S. Government, continues his efforts to identify former Nazis in the U. S.

**1987** CIA William Casey dies of pneumonia following brain surgery to remove a tumor.

**1987** The General Accounting Office (GAO) completes a two-year study of cancer statistics. The results validate Bailar and Smith (See 1986). According to the GAO, \$2 billion per year was spent on cancer research (more than 50% of it government funds). Despite this enormous expense, “only slight improvement in cancer patient survival was indicated for the 30-year period 1950-1982. The GAO study was shelved to protect the cancer industry.

**1987** Bernard J. Eastlund issued patent # 4,686,605, based on Tesla technology, for “Method and Apparatus for Altering a Region in the Earth’s Atmosphere.” The patent is immediately classified by the Navy for six years. (See 1994 and discussion of HAARP). Part of the patent reads, “this invention provides the ability to put unprecedented amounts of power in the atmosphere at strategic locations and to maintain the power injection level, particularly if random pulsing is employed” and “by knowing the frequencies employed in this invention, a third party can sustain a communications network while the rest of the world’s communications are interrupted,” and “could be employed to pick up signals of others for intelligence purposes.”

**1987** Centers for Disease Control (CDC) releases a study indicating that the Hib vaccine shows an efficacy (effectiveness) rate of 41%. Children were found to be five times more likely to contract the disease than those not vaccinated.

**1987** Star Wars budget is 4.1 billion. Intelligence budget \$35 billion.

**1987** Atlantic Monthly magazine elaborates on how EM weaponry has been developed with the ability to both affect the nervous system and to induce death.

**1987** CDC now refuses to give out figures relative to hepatitis vaccinations and HIV+ to justify their claims.

**1987** The Philadelphia Daily News carries a story that Colonel David L. Huxsoll, chief of the U. S. Army Medical Research Institute for Infectious Disease (USAMRIID) told a meeting of Soviet scientists that Soviet charges that the U.S. military created the HIV virus constituted “disinformation.”

**1987** Iran-Contra Hearings. In a conversation between Rep. Jack Brooks and Senator Inouye, Inouye declines to answer Brooks question about FEMA and suspension of rights in the U.S., deferring an answer to a closed executive session.

**1987** Project Moonscan allegedly gets under way for repositioning mind control technology on the Moon to influence Earth's population. Managed by Airborne Instrument Labs and run by Eaton Corporation. DOD takes over management in 1988.

**1987** In its own dream world that ignores everyone else, the American Cancer Society on March 15th “officially announces” that “caught early enough, breast cancer has cure rates approaching 100 percent.” (*Note:* The ACS definition of “cured” involves life for 5 years after diagnosis, so “early detection” would in fact artificially increase the ACS “cure rate”).

**1987** LA policeman dies after finding CIA heroin distribution point in LA, CA.

**1987** Murder rate in the U. S. jumps to 600:100,000.

**1987** Estimated cases of rape number 910,000 in the United States. (Based on a rate of 91,000 as a 10% reported figure).

**1987** “Dulce Papers” released.

**1987** Recorded cases of syphilis jump 23% - largest increase since 1977.

**1987** Unusually large number of humpback whales die of unknown causes, followed by toxic algal blooms (red tides) on the east coast of North America.

**1987** Study determines that 16% of those under 30 are left handed.

**1987** Johns Hopkins University irradiation conference stacked with proponents.

**1987** European Parliament votes against food irradiation on precautionary grounds.

**1987** Canadian Minister of Health announces food irradiation will be permitted.

**1987** Alan Greenspan of J. P. Morgan Company appointed to head Federal Reserve.

**1987** Sixty-six Japanese victims of Pertussis vaccine receive huge damage awards from the Japanese government.

**1987** AMA found guilty of conspiring for 20 years to destroy chiropractic. The court concludes that “under the Sherman Act, every combination or conspiracy in restraint of trade is illegal.”

**1987** National Reconnaissance Office budget \$9 billion.

**1987** Swedish Health Board declares amalgam to be toxic and unsuitable as a dental filling material.

**1987** William Bise had the only article published on the behavioral effect of microwaves that is accepted by the “establishment” scientific community. Together with Elizabeth Raucher, Bise created an amazing demonstration that was video taped and nationally televised on October of 1987. Although nine hours of video tape was taken, only four minutes made it on the air. Four years went into their unfunded work, and the results speak for themselves. They had 300 human subjects that were tested under clinical conditions. Over 85% of them showed a repeatable response between an externally generated magnetic field and EEG brainwaves. Three male subjects were exposed to specific electronic patterns, such as spike waves, sawtooth waves, lissijous patterns, complex patterns like square waves with pulses, etc. In all cases they were correctly identified. This is not a statistical process. There was a medical doctor present in many cases. In one case, the doctor was supposed to be somebody from Army Intelligence, who said, “wow, this is really interesting.” They never heard from him again. The EEG documentation clearly showed pattern shifts associated with each change in waveform. There were distinct signatures present in the brainwaves when the input magnetic field was shifted. The induction of line images into the human brain from a distance is publically proven.

**1987** Dr. Vincent DeVita, head of the National Cancer Institute, issues a controversial recommendation to 13,000 cancer specialists “to give chemotherapy and surgery to all women with breast cancer, regardless of whether it has spread.”

**1987** The November issue of Newsweek refers to Michael Aquino as the “Second Beast of Revelation” in the wake of a criminal investigation involving child molestation at Presidio Army base.

**1988** The Aquinos are featured on Oprah Winfrey. Nazi aspects of the Temple of Set are brought out on the program.

**1988** Wall Street Journal article (7/15/88) details discoveries by scientists at the U.S. Naval Observatory and the Jet Propulsion Lab that the Earth has developed a wobble in its spin.

**1988** An article in Medical Hypothesis, Vol. 25, p151-62, by Eleni Eleopoulos notes that about 25% of the population of Southern Japan has antibodies against the “HIV” virus, compared with 1% of the population of the United States; there were only 14 cases of AIDS reported in Japan (a figure that has not significantly increased).

**1988** Lederle Laboratories package insert for DPT vaccine reads “Pertussis vaccine has been associated with a greater proportion of adverse reactions than many other childhood vaccinations. Local reactions are common after administration of DTP, occurring in 35-50% of recipients. Febrile reactions are more likely to occur in those who have experienced such responses after prior doses.”

**1988** A Swedish study finds that mammograms and early detection of breast cancer did not reduce the rate of death. Dr. Lars Janzon studied 42,000 women before concluding in an October 1988 British Medical Journal that mammograms should be restricted. When the Wall Street Journal in the U.S. informs an official of the American Cancer Society of the report, the official dismisses it.

**1988** It becomes known that George Bush had fascists on his campaign staff; Philip Guarino (Freemasonic P2 Guard, formed by the SS) and Nicolas Nazarenko (German SS Cossack Division), Laszlo Pasztor (Nazi collaborator and former member of the SS Arrow Cross Party), Radi Slavoff (member of Bulgarian cell formed from Nazi Bulgarian Legion) are examples. Bush campaign co-chairman Jerome Bentrar admits to having assisted hundreds of Nazis to emigrate to the United States. Bush quickly instituted a policy of not releasing the roster of his “ethnic outreach group” available any longer.

**1988** Medical Tribune publishes article “Brain Autoantibodies in 33% of Schizophrenics” which indicates that 33% of schizophrenia cases appear to be autoimmune in nature.”

**1988** Battelle Memorial Institute releases its studies on fluorides and animal cancer for the U.S.PHS which, ironically, report highly specific fluoride-related cancers. The data is turned over to the National Toxicology Program (NTP), who gives the data to the Experimental Pathology Labs, who reclassify and delete items damaging to the pro-fluoridation faction. The altered data is then submitted to the “pathol-

ogy working group” on December 6, 1989, after a year of reworking. All this with the full knowledge of EPA and U.S.PHS. (See 1990).

**1988** Dr. Joel Boriskin, chairman of the ADA national fluoridation advisory committee, in an address before the Calgary Health Department, claims that “1500 mg of fluoride per day is prescribed to older people that have progressive hearing loss.” (*Note*: 1500 mg/day is a lethal dose).

**1988** Pan American Flight crashes over Lockerbie, Scotland after CIA drug runner has a bomb planted in his baggage. The Libyans are blamed for the crash of flight 103 as a cover-up. Six agents on the plane were on their way to the United States to testify in a major drug case implicating the CIA.

**1988** Popular Science, Jan. 1988, details U.S. supermagnets, each capable of reaching 9 Teslas, or 180,000 times the strength of Earth’s field, that are in use in the United States.

**1988** New Education Data Improvement Project (1988-1991) provides technical assistance to each state in responding to federal data reporting requirements. The project additionally “analyzed the capacity of each state in the U.S. to provide standard data on U.S. students, school staff, revenues and expenditures.”

**1988** Researchers at the Argonne National Laboratory discover that fluoride promotes and enhances the carcinogenicity of other cancer-causing chemicals in the food and environment. Interestingly, this work confirmed studies sponsored by the United States National Cancer Institute conducted back in 1963 by Herskowitz and Norton at Saint Louis University. More than 30 years ago, these scientists showed that low levels of fluoride increased the incidence of melanotic tumors in living organisms from 12 to 100% - often these tumors were induced by fluoride over a period of days. These studies were further amplified by work done by the Taylor’s at the University of Texas which found that 1 ppm fluoride in drinking water increased tumor growth rate in mice by 25%.

**1988** Penthouse Magazine, August 1988, details seven scientists murdered in Britain who worked on Star Wars (cover for EM Mind Control) projects at Marconi. Eventually, more than 22 British scientists working on related programs would commit suicide in bizarre ways. Another company who had scientists die was Plessey Defense Systems. Nearly all the scientists who died held electronics or computer-related contracts with the British Ministry of Defence academies. The British government blamed the deaths on “stress.”

**1988** The U.S. Agency for International Development commits \$88 million to a five year plan to sterilize non-whites in foreign countries.

**1988** Most powerful neural-net computer in the 1980’s would be the Department of Defense commissioned TRW Mark III neuro-computer, consisting of 1 million “synapses,” but it only had 1/10000 of the capacity of a housefly. Later, AT&T Bell Labs researcher H. P. Graf develops an experimental chip comprising 256 neurons connected with 32000 synapses. The chips can be plugged into a standard computer.

**1988** U.S. tests acellular Pertussis vaccine on Swedish children. Five children die, up to five months after vaccination. Deaths in the U.S. that occur within hours or days of a whole-cell vaccination are quickly dismissed and rarely investigated.

**1988** Discovered that ingestion of 100 mg (.004 ounce) of sugar reduces the immune functions in the body by 50% within one hour. Other studies confirm that excessive sugar consumption may increase the incidence of infections and reduce the body’s ability to defend against disease. Ref: Eat for Health, William Manahan, M.D, Tiburon Press, 1988; Robert Mendelsohn, M.D, “The Risks of Immunizations,” 1988, Peoples Doctor Newsletter, Inc.

**1988** Hearings held in Sweden on amalgam. 1987 ruling upheld.

**1988** New York Times (4/19/88) reports that waves in the Atlantic ocean have increased more than 20% since the 1960's. Measurements taken since the 1960's indicate that "during the late 1970's" (a period following the start of Soviet and U.S. ELF transmissions), the waves got bigger.

**1988** U.S. introduces plutonium powered pacemaker.

**1988** Cocaine wars in Columbia.

**1988** Both Soviet Mars "Phobos" probes fail during flight.

**1988** Space shuttle Discovery launched successfully.

**1988** Hawkins-Stafford Education Improvement Amendments, PL100-297 establishes the National Cooperative Education Statistics System "to involve state and federal governments in a mutual effort to produce state comparable and nationally uniform data on public and private school systems."

**1988** Internet computer virus jams 6,000 military computers in the U.S.

**1988** British perform first brain cell transplants.

**1988** Texas A&M University conducts study for lunar boring machine with a lithium cooled reactor.

**1988** The B-2 stealth bomber is unveiled.

**1988** The U.S. Environmental Protection Agency declares scrap dental amalgam to be a hazardous waste material. Mercury comprises over 50% of the "silver" dental filling. Mercury is a protoplasmic poison more toxic than lead, cadmium, and arsenic. Dr. Thomas Clarkson and Dr. John Hursh of the University of Rochester, School of Medicine, Department of Toxicology, and Dr. Magnus Nylander and Dr. Lars Friberg of the Karolinska Institute of Stockholm, Sweden, concluded from their research that "the release of mercury from dental amalgam makes the predominant contribution to human exposure to inorganic mercury, including mercury vapor in the general population." Over 100 million people have amalgam implants.

**1988** Strecker Report on AIDS as artificial creation released. Strecker's brother Ted found dead of "self-inflicted gunshot wound." Illinois State Representative Douglas Huff, who beat the drum about an AIDS cover-up, found dead in his home of an overdose of heroin and cocaine.

**1988** Two scientific studies find that new rubella vaccine introduced in 1979 was found to be the cause of Chronic Fatigue Syndrome (Epstein-Barr virus), an immune disorder first reported in 1982.

**1988** President Reagan issues EO 12656, defining a National Emergency as "any occurrence that seriously degrades or threatens the security of the U.S."

**1988** Robert S. Mendelsohn M.D, publishes material indicating that Dr. John Seal of the National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Disease believes that "any and all flu vaccines are capable of causing Guillain-Barre."

**1988** Bush proposes to use old military bases as prisons.

**1988** New "conjugated" Hib vaccine approved for use in children at least 18 months old in the United States. Hib = Hemophilus Influenza Type B.

**1988** Omnibus Anti-Drug Act of 1988.

**1988** Research indicates that 25% of those vaccinated against rubella show no evidence of immunity within five years. In Wyoming, 73% of rubella cases occur in vaccinated children.

**1988** According to a New York Times article on Nov. 8, 1988, p. C-1, it is estimated that adolescence was now lasting until the late 20's and that this represented evidence of a general developmental delay in a generation.

**1988** The book "Matrix" released by Nevada Aerial Research Group (LERG).

**1988** Senator Cranston allegedly shown disks at Norton AFB, California.

**1988** (Feb.) National Cancer Institute Report says since 1953 cancer keeps growing

**1988** Announced in Washington Post that all polio since 1979 caused by vaccine

**1988** Washington Post reports only 2% of 60,000 chemicals in use have been tested for human safety.

**1988** Brooklyn Family Court Study finds that 40% of juveniles have learning dysfunction.

**1988** CIA director George HW Bush becomes president until 1992.

**1988** Wall St. Journal reports Swedish dentist pituitaries contain 40x average mercury level.

**1988** Washington Post reports more than 50% of pacemakers are unneeded.

**1988** Study reveals that mathematical ability has virtually vanished in American adolescents. Nearly 50% cannot perform Junior High School problems, and 33% do not normally understand what the teacher is saying; 27% could not perform elementary math.

**1988** Rex Niles, a former Southern California electronics salesman and a federal informant in a kick-back ring of Pentagon contractors, is harassed by government microwave weapons and helicopters over his home, depriving of so much sleep that he was unable to testify. Los Angeles Times, "A Fearful Fix Grips Figure in Kickbacks," March 28, 1988, p.B-1.

**1989** Soviets lose Mars probe link.

**1989** Arms Control and Disarmament Act of 1989. HR1495 "construed carefully to avoid constitutional concerns."

**1989** At the in New Orleans Institute for Electric and Electronic Engineers Engineering and Medical Biology Conference in 1989, the following papers were presented:

*"Proto-biological Basis Of Laser Bio-stimulation" (U.s.s.r.)*

*"Basic Mechanisms Of Magnetic Coil Excitation Of The Nervous System In Humans And Monkeys And Their Application"*

*"Stimulation Of Excitable Brain Tissue With Time-varying Magnetic Fields"*

*"Trans-cranial Stimulation Of The Cerebral Cortex"*

*"Directed Ability Of Magnetic Flux Density Vector In Magnetostimulators"*

**1989** Washington Post article, Feb. 17, "Bank Killer Tormented by Voices." The subject was Emmanuel Tsegaye, an Ethiopian bank teller, who became "depressed and suicidal," killing three bank employees in Bethesda, Maryland. Tsegaye was described as "attempting suicide several times" and was institutionalized more than once at St. Elizabeth's Hospital, well known for its involvement with CIA psychiatric programs. Said Tsegaye, "I used to hear voices, repeated voices, speaking about the things I was thinking."

**1989** Air Force begins construction of second underground facility at Manzano Mountains in New Mexico. Completed in June 1992.

**1989** On March 30, 1989, the California Department of Health Services reported that Niagara brand bottled water was found to contain 450 ppm fluoride. The state health director, Kenneth Kizer, warned residents that consumption could be fatal.

**1989** Prestigious journal Nature publishes an article entitled "High Abundance of Viruses Found in Aquatic Environments," detailing the discovery of 2.5 trillion viral particles 0.2 microns in size found



in each liter of unpolluted sea water. (Aug. 10, 1989). Size equivalent to Naessens “somatids.” Is this the reason fish cannot live in synthetic sea water unless 2 oz. of real sea water is added?

**1989** California gunman shoots playground kids and kills himself.

**1989** Article in the Independent, Sept. 5, 1989, “Doubts surface over “suicide” of defense scientist,” details the strange death of Sayyed Bideer, an advisor to Egyptian president Hosni Mubarek. Bideer's specialty was microwave communications.

**1989** Los Angeles Times, June 5, 1989, prints a brief on “England’s Electromagnetic Death Ray,” where British EM devices killed two Soviet citizens in London, according to an allegation by Soviet newspaper Izvestia. (See 1965)

**1989** Los Angeles undergoes spraying with 47,000 gallons of nerve toxin Malathion until May 30, 1990, one month after the Office of Technology and Assessment issued a report on Neurotoxicity of Organophosphates (malathion is one). The substance is known to cause severe behavioral manifestations.

**1989** Bush inaugurates \$7.8 billion anti-drug program and authorizes \$300 billion to prevent collapse of S&L system (looted by techno-traffickers and CIA).

**1989** Computer viruses infect systems worldwide.

**1989** In 1989, Dr. Yiamouyiannis used the Freedom of Information Act to obtain carcinogenicity studies conducted by Proctor and Gamble (one of the makers of fluoridated toothpaste) that were submitted to (and covered up by) the United States Public Health Service. These studies showed dose dependent cell abnormalities caused by fluoride. These results were reported in the February 22, 1990 issue of the Medical Tribune. Additional studies by Proctor and Gamble scientists confirmed the link between oral precancerous growth and fluoride, as well as an increase in osteomas (bone tumors) and osteosarcomas (bone cancer). In fact, the National Cancer Institute found in 1991 that the incidence of bone cancer was 50% higher in men ages 0-19 years of age exposed to fluoridated water compared to those who were not.

**1989** Gordon Thomas publishes “Journey into Madness: The True Story of Secret CIA Mind Control and Medical Abuse.”

**1989** A study by Hildebolt, et al. on 6,000 school children contradicts any alleged benefit from the use of sodium fluorides.

**1989** Project Trident, Office of Naval Research, using airborne mind control methods over large cities to stimulate the public into civil violence. Los Angeles responds well. Black helicopters with long probes are seen more around the United States.

**1989** On February 23, 1989, Battelle released the results of its study of fluorides on mice. A most curious result of the study, from the U.S.PHS point of view, was that fluoride induced the occurrence of an extremely rare form of liver cancer, called hepatocholangio carcinoma, in fluoride-treated male and female mice. Two months later in April of 1989, Battelle released the results of its study of fluorides and rats. The study showed a dose-dependent relationship between the incidence of oral cancerous tumors and fluorides. It is interesting to note that mice and rats yielded different The results with fluoride—different types of cancer. As a response to the Battelle study, the National Cancer Institute from examined the incidence of oral cancer in fluoridated and non-fluoridated countries over the period from 1973 to 1987. The National Cancer Institute study found that as exposure to fluoridation increases, so does the incidence of oral cancer; sometimes as much as a 50% increase in oral cancer rates occur in fluoridated areas—this translates to 8,000 new cases of oral and pharyngeal cancer per year, needless pain and suffering and a financial windfall to the medical and pharmaceutical factions that concern themselves with treatment.

**1989** Magnetometers at Corralitos, California, detect unusual ULF waves (.01 to 10 Hz) on September 12, 1989. The waves increased 30x in strength by Oct. 5, 1989, and then weakened. At 2 pm on October 17th, the signals grew to the point where they went off the scale. Within 3 hours, the 7.1 Loma Prieta quake struck. The epicenter was 4 miles from Corralitos.

**1989** Gunman shoots 14 women at Montreal University.

**1989** French co-discoverer of the HIV virus, Luc Montagnier in France, admits "HIV is not capable of causing the destruction to the immune system which is seen in people with AIDS."

**1989** Microwave News reports Boris Yeltsin told a reporter that the KGB has an ELF device that can stop a human heart with a powerful 7-11 Hz signal.

**1989** Television series "War of the World" debut.

**1989** Robert Lazar declares his scenario at Dreamland to the public.

**1989** Bush states desire to have manned outpost on the Moon and visits to Mars.

**1990** The FDA convene a conference in May 1990 to look at the diagnostic and therapeutic potential of the electromagnetic spectrum.

**1990** The National Toxicology Program issues a Press Release with data confirming findings of a link between fluoride and osteosarcomas as well as higher rates of oral cancer in rats. (January 1990)

**1990** The American Dental Association issues a Press Release which states "water fluoridation remains the safest, most effective, and most economical public health measure to reduce tooth decay."

**1990** The National Toxicology Program in February 1990 releases its pathological data tables with a cover letter which, in a turnabout, claims "there has not been any evidence that shows a relationship between fluoridation and cancer or any other diseases in humans," and "water fluoridation has proven highly effective in improving the nation's dental health by markedly reducing tooth decay." The NTP final report, issued in March, omitted all studies which showed genetic damage from fluorides, and important studies showing that fluorides induce tumors and cancers were ignored. Kraybill, head of the NTP study, becomes a consultant to the American Council of Science and Health (ACSH), who threatens to sue the EPA if it "tries to undermine public confidence in fluoride."

**1990** The American Dental Associations ADA News reports that Proctor and Gamble (who make fluoride-based toothpaste) has "unpublished findings" which "refute the carcinogenicity of fluoride." Proctor and Gamble in March 1990 publish their paper on fluoride and bone cancer (rats) and leave out their data on mice. The rat studies confirm an earlier study that proved that fluorides in food resulted in precancerous growth in the mouth. In contradiction to their own results, P&G declares that fluoride "does not cause precancerous or cancerous changes."

**1990** William J. Clinton runs reelection in Arkansas and barely wins. He then declares his objective to bring his circle of power to Washington D.C. as president of the United States. The Arkansas Department of Pollution (why not Department of Clean Water?) tests the rivers in Arkansas and finds 94% unsuitable for swimming and fishing and full of bacteria and disease.

**1990** Health Consciousness magazine features article entitled "Live Virus Vaccines and Genetic Mutation" by H. E. Buttram, M.D, in which it is determined that "the physical invasion of the human body by foreign genetic material may have the immediate effect of permanently weakening the immune system, setting in motion a new era of autoimmune diseases."

**1990** Omni Magazine (7/90) reports that between January 24 to February 3, 1990, the rotation of the Earth suddenly and unexpectedly slowed down again. (See 1991).

**1990** American Psychiatric Association (APA) task force report "The Practice of Electroconvulsive Therapy" (ECT) discusses and dismisses brain damage and memory loss from ECT, and ignored animal

studies by well-known groups, research on memory loss by Janis, Squire, and Slater, and the work done by Pettinati and Bonner on ECT of the elderly. Ironically, the APA's 1978 report contained more information on memory loss.

**1990** Psi-Corps receives psionic hardware from NSA capable of tracking information worldwide.

**1990** The error-prone nature of the standard test for "HIV," the ELISA test, was illustrated in Russia in 1990. Out of 20,000 "positive" ELISA tests, only 112 were confirmed through the secondary Western Blot test, which itself is subject to doubt. (See 1994, *The Sunday Times*)

**1990** *Lancet*, the Journal of the British Medical Association, V1,p123-8, admits that Karposi Sarcoma is not caused directly or indirectly by "HIV."

**1990** Total U.S. Government budget for Human Resources is \$197 billion. This includes social behavioral programs and similar activities.

**1990** Supreme Court (April 17, 1990) rules that religious freedom is not a right - as guaranteed under the Constitution - but a privilege to be enjoyed at the pleasure of the government. This legislation corrected in 1993 with the Religious Freedom Restoration Act, signed by Clinton.

**1990** School boards in the United States number 15,000. (See 1960, 1932)

**1990** CBS 60 Minutes program on mercury amalgam dangers (Dec. 16) caused the ADA to slightly modify its position. The National Institute for Dental Research subsequently issued a position paper calling for "a gradual phase-out" of mercury amalgams, in favor of "far less toxic" composite materials to be developed." (Note: Less toxic? How about non-toxic?)

**1990** FDA Conference on Diagnostic and Therapeutic Uses Of The Electromagnetic Spectrum (May 1990).

**1990** The Great Banking and S&L Scandal, after U.S. banking system is progressively looted for black budget project money between 1980 and 1990 under the Bush and Reagan administrations and the CIA.

**1990** Project RF Media in Boulder, Colorado, using mind control subliminals over television carrier waves.

**1990** The U.S. Public Health Service Immunization Practices Advisory Committee (ACIP) and the American Academy of Pediatrics considers high-pitched screaming after a Pertussis (DPT) vaccination an absolute contraindication to further Pertussis vaccine.

**1990** Pediatric neurologist Dr. John H. Menkes, professor emeritus at UCLA, reports on 46 children experiencing neurological adverse reaction within 72 hours of a DPT shot. Over 87% of the children reacted with a seizure, 2 children died and most surviving children became retarded, with 72% having uncontrollable seizure disorders. Menkes conclude, "Pertussis vaccine encephalopathy (brain damage) is not a myth but rather a serious complication of immunization."

**1990** Project Tower, CIA, and Office of Naval Research step up electronic behavior control efforts through cellular telephone systems, which resonate at a harmonic of the humans skull.

**1990** A study by Dr. John Yiamouyiannis on 39,000 school children contradicts any alleged benefits from the use of sodium fluorides.

**1990** U.S. Claims Court, as of October 31, 1990, indicates that "several thousand claims for compensation from injuries or death caused by vaccines have already been filed." National Vaccine Information Center.

**1990** Estimated 3 million in U.S. with vaccine-caused disabilities.

**1990** Dr. John Colquhoun in New Zealand is forced into early requirement in New Zealand after he conducts a study on 60,000 school children and finds no difference in tooth decay between fluoridated and

unfluoridated areas. He additionally finds that a substantial number of children in fluoridated areas suffered from dental fluorosis. He makes the study public.

**1990** U.S. House of Representatives introduced HR 4079 (Gingrich/Gramm), which declares a National Drug and Crime Emergency beginning on the date of the enactment and lasting 5 years. The bill provides for the arrest of large numbers of people, incarceration in forced labor camps, suspension of “perceived Constitutional rights,” and no provision for humane housing and treatment. Assets would become bounty. Usual laws relative to search and seizure would be suspended for this five year period. All limitations on drug testing of individuals (except the President and Congress) would be removed. The bill targets drug traffickers and violent criminals. The effect of the bill would be to create a sub-society of mind controlled drones.

**1990** La Prensa Dominical, a newspaper in Honduras (Jul. 22) reports that police in El Salvador had uncovered a child smuggling ring that was buying children for resale in the U.S., noting that 20,000 children per year vanish in Mexico. Many children are used as sources for organ transplants.

**1990** New England Journal of Medicine reports that giving vitamin A to children with measles reduces complications and death.

**1990** The September 14th issue of Newsweek reports that the study performed by Battelle Memorial Institute under Congressional mandate to look into fluorides and animal cancer (that found a connection) was refused for publication by the Journal of the National Cancer Institute.

**1990** New York Dental License Board removes license from Dentist Joel Berger for removing mercury amalgam fillings from a woman in 1984 in order to encourage remission of her rheumatoid arthritis.

**1990** The Los Angeles Times on October 10th publishes an article “Brain Cancer on Rise in Elderly,” noting that “brain cancer has increased 500% among elderly Americans.” And “it was once considered that brain tumors reached a peak rate in people in their '30s, and then would rapidly decline, but it now appears that the incidence continues to increase with age.”

1990 In December of 1990, a federal regulation was adopted permitting the FDA to circumvent U.S. and International laws forbidding medical experimentation on unwilling subjects. This regulation permits the FDA to inject American military with unapproved experimental drugs or vaccines without informed consent. The FDA merely needs to deem it “not feasible” to obtain the soldiers permission. See Health Letter, Washington, DC. Public Citizens Health Research Group “400,000 Human Guinea Pigs in the Persian Gulf,” Feb. 12, 1991. See 1991 Gulf War Entry.

**1990** Approximate time period where Dr. Michael Aquino, a colonel in U.S. Army Intelligence, is leader of a Church of Satan spinoff named the Temple of Set. Aquino is an expert in military mind control, and has expounded on what he terms LBM (Lesser Black Magic) used in the control of populations, including psychological operations and conventional forms of terrorism. He was investigated by military and civilian authorities on claims of child sexual abuse at San Francisco's Presidio military base. It is also curious that today, Mikhail Gorbachev, “ex” Russian KGB, has his office at the same Presidio facility. The Presidio is home for the Gorbachev Institute, where Mikhail writes books and does U.S. government planning for military base closures. Dr./Colonel Aquino has written on his theories of mind control in an article which he submitted to the Washington Military Review, titled “From PSYOP to MINDWAR: The Psychology of Victory,” essentially a work on the usage of psychotronic (physiological-electronic) techniques, citing in particular the usage of air ionization alteration. (See 1994 HAARP)

**1991** NATO Advanced Research Workshop in the Coherent and Emergent Phenomena on Bio-Molecular Systems is conducted at the University of Arizona (Jan. 15-19, 1991). One of the papers presented by Harlan E. Girard is “Effects of Gigahertz Radiation on the Human Nervous System: Recent Developments in the Technology of Political Control.” Girard reports on haphazard testing of EMR “non-lethal” effect weapon systems as having a principle feature of producing “auditory effects and visual

hallucinations.” Girard describes the visual hallucinations induced “as having the quality of 35mm slides.” According to Girard, the equipment “can be used to block all sensation.” He concludes with the consideration that long range mind control is “truly Satanic.”

**1991** The U.S. Senate adopts a resolution calling for the CIA to reveal its budget to Congress. The resolution is dropped.

**1991** Operation Desert Storm. Bush stops war after 100 hours at preserve Iraq as a threat. American troops are given experimental vaccines against biological agents. Within months thousands of troops sicken with communicable cancer causing virus. Disease deemed “Gulf War Syndrome.” Government denies responsibility. Over 8,000 troops were vaccinated with Botulism, over 150,000 troops were given anthrax vaccine, and all 500,000 troops were given Pyristigimine, an experimental nerve agent. All drugs were experimental.

**1991** New York Times, Mar 17th, 1991 “U.S. Vaccine Plan Uses Welfare Offices” indicates the Federal government has considered denying welfare and nutritional benefits to families who refuse vaccinations.

**1991** Collapse of BCCI international bank, after involvement with drug money laundering becomes apparent.

**1991** The U.S. Public Health Service Advisory Committee on Immunization Practices (ACIP) drafts new guidelines which eliminate most contraindications to Pertussis vaccine. Essentially, this results in a denial or coverup of most reactions on the grounds that “there is no proof the vaccine causes brain damage.” They base their position on several studies financed by vaccine manufacturers conducted in the late 1980’s by vaccine policy makers such as Dr. James Cherry and Dr. Edward Mortimer, who sit on the ACIP Committee and are also paid consultants to U.S. Pertussis vaccine manufacturers, resulting in biased and flawed studies in order to prove “no cause and effect” between the Pertussis vaccine and permanent brain damage. U.S. vaccine policy makers are the CDC and the American Academy of Pediatrics. All this, despite decades of experience indicating the opposite conclusion. (*Note: This policy constitutes criminal neglect, racketeering and conspiracy.*)

**1991** Carl Campbell strolls to a Pentagon bus stop and shoots Navy Commander Edward Higgins, arms control specialist for the Department of Defense. The man, taken into custody, claimed the CIA had “injected him with a microchip that controls his mind.”

**1991** The “conjugated” Hib vaccine introduced in 1988 is extended for use in infants as young as two months. It becomes mandated in 44 states in the U.S.

**1991** The CDC begins the process of mandating Hepatitis B vaccinations for all infants in the United States. Many infants receive multiple doses from birth.

**1991** National Institutes of Health (8/91) state mercury amalgam is safe. (W.Post)

**1991** Cobden Club Document distributed during Eco-Conference preplanning advises members that nations must establish quotas for reducing existing population.

**1991** The Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) again engages ICAIR Life Systems to perform a literature search on fluorides. A researcher for ICAIR, Dr. John Beaver, admits that he was instructed to select only certain reports and ignore others. The final series of reports was sent to EPA, who forwards them to the Subcommittee on Risk Assessment of Ingested Fluoride of the National Academy of Sciences as an “independent” report. Five out of eight members of the Subcommittee are historically pro-fluoridation.

**1991** Jean Claude Pecker, Frances leading astronomer and former director of the Institute of Astrophysics in Paris, speaks at a symposium sponsored by the Royal Society of Canada. He asserts that mass sterilization in poor countries might be the only way to curb population, and that it would be necessary

within 50 years. Planned Parenthood in Canada strongly rejected the idea of forced sterilization in favor of raising living standards and education.

**1991** The United Nations Population Fund, managed by William Draper III, asserts that 254 million couples will be surgically sterilized in the course of the 1990's, and that if present trends continue, 80% of women in Puerto Rico and Panama will be sterilized. Mexico is high on the list of targeted nations for population control.

**1991** New York Times (8/9/91) article describes the possible cause of the slowdown in Earth's rotation (1988/1990) as an influence on the ELF level affecting core flow through magnetic induction.

**1991** Second Immunization Conference in Canberra, Australia. Dr. Viera Scheibnerova reports that "vaccination is the single most prevalent and most preventable cause of infant deaths."

**1991** Diane Sawyer does report on ABC about Burroughs Wellcome AZT tests on Romanian babies. FLV.23A is a reagent oxidative catalyst, as AZT is toxic to humans and destroys the immune system.

**1991** The U.S. Public Health Service recommends a child receive the first DPT shot at two months of age, with subsequent shots given at 4, 6, and 18 months, and between the ages of 4 and 6. At the same time, Europe, Sweden and several other countries routinely "wait" until after 6 months of age "because of the improved antibody response in babies whose immune systems are more developed."

**1991** Annual Conference of the Society of Homeopaths, Manchester, England, September 91, Richard Moskowitz, M.D. Revelation that the English National Health Service pays a "bonus" to doctors with documented vaccination rates above SPECIFIED averages.

**1992** The U.S. Senate adopts a resolution calling for the CIA to reveal its budget to Congress. The resolution is dropped for the second year in a row.

**1992** Lancet, Journal of the British Medical Association, reports (3/7/92) that the oral polio vaccine used in the mid 1970's to treat recurrent herpes was contaminated with a number of potentially dangerous retroviruses, and may have seeded HIV among Americans."

**1992** Temple of Set leader Lt. Michael Aquino travels to Wewelsburg castle in Germany and holds a magical ceremony in the Hall of the Dead, considered in World War II by Heinrich Himmler to be the place to summon the great powers of darkness and the focus today of the Order of the Trapezoid.

**1992** Japanese embark on an Artificial Intelligence effort called the Sixth Generation Project, also known as the Real-World Computing Project, whose stated goal is to achieve human brain-like computing by 2002. The Japanese government has already committed \$500 million, and industry could inject billions more. Computer maker Fujitsu alone spends \$2 billion per year on research. Japanese research is moving away from using silicon to using biological approaches. Kyushu Institute of Technology has fashioned a set of neuron-like switches based on biological chemicals known as a "cyclic enzyme system," employed in living organisms to regulate biological processes.

**1992** U.S. agencies test mass telephonic wiretapping equipment in six major cities, which would eventually manifest in the Wiretap Access Bill passed by Congress in 1994.

**1992** The riots in Los Angeles (April 29, 1992) take place simultaneously with mind control projects High Tone and Xeno, which test human frequency operations and frequency wave manipulation techniques, many of which utilize cellular telephone frequencies which initiate a variety of physical and psychological effects. The riot is supplemented by "sleepers" and agency plants that ignite many of the structural fires in the city. Ships with unusual antennae are spotted in the Pacific adjacent to Los Angeles for three days prior to the outbreak of violence, along with Triad type black helicopter overflights.

**1992** The "Cult Awareness Network" (CAN) conducts more than 1800 operations involving deprogramming, for which payment varied between \$5000 and \$20000 each. CAN began as the "Citizens

Freedom Network,” founded in 1974 by Dr. L. J. West (UCLA mind control), Margaret Singer, and R.J. Lifton. The CFN changed its name to the CAN in 1985/86.

**1992** Highly secretive, quasi-independent elements within the U.S. intelligence community, primarily the CIA, along with BCCI and laundered profits from drug and gun trafficking, back Arkansas' Bill Clinton for President.

**1992** In Britain, molecular biologist Peter Duesberg publishes a 76-page article in *Pharmacology and Therapeutics* (Vol55), in which he systematically takes apart the theory that AIDS is caused “by an infectious virus” and that “HIV” is capable of the wholesale destruction claimed. Robert Gallo and others base their theory of the HIV-AIDS link on purely circumstantial evidence: that this virus is present in some people who have a general immune dysfunction. Duesberg quotes statistics presented by the Institute of Medicine which shows that no more than 50% of American AIDS patients have antibodies against HIV present in their systems. According to Duesberg, “twenty-five previously unknown and in part unrelated diseases have been redefined as “AIDS,” provided they occur in the presence of HIV.”

**1992** The U.S. Centers for Disease Control (CDC) admits cases exist where there is T-Cell depletion in persons without the presence of the “HIV” virus. The admission is in the September 9, 1992 issue of the *Journal of the American Medical Association* (JAMA).

**1992** *Vancouver Sun* (1/25/92) reports University of California chief neurosurgeon Ronald Young as saying that a way has been found to focus ultrasonic waves so precisely that a beam can be directed into a living brain and halt the activity of clusters of neurons. (UCAL Irvine). Neurons can be stunned or killed with a higher power level, according to Young.

**1992** U.S. National Academy of Sciences (NAS) and the Royal Society of London issue a joint statement calling for more rapid stabilization of the population. Entitled “Population Growth, Resource Consumption and a Sustainable World,” the statement endorses the Malthusian paradigm, which says that (1) the planet can only support a certain finite population, and (2) that human population growth in itself destroys the environment. (Iron Mountain application as external threat to replace war - possibility).

**1992** Vil Mirzayanov, scientist with a 26-year background in Soviet chemical weapons programs, is jailed for revealing Soviet continuation of chemical weapons program. Jailed again for the same reason in 1994. Mirzayanov smuggled out information about the program that was published in the May 26, 1994 *Wall Street Journal*, which states that “the greatest results in the Soviet chemical weapons program were achieved between 1985 and 1991. Because the military disguises production of binary chemical weapons as use of “agricultural chemicals” and the West does not know the formula for the new weapons, inspectors under the Chemical Weapons Treaty cannot identify the components.” Apparently the Russians secured loopholes in the Treaty which allow it superiority in chemical weapons because the prohibited substances do not include those known in Russia as “substance A-230, Substance A-232, Substance A-233, etc.

**1992** *American Journal of Epidemiology* reports that children die at a rate 8x greater than normal within three days of receiving a DPT shot.

**1992** Four (4) cases of Diphtheria in the United States.

**1992** Virginia legislature passes the Health Care Decisions Act, which specifically targets patients in psychiatric or mental retardation facilities for extermination who have no “reasonable expectation of recovery.”

**1992** General elections in the United States.

**1992** William J. Clinton becomes president. Cites Roosevelt as a model for change and ironically (as an inside joke) Carroll Quigley as his mentor.

**1992** Original target date for consolidation of European Economic Community by the New York bankers.

**1992** A study of 200 juvenile offenders reveals 33% have personality disorders.

**1992** Phoenix police station officers overheard talking about the coming “war in the streets with the people.” NBC discusses students serving a 4-year term in a “national police force” to pay for college.

**1992** Article in the Washington Post, Nov. 2, “On Vaccinating Safely” and Dec. 14th press release by the National Vaccine Information Center indicate release by the FDA of a report acknowledging more than 17,000 adverse events - including more than 350 deaths - following vaccination, all in a 20-month period ending July 31, 1992. Reported events number far less than actual events, so number is actually larger, perhaps 170,000 or more.

**1992** Estimates of U.S. illicit drug consumption \$150 billion, partially used as rationale to imprison citizens on minor possession and establish draconian policies.

**1992** Clinton Administration rejects conclusion of RAND Corporation study that \$3 billion in drug funds be switched from law enforcement to drug treatment.

**1992** United States spends \$24.9 billion on prison costs and allocates \$79 billion for construction of new prisons.

**1992** Michael Perrone, a legislative assistant in New Jersey, contacts the FDA requesting all information regarding the safety and effectiveness of fluoride tablets and drops. After 6 months of stalling, the FDA admitted they had no data to show that fluoride tablets or drops were either safe or effective. They informed Perrone that they will “probably have to pull the tablets and drops off the market.”

**1992** From 1988 to 1992, over \$249 million has already been awarded due to hundreds of deaths and injuries caused by mandated vaccines. Thousands of cases are still pending. The permanent injuries from vaccines include, but are not limited to, learning disabilities, seizure disorders, mental retardation, and paralysis. Many of the awards for pertussis vaccine deaths were initially (and wrongfully) misclassified as Sudden Death Syndrome (SIDS).

**1992** Clinton Administration legislation proposes a National Police Force.

**1992** Percentage of Federal Prisoners in for drug convictions is 60%.

**1992** Discovery Magazine (5/92) discusses the fact that disruption of the Earth's internal dynamo and the alteration of upper atmosphere magnetic belts (See HAARP, 1994) can “create a premature reversal of the magnetic poles, worsen the newly discovered wobble of the Earth, and possibly create a total polar reversal or Earth shift. During at least one reversal, magnetic north may have changed direction by as much as 4 to 8 degrees in a single day.”

**1992** U.S. cost for drug offender incarceration \$6.1 billion.

**1992** U.S. government decides to award process patent rights for all transgenic (genetically engineered) cotton to American biotechnology company (Agracetus), on behalf of chemical and nuclear multinational W. R. Grace; Europe has also granted them the patent. The patents will give the company a planetary monopoly on any new varieties of cotton. All cotton producing countries will pay royalties to use the seeds, and growers worldwide will be forced to return to aerial spraying of cotton resistant to chemical herbicides, which allows continued environmental contamination.

**1992** Estimated that 11.2 million in U.S. use illicit drugs.

**1992** Centers for Disease Control (CDC) reports that 87% of all cases of polio in the United States between 1973 and 1983 were caused by the vaccine. The CDC also said that every case from 1980 to 1989 was caused by vaccine.

**1992** Mars Observer launched (Dec. '93).



**1992** The EPA is ordered to reinstate a senior scientist, William Marcus, and pay him \$50,000 for emotional distress, after firing him because he publically questioned and opposed EPA policy on the use of fluorides in water supplies.

**1993** Estimated that 11.7 million in U.S. use illicit drugs.

**1993** Princeton University historian Gerald Geison reveals evidence from the lab notes of Louis Pasteur (See 1878) that Pasteur broke standards of scientific and medical conduct with his experiments, many of which were unethical.

**1993** Royal Swedish Academy of Science holds an international conference to discuss issues of population growth, development, and the environment.

**1993** More than 25 percent of all measles cases are occurring in babies under a year old. CDC attributes this to growing number of mothers vaccinated between 1960 and 1980. When natural immunity is denied by vaccination, measles immunity cannot be passed on to babies.

**1993** Dr. Robert Gallo, “co-discoverer of HIV” reveals in the June issue of Bio Tech that the protein “p24,” which is generally accepted to be the proof of HIV existence, is in fact found in all retroviruses that live in the body and do no harm. It is not unique to “HIV” retrovirus. The detection of “p24” is the basis for the ELISA test. A study published in the New England Journal of Medicine (1988 V318,p448-9) revealed that antibodies to p24 were detected in one out of every 150 people.

**1993** Arms sales to the Third World drop 20% to \$23.9 billion from \$28.6 billion in 1991. Third year in a row the U.S. is the largest weapons broker to the Third World. Ironically, the U.S. warns China about arms exports (July 93).

**1993** Mars Observer planetary probe “falls silent” (August 93) just prior to orbit at Mars. \$1 billion “loss.”

**1993** Scientists link 10 radiotelescopes into an instrument capable of clearly imaging the deepest recesses of the universe, using a new system inaugurated in Socorro, New Mexico called the Very Long Base Array (VLBA), capable of reading a newspaper from 3000 miles away. Los Angeles Times 8/20/93.

**1993** New Mars Probe “considered as a possibility” by NASA (Sept. 93).

**1993** Seiges at Ruby Ridge, Idaho (The Weaver incident) and The Waco incident. CIA “sleeper” Vernon Howell (Koresh) and six other “sleepers” (a product of CIA mind control programs) are killed along with 72 other men, women and children die as a result of nerve gas and fire in Waco. One of the CIA's prime mind control programming facilities is also in Waco, Texas. Four BATF agents who were former Clinton bodyguards are killed in the raid. The Waco compound is bombarded with 20 GHz microwave transmissions in order to create extreme psychic trauma.

**1993** Epidemic of Pertussis in Massachusetts, 218 students, 96% of whom were vaccinated against Pertussis (whooping cough).

**1993** The U.S. Senate adopts a resolution calling for the CIA to reveal its budget to Congress. The resolution is dropped for the third year.

**1993** Clinton administration announces plans for a National Childhood Vaccination Program. 103rd Congress introduces S732, S733, HR1460, legislation that would attempt to vaccinate all children in the United States, while severely limiting exemptions parents could claim. The bills also seek to set up a national vaccine registry to track down parents who resist.

**1993** The Great Midwest Flood in the United States. The Kansas City Star (9/24) reports that a research team from the University of Alaska's Geophysical Institute (which is involved in the HAARP program) discovered mysterious flashes of light in the midwest which shot from the tops of the clouds into the upper atmosphere at the same time the area was being hit with a huge standing waves generated by the

combined effect of Russian Woodpecker waves and the U. S. Gwen (See Matrix III) tower VLF waves. The newspaper reported that the mysterious flashes resemble “jellyfish” about 40 miles in altitude.

**1993** The Journal of Geophysical Research reports immense lightning bolts over the Soviet Union. Such superbolts were first seen after the Soviet Woodpecker began transmitting. Additionally, Science magazine on 5/27 features an article “Atmospheric Scientists Puzzle Over High Altitude Flashes.”

**1993** Public media steps up graphic discussion of subject of alien abduction.

**1993** Crime Control Act of 1993.

**1993** Tactical Intelligence, Reconnaissance, Surveillance, and Target Acquisition (TIARA) budget \$10 billion.

**1993** Crime drops to 1973 rate, but Media broadcasts a crime increase.

**1993** HR2892, Violent Crime Control and Regional Prison Partnership Act.

**1993** National Foreign Intelligence Program (NFIP) budget \$17 billion.

**1993** Mediaeko Investigative Reporting Group releases report “Brain Transmitters: What They Are and How They Are Used” in Stockholm, October 1993, which details the “use of liquid crystals injected directly into the bloodstream that will fasten to the brain.”

**1993** Two Indianapolis attorneys, Linda Thompson and John M. Baird, file a lawsuit against President Clinton and Attorney General Janet Reno, accusing them of trying to destroy the U.S. Constitution to set up a “one-world government.” A total of \$110 million in damages is sought over the Waco incident. (Aug. 93).

**1993** The “Hantavirus” strikes the Southwestern United States. Media campaign produced at the Rockefeller University in New York.

**1993** Seattle Times reports that all polio in the U.S. is caused by vaccines. (6/10/93).

**1993** CNN News announces that a couple win \$2.9 million in a vaccination lawsuit.

**1993** Media program (8/11/93) asking parents to order “Hepatitis vaccinations” for children.

**1993** Associated Press (9/1/93) announces that five volunteers at the National Institutes of Health have died from an experimental drug touted as a “miracle cure” for hepatitis B. Drug: Fialuridine (FIAU). NIH Dr. Jay Hoofnagle “fears other toxic antiviral drugs as AZT and DDL may attack patients the way FIAU did.” The article revealed that Dr. Raymond Schinazi of Emory University found in 1986 that FIAU, under certain conditions, would metabolize into a very toxic compound. FIAU causes cells to produce flawed mitochondria and DNA.

**1993** CDC announces that smoking causes 22% of all cases of myeloid leukemia.

**1993** The U.S. Army directs Walter Reed Army Institute of Research to sign an agreement with MicroGeneSys in Meridan, Connecticut, for a “large scale clinical evaluation” of an AIDS vaccine designed to block destruction of the immune system. The VaxSyn vaccine uses a genetically engineered protein that matches a protein called (gp160) that covers the surface of the HIV virus. (*Note:* That the HIV virus is harmless and does not “cause AIDS” is known, illustrating that the military is in on the AIDS scam). See Duesberg material.

**1993** Increased presence and sightings of unmarked black helicopters.

**1993** Centers for Disease Control announce expectation of a nasty A/Beijing flu season and recommend flu shots nationally. (Sept. 1).

**1993** Senator Edward Kennedy introduces a bill S.732, calling for a national computerized registry of U.S. children under six years of age, together with at least one parent. “Childhood Immunization Bill.”

The Kennedy legislation calls for children to receive “smart cards” at birth, followed by vaccination tracking, and total surveillance. Clinton proposes “national medical ID.”

**1993** It becomes public knowledge that U.S. Chief of Staff Shalikashvili's father was a Nazi in Germany during World War II in the Waffen SS.

**1993** Diphtheria outbreak reported in Russia and E.Coli outbreaks in the U.S. “Deep Lake flu” reported at a lake in Washington State.

**1993** Safe Handling Labels are ordered for meat in the U.S. Producers protest.

**1993** National Reconnaissance Office awards Martin Marietta a contract for a new space-based wide-area satellite system to “track Soviet ships and bombers.”

**1993** Julianne McKinney from the Association of National Security Alumni, states that in the 1980's federal mind control experiments began to heavily involve the use of children in ritual abuse, psychotronics, and eugenics. Apparently, the wave of ritual child abuse allegations that swept the country in the 1980s cloaked federal psychotronic and eugenics experiments in young children, involving institutions like the UCLA Neuropsychiatric Institute. The term “screen memories” (See Matrix II), or “False Memory Syndrome,” is a scapegoat negating the believability and viability of more than 12,000 citizens who have put through this procedure. Experiments with psychotronics continue to be disguised, while Nazi inspired doctors implant biometric tracking devices into nasal cavities and ear canals. Brain transmitters can be tracked by Global Positioning Satellites.

**1993** Sales of herbal products in the United States rose 70%.

**1993** AT&T announces a future merger with McCaw Cellular in the U.S.

**1993** On November 28, 1993, Canadian authorities discover that a story banned in Canada has been printed in three U.S. newspapers. The Canadians stop and search all trucks entering Canada, and arrest 61 Canadians in possession of U.S. papers containing the forbidden information. The Canadians also routinely black out U.S. television signals with “offending stories.”

**1993** Cellular industry pays for and receives a study which deems cellular phones to be safe. University of Utah, Dr. Om Gandhi. According to the editor of Microwave News, the results of the study do not support this assertion. The “safe” results are published in U.S.A Today, Dec. 10, 1993, to try to head off and minimize growing public concern after reports of cellular phones causing brain tumors.

**1993** Planned Parenthood announces “condoms for females” in order “to protect against AIDS.” (*Note:* Since AIDS is a scam, it is seen as population control in disguise).

**1993** Associated Press releases article on August 18, 1993 claiming “no health risk for fluoridated water,” as stated by the National Research Council and Dr. Bernard M. Wagner from the New York University School of Medicine. A statement that “132 million Americans drink water with .7 ppm fluoride.”

**1993** Media announces that “world religious leaders press for disarmament.” The 1993 Parliament of World Religions and the World Council of Churches (See Conspiracy of the 300). Refer also to Iron Mountain Report, 1961.

**1994** In March 1994, the London Sunday Times reports that Russia has a new superplague powder that is so powerful that 400 pounds discharged in air burst bombs could kill 500,000 people. According to the report, it is thought that the West has no antidote.

**1994** The National Academy of Sciences reports that 95% of the chemicals used in perfumes and fragrances are derived from petroleum, and many of these chemicals are causing allergic reactions, central nervous system disorders, birth defects, cancer, and autoimmune disease. The FDA is powerless to remove these substances because by law the cosmetic industry is not regulated and exempt from listing

all product ingredients. Many of the fragrance ingredients have been classified as neurotoxins, hazardous waste disposal chemicals and sensitizers. Townsend Letter for Doctors 7/94.

**1994** The January 17, 1994 Los Angeles Quake preceded by mysterious radio signals. Increased radio signals including magnetic anomalies and electrical problems. Some in Los Angeles reported hearing strong “sonic booms” prior to the quake. Sonic booms often precede Tesla induced events. (Early Warning Earthquake Network at San Jose, Jack Coles).

**1994** W. R. Grace and company, through Agracetus was granted a patent to transgenic soybeans - the first attempt to gain world control of a staple food crop. The soybean industry is worth \$27 billion annually worldwide.

**1994** The Soviets hold a May 1994 conference where they prepare a tightly coordinated plan to take power. Socialism and Communism is described as the future of mankind. A restoration of the Soviet Union is called for. It is expected that former Russian Vice President Rutskoi will gain power in Moscow, and take control of Russia's powerful new biological, chemical and electromagnetic weapons.

**1994** University of North Carolina finds that women employed in electrical trades are 38% more likely to die of breast cancer. For men, the risk of breast cancer in those occupations is six times normal.

**1994** In the United States (Aug. 94) a program begins in the mind control arena which involves the use of scalar energy and photonic information fields, to last until December 1994.

**1994** The Sunday Times in London (May 22, 1994) reports that the Western Blot “HIV” test gave a positive result to some 85% of African patients found to be “HIV” negative. Proteins from the leprosy germ, which infects millions in Africa, can show up as a false positive for “HIV” (detected by p24 protein presence).

**1994** Resolution Trust Company (RTC) places three senior criminal investigators who worked on the Whitewater investigation on administrative leave.

**1994** An emergency room doctor in Riverside, California, overcome by mysterious fumes while examining a dying woman files a \$6 million lawsuit, claiming she caught a blood disease that ate away her bones. The blood of the victim had an ammonia smell and contained unusual white and yellow crystals. The emergency room doctor reveals she woke up with muscle spasms, numbness, and shortness of breath after passing out in the emergency room.

**1994** The government of Australia spends A\$120 million funding biotechnology, A\$30 million of which goes to the Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research Organization (CSIRO), which has researched transgenetics and seed genetics since the early 1970's. Australia was the first country to use recombinant DNA biopesticides. *Note:* A dangerous development in transgenic research is the development of plant species resistant to toxic chemical pesticides—permitting the poisoning of the people, but maintaining the profit incentive to produce food. At the moment, \$6 billion is spent in the United States to achieve this objective. Perhaps worse is the transgenic research going on with animals, who are having human genes spliced into their DNA. (Proto-Atlantean research tendencies?).

**1994** Dietary Supplement Health Education Act of 1994. Under the law, the FDA has its role narrowed relative to regulating the \$2.5 billion supplement industry. The law places the burden of proof on the FDA when it claims a product is unsafe (isn't that backwards?) Additionally, the law establishes a presidential commission to review health claims on products. The law requires advertisers to prove claims of cures or disease prevention, but permits claims about how vitamins (synthetic, yet) and supplements promote good health. Manufacturers are to refrain from advertising health claims for vitamins, mineral and herbal products and amino acids for 4 years. (1998).

**1994** Science News reports that scientists are “now realizing” that certain chemical pollutants chemically mimic female hormone estrogen. The effect is that normal sexual development in human males is

being affected. Testicular cancer has risen. Sperm count has dropped 50% in men over the last 40 years. (Ref: Population control and disease production). Science News 7/2 & 7/15.

**1994** Netherlands makes it a criminal act to use secret codes or words while using the telephone, under penalty of a 3-day disconnection and a - month prison sentence. (De Volkskrant 3/26/94).

**1994** The National Crime Bill is passed in the U.S.

**1994** The U.S. Commission for Immigration Reform, headed by former U.S. Rep. Barbara Jordan, calls for a National Computer Database containing the names of every legal citizen or legal alien holding Social Security numbers or Green Cards. Jordan urges Clinton to order a pilot program to test methods of accessing such a database. The proposed registry received bipartisan support in Congress, but alarmed privacy experts. (Notice that that they are dealing with “a pilot program to test access,” automatically assuming that the registry is a done deal despite the lack of a national referendum).

**1994** Tulsa World (1/11/94) revealed that Lawrence Livermore Laboratory has a secret 21 member “Project Woodpecker” team that just won a special award from the CIA and the National Security Agency.

1994 Bernard Eastlund (see 1987 on HAARP) reveals in the May-June issue of Microwave News, describes a “full, global shield of electrons created with RF transmitters.” (See also 1994 HAARP).

**1994** Major conference in Hawaii, with drug agents from the U.S. and six other countries (Honolulu 9/94) meeting to “develop a plan that would stop international trafficking.”

**1994** U.S. Senator Peter Domenici offers federal help in New Mexico in a state probe of animal mutilations. (U.S.A Today 9/21/94). (The same thing happened in the 1970's, didn't it?)

(For more information, go to [www.trufax.org](http://www.trufax.org))



# Also By Michael Tsarion

---

## BOOKS

### *The Taroscopes Series*

Presenting for the first time in book form, the complete *Archetypal Stellar Taroscopic System* of Michael Tsarion.

- TAROSCOPES: BOOK ONE  
*An Introduction: To the Tarot's Major Arcana*
- TAROSCOPES: BOOK TWO  
*The Taroscopic Meanings of the Tarot's 78 Arcanum*
- TAROSCOPES: BOOK THREE  
*Practical Divination Using the Four Ancient Arts of Tarot, Astrology, Kabala and Numerology*
- TAROSCOPES: BOOK FOUR  
*Children of the Decans: The Lost Connections Between the Tarot and the Zodiac*
- TAROSCOPES: BOOK FIVE  
*The Twelve Gates of the Sphinx: Taroscopic Natal and Yearly Chart Construction*
- TAROSCOPES: BOOK SIX  
*The Twelve Gates of the Sphinx (continued): Taroscopic Natal and Yearly Chart Analyses*

To read more about this series, log on to [www.taroscopes.com](http://www.taroscopes.com) and go to the merchandise page.

## AUDIOS/CD



### **TAROT 2000: A GNOSTIC APPROACH FOR A NEW MILLENNIUM**

Presenting Michael Tsarion's tour de force Tarot 2000 – *A Gnostic Approach for a New Millennium*.

Do you know that within you is a “Living Zodiac”?

Do you realize that you are your own priest or priestess?

Do you know that there are specific cards in the Tarot that represent you, as “Personal Signifiers.” Learning about these Signifiers vastly improves your profiling and counseling abilities and makes giving readings easier and more enjoyable.

Michael Tsarion a Divination Scholar and Sidereal Mythologist. An expert on Stellar Astrology, he is creator of the *Archetypal Stellar Taroscopic* system of Astrology and Hermetic Divination, and founder of the online Taroscopic Mystery School. The *Taroscopic Approach* constitutes nothing less than a cleansing of the “doors of perception” regarding the Hermetic Arts of Divination - Tarot, Astrology, Kabala, and Numerology. These are sister arts and should not be considered, learned, taught or practiced as separate disciplines, as is common today. The glue that binds them intimately together, though forgotten for centuries, is the heart of the *Taroscopic Approach*, a perfect gestalt hailing an esoteric revision of what we presently know about these ancient arts. By focusing on the means of constructing your own “chart” Michael teaches simple, yet intensely profound, ways to learn Tarot and its sister Arts of Divination.

Tarot 2000 is intended for those with an abiding love of ancient Hermetic wisdom and interest in its application in the modern world. Whether you are a beginner or a more seasoned student you will find this information to be of immense value. Regardless of your background or occupation, this system is sure to unveil, inspire and empower.

For more information on this tape/CD set, logon to [www.taroscopes.com](http://www.taroscopes.com) and take the taroscopes tour



## VIDEOS/DVD



## *Astro-Theology and Sidereal Mythology*

*As long as you consider the stars as something above the head, you will lack the eye of knowledge - (Fredrick Nietzsche)*

*And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years - (Genesis 1:14)*

Modern Religions grew out of four ancient cults of power, which ruled the world for millennia. The most powerful of these cults was called the Stellar Cult, dominant for over 25,000 years. Christ and all original Magi were initiates of this Cult, which gave mankind such sciences as: astrology, astronomy, and the Tarot. They were the architects of the great temples-structures, such as the pyramids and Sphinx. After the four great Cults became corrupted they eventually gave rise to the modern religions and political hierarchies we all know today. Our world is still controlled by the elite families of these secret orders today. In this talk and slide show presentation, Michael will present information which will shift your entire view of how religion and politics work to shape the events of the world. Astro-Theology, the parent subject of common astrology and astronomy, exposes the occult roots of religion, government and big business. Knowledge of these roots will empower, inform and clarify your perception of the seemingly complex dynamics of the world. (Includes 600+ digital slides).

What connection do the symbols of government, religion, royalty and the corporate world have with the constellations and the zodiac?

Who was Jesus Christ? Was he the founder of Christianity?

What has the Church been concealing for 2,000 years?

What are the Gospels, and why were there 12 disciples?

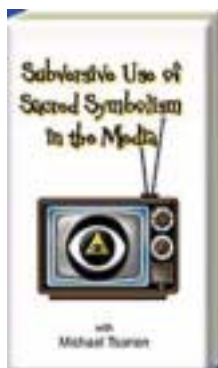
Who are the "Serpents of Wisdom" and why is the serpent symbol so feared and revered?

What do the symbols on flags, heraldry and money mean?

Who are the Biblical Magi?

Why has the role of women been reduced by patriarchal edifices?

Log on to [www.taroscopes.com](http://www.taroscopes.com) and visit the merchandise page for more information.



## *Subversive Use of Sacred Symbolism in the Media*

*Those who do not know what it means to be under psychic hypnosis, are already under it – Vernon Howard*

Why are the youth of so delinquent? Why do over 70% of the products we buy have names that mean nothing in English? What are the occult techniques used by corporations and governments to manipulate and control the human mind? In this so called “Age of Entertainment” are we owning our own thoughts? How do we get back to being a “symbol literate” culture and personally find our own “power symbols” which bring us each back into alignment with the creative intelligence?

Are the sorcerers and witch doctors really of the past?

What are the real meanings of the words *Hollywood* and *Media*?

Why are TV programs called *programs*?

Find out how the major franchises use sacred geometry in their municipal positioning and why they and even banks are designed to subliminally represent churches.

What do words like Lexus, Nissan, Coke, Visa, Nike, Fila, Marlboro, etc., mean?

Why are corporations such as Levi Strauss screening girls as young as 5 and 6 years of age?

Divination Scholar and Sidereal Mythologist Michael Tsarion speaks on one of the most pernicious and subversive psychosocial phenomena of modernity: subliminal suggestion and persuasion. Michael reviews its pervasiveness and implication and how and why occultism has a bearing on the use of symbols found on products and that are used by corporations, religions and the media. (Presentation includes 600+ digital slides).

Log on to [www.taroscopes.com](http://www.taroscopes.com) and visit the merchandise page for more information.



## ***Divination and the Goddess Tradition***

*Males immortal live, renewed by female deaths* – William Blake

Who were the Gnostics and what did they teach?

What are Astrology and Tarot?

What is the *inner zodiac*?

Do rocks (planets), floating in space, really affect the human consciousness and destiny?

Why does the prohibition against making “graven images” come even before “Thou shalt not kill.”

Why are the biological cycles of the female in unison with the planets and luminaries?

Why have women been hated, marginalized and massacred through time?

Do governments, religions and economic conglomerates have occult histories and agendas?

Michael Tsarion discusses the Goddess traditions and the Hermetic Arts of Tarot, Astrology, Kabala and Numerology. (Includes 800+ digital slide presentation)

Log on to [www.taroscopes.com](http://www.taroscopes.com) and visit the merchandise page for more information.



## ***Women—and the Arts of Doing and Being***

The role of women as the keepers of the mysteries of Being.

The role of women domestically and professionally.

Going beyond the familiar roles, in the 21st Century.

The “Age of Aquarius” - its true impact.

The relevance of the Divination Arts: Tarot, Astrology, Kabala and Numerology.

“Symbolic Literacy” - what is it?

Stereotypes versus Archetypes.

Habituation versus Individuation.

The return of the Goddess

Michael Tsarion speaks on the role of the feminine, women, and the relevance of the Hermetic Arts. (Includes digital slide presentation)

*The women who once ruled the Earth now seem content to be ruled by its destroyers* - Michael Tsarion

Log on to [www.taroscopes.com](http://www.taroscopes.com) and visit the merchandise page for more information.



## ***Psychic Vampirism: Stranger Than Fiction***

*Healing fails to occur because it is much easier to injure another than to heal oneself* - Vernon Howard

Have you ever wondered:

- Why you feel drained and exhausted, even *after* sleep?
- Why it seems as if you are always at war with yourself?
- Why, though you know better, you can't get better?
- Why you are sick, depressed or in a bad mood?
- Why you suffer and lose everything that is sacred to you?
- Why you doubt your own strength, abilities, and future, or even your belief in love and divinity?
- Why the evil flourish and the good perish?

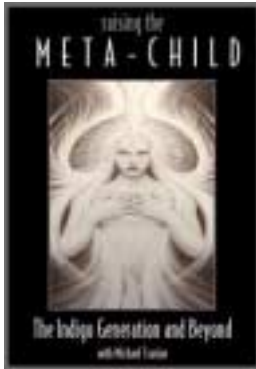
The phenomenon of the “Food-Chain,” is an accepted scientific fact. It cannot be denied how each species on this planet is dependent, for its own survival, on the life essences of other creatures that are natural prey. However, humanity has still to properly address the unseen and unrecognized truth of how certain predatory human-beings thrive off the energy and life-force of others of their *own* species. This fact is not acknowledged by the vast majority of healers, psychologists or even religious leaders. Hence the predators go about their nefarious activities largely undetected, and their victims fall without justice, or understanding as to what has happened to them. As Shakespeare warned: *Humanity must perforce prey on itself, Like monsters from the deep.*

In Michael's talk, you will discover that what don't know can, indeed, harm you. He provides evidence as to why so many “messengers of light” struggle to survive as they attempt to serve the Holy Spirit, and why it is that, through the ages, spiritually advanced individuals experience financial, vocational and emotional crises that they cannot satisfactorily account for or remedy. Sharing a lifetime of occult researches, recent case histories, and personal experiences, Michael will provide you with the tools to identify the adversarial agencies, and protect yourself from subtle assaults to your psychic sovereignty. From the highest levels of government to the most intimate relationships, one crime goes unseen and unsolved that is worse than rape or murder. Find out the real reasons for the state of decay so prevalent in our world today, and what you can do about it. (Includes digital slide presentation)

Find out:

- About the nature and effects of energy vampirism.
- How to identify the psychic criminals, the “Judases” or “Delilahs,” in *your* ambience.
- Why other New Age “fix-its” fail to bring lasting healing and clarity.
- The techniques to ward off the effects of psychic attack.
- How to take back your power, be prosperous, and at peace.

Log on to [www.taroscopes.com](http://www.taroscopes.com) and visit the merchandise page for more information.



## ***Raising the Meta-Child: The Indigo Generation and Beyond***

*I tell you the truth, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the kingdom of heaven*  
- (Mat 18:3)

For generations, the Mystery School alumni have asserted that it is the destiny of all men and women to awaken to their higher selves, to rise to the level of the Meta-Human, and know enlightenment. Exactly how this was to be achieved, however, was rarely lucidly explained. Christ implied that we have to become as a “little children” in order to enter the kingdom of heaven. Perhaps, part of this message was, that unless we are able to raise and educate our offspring holistically, such an exalted state will remain elusive. Perhaps, the fact is, that unless we are able to actualize “right relationship” with our children we cannot hope to inherit anything more than the perverse and calamitous world we presently inhabit, and are apparently bequeathing to future generations.

Educated in the Krishnamurti tradition, Michael Tsarion has taught Indigo Children at the *New Age Academy* in Berkeley California. He explores the parent-child relationship, and offers his own 5 step program guaranteed to produce improvements in the domestic and social competence and expertise of your child. (Includes digital slide presentation)

Find out about:

- The main reasons for teen delinquency
- The most coherent child development theories
- How to correctly diagnose your child's problems
- The so-called “Indigo Children”
- How to avoid the worst effects of the generation gap
- How to save your children from themselves
- Discipline - whether it is right or wrong

Log on to [www.taroscopes.com](http://www.taroscopes.com) and visit the merchandise page for more information.



## *Atlantis, Alien Visitation and Genetic Manipulation*

*For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither anything hid, that shall not be known and come abroad - (Luke 8:17)*

- Are you Homo Sapiens or Homo Atlantis?
- What was the difference between Atlantis and Lemuria?
- Did the “Ice Age” really happen?
- Who are the Fallen Angels?

Who is responsible for this evil, god, man or nature?

If Eve did not precipitate the Fall, who did? Who or what was the serpent in the garden?

What do the Biblical terms “Naked” “Immaculate Conception” “Forbidden Fruit” and “Firstborn” relate to?

Who are the “Reptilians”? Are they really from outer space?

Why are there images of helicopters, planes and submarines on the walls of prehistoric temples?

Who really governs from behind the thrones of government and religion?

Are our common fears and phobias psychological or physiological in origin?

Who was Merlin?

Who really built the Giza Pyramids and the other cyclopean structures?

Did the ancients know about cybernetics, genetics, cryogenics, and artificial intelligence, etc.?

Why are there so many similarities between cultures when it comes to religion, tradition, and symbolism?

In the next decade, humankind is set to discover the truth about its origin and history. Central to this is the question of evil. How did this phenomenon come into being? What do ancient legends have to tell us about the present state of decay?

Born in Ireland Michael Tsarion has made the deepest researches into the comparative mythologies of the world and into his own countries ancient and mysterious Celtic Tradition. Michael's presentations on Atlantis, Lemuria and the prediluvian epoch have been acclaimed by veterans in the field of paranormal research. In the tradition of Comyns Beaumont, Immanuel Velikovsky, William Bramley, Barbara Marciniak, Laurence Gardener and Erich von Daniken, Michael considers the consequences to civilization of extra-terrestrial involvement and seeks to clarify many of the quandaries that other “visitation” experts have overlooked. His book seeks to clarify much of the disinformation about Atlantis and the lost continents of prehistory. He also concentrates on the orchestrated chaos of modern times and reveals how the political and military machinations of the present have their roots in the ancient past. (Double-set, includes over 800 digital slides).

Log on to [www.taroscopes.com](http://www.taroscopes.com) and visit the merchandise page for more information.



## ***Weapons Of Mass Deception: Behind The “New World Order”***

*Government is an association of men who do violence to the rest of us - Leo Tolstoy*

The tragedy of September Eleventh was not the first slaughter orchestrated by powers behind the scenes and it will not be the last. It has a lot in common with innumerable historical calamities which exemplified the age old secret society slogan “ORDO AB CHAO” (ORDER OUT OF CHAOS). The real “Intelligence Community” are the people of America (and the world), themselves facing the facts and seizing their own power and responsibility for the political and economic climate of their times. Though “We the People” are not respected, protected, served or free, there is something that can be done about it once we realize where the real

power lies and how to use it.

- Have we been told the truth about the 9-11 attack by the mainstream media?
- Are America's enemies foreign or *domestic*?
- Are other such attacks being engineered?
- Who stands to profit from the aftermath of the heinous attack?
- What are the big business connections between the Bush and Bin Laden families?
- Where the terrorists trained on American soil by US Intelligence Agencies?
- Was Mind Control a factor?
- How do we resist and repeal the Patriot Act and other totalitarian laws?
- Is there an “Occult History” of America?
- Did you know that Adolf Hitler's second book was called “The New World Order?”
- Why are troops really in the Middle East?
- What do the prophecies of Nostrodamus *not* tell us?
- What is the significance of the year 2012?
- This and more...

Alternative historian and author Michael Tsarion's presentation will provide you with the information that you need concerning the future of the U.S. Synthesizing the findings of numerous members of the research community Michael emphasizes *solutions* to the present social problems. (Includes digital slide presentation.)

*These United States of America can never be destroyed from outside its borders.  
If America falls it will be from within, brought down by apathy. When good people  
do nothing, Anarchy reigns - Abraham Lincoln*

Log on to [www.taroscopes.com](http://www.taroscopes.com) and visit the merchandise page for more information.



## *2012: Where History Ends*

*Some myths are yet to happen* - Michael Tsarion

Acclaimed alternative historian and author, Michael Tsarion shares his discoveries regarding the next 10 years and explains what the ancient records reveal about the times to come. (Includes slides).

Topics include:

- Why Atlantis fell
- The war of the gods
- The genetic manipulation of humankind
- The true origins of evil
- The “Armageddon” factor
- The decline of politics and religion
- The significance of the present world crises
- The occult history of America
- The subversion of the spiritual destiny of America
- The rise of the Anti-Christ (who is it?)
- Why Iraq?
- What the “prophecies” of Nostrodamus don't tell us
- The future of humankind
- THIS AND MORE...

Log on to [www.taroscopes.com](http://www.taroscopes.com) and visit the merchandise page for more information.



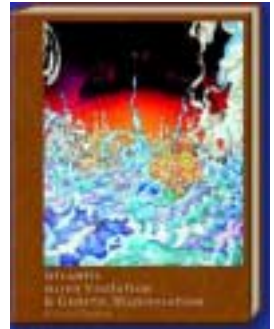
## MICHAEL TSARION IN YOUR AREA

**Acclaimed alternative historian and author Michael Tsarion, brings  
Atlantis, Alien Visitation and Genetic Manipulation, on the road.**

**An event not to be missed**



# Atlantis, Alien Visitation and Genetic Manipulation



*For 50,000 years the “Technocracy of Power” has indulged in suppression and slaughter in order to conceal the truth about humankind's origins and purpose. This indispensable work signals the failure of their age-old stratagems and deceptions and is compulsory reading for those with a passionate desire to know the real origins of conflict on the planet and in the psyche - Jordan Maxwell (author, historian, talk show host, and expert on secret societies)*

Find out why the veterans in the field of paranormal research and ufology are raving about the Celtic connection to the mysteries of ancient civilizations, alien visitation, super-technologies, and genetic manipulation. Michael's talk includes over 1,000 slides which will take you through the centuries from the rise and fall of Atlantis and Lemuria to the present day and the end-game of the visitors whose bloodlines still control every aspect of our lives.

Born in Ireland, Michael Tsarion, an expert on the occult history of Ireland and America, has made the deepest researches into the comparative mythologies of the world and into his own country's ancient and mysterious Celtic tradition. His presentations have been acclaimed by veterans in the field of paranormal research. In the tradition of Comyns Beaumont, Immanuel Velikovsky, William Bramley, Barbara Marciniak, Laurence Gardener, and Erich von Daniken, Michael considers the consequences to civilization of extraterrestrial involvement and seeks to clarify many of the quandaries that other “visitation” experts have overlooked. His book seeks to clarify much of the disinformation about Atlantis and the lost continents of prehistory. He also concentrates on the orchestrated chaos of modern times and reveals how the political and military machinations of the present have their roots in the ancient past.

**See the events page on the taroscopes website, for the schedule for this  
exceptional presentation, or contact Michael directly for hosting and guest appearances.**

**[www.taroscopes.com](http://www.taroscopes.com)**

**[neter@jps.net](mailto:neter@jps.net)**

**650.223.3304**

